Gc
974.502
W26f
1142555

M. L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01067 6705

1135



Greene

COLONEL CHRISTOPHER GREENE

OF THE RHODE ISLAND BRIGADE

BORN 1737 DIED MAY 2ND 1781

THE

HISTORY OF WARWICK,

RHODE ISLAND,

FROM ITS

SETTLEMENT IN 1642 TO THE PRESENT TIME;

INCLUDING ACCOUNTS OF THE EARLY SETTLEMENT AND DEVELOPMENT OF ITS SEVERAL VILLAGES; SKETCHES OF THE ORIGIN AND PROGRESS OF THE DIFFERENT CHURCHES OF THE TOWN, &c., &c.

BY

OLIVER PAYSON FULLER, B. A.

"Colligite fragmenta ut non quid pereat.

PROVIDENCE:
ANGELL, BURLINGAME & CO., PRINTERS.
1875.

Entered according to Act of Congress in the year 1875, by

O. P. FULLER,

In the Office of the Librarian of Congress, at Washington, D. C.

PREFACE.

1142555

The present work was commenced as a means of relaxation from professional labors, with simply the intention of furnishing a series of historical sketches for a country newspaper. I had only pursued my inquiries for a brief season when I found the field so rich in interesting and important historical matter, that I was led to believe that even a poor reaper might gather a considerable harvest. It was a matter of surprise that one of the constituent towns of the colony of Rhode Island, and one that throughout its history has exerted so important an influence upon its prosperity, and produced so many men of talent and influence, should not have found among them some one to perform this work many years ago. It was not, however, until a large portion of the material of this volume had accumulated upon my hands that I concluded to publish it in its present form.

The amount of biographical and genealogical matter that I have allowed to come in, may be regarded by some as excessive for such a work, and the separate accounts of the villages, instead of incorporating them into the general history of the town, may be open to criticism. I preferred this arrangement, as I conceived it would give me a better opportunity to introduce many items of a semi-historical and traditional character with which the several villages abound. It would have been an easy task to have filled a much larger volume than the present with the published documents relating to the town, with which the Colonial Records and other works abound, but I preferred to leave that which is already well preserved, and secure a portion of that which, from the nature of the case, was liable to be lost.

Special assistance in the preparation of this volume has been derived from the very able and comprehensive "History of Rhode Island," by Lieut. Gov. Samuel G. Arnold, from whose careful statements I have never seen cause to differ; and also from the works of Judge Staples, the valuable biographical notes connected with his Gorton's "Simplicitie's Defence" being found of special use. In the preparation of the local accounts, my acknowledgments are due to Mrs. Joseph Bosworth, of Providence, for placing in my hands "Letters from the Pawtuxet," prepared by her brother, the late Hon. Henry Rousmaniere, also to Ex-Lieut. Gov. Wm. Greene, Hon. Wm. B. Spencer, of Phenix, Deacon Pardon Spencer, of Crompton, Hon. Simon Henry Greene, of Clyde, Mr. and Mrs John W. Greene, of Old Warwick, and others.

Should the present work awaken an interest in the history of the town, and lead some abler pen to do well what is here done so imperfectly, I should have no reason to be dissatisfied.

O. P. F.

Centreville, October, 1875.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

Page.

Condition of the country previous to 1642. Its aboriginal inhabitants. 1

CHAPTER II.

From the first settlement in 1642 to the granting of the Town charter, March 14, 1648. 8

CHAPTER III.

From the granting of the Town charter in 1648 to the adoption of the Royal charter by the R. I. Colony in November, 1663. 34

CHAPTER IV.

From the year 1663 to the close of Philip's war. 60

CHAPTER V.

From the close of Philip's war to the Declaration of American Independence, July 4, 1776 81

CHAPTER VI.

From the breaking out of the Revolutionary war to the year 1800. 106

CHAPTER VII.

Page.
From the year 1800 to the present time... 125

SKETCHES OF THE ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE SEVERAL VILLAGES OF THE TOWN.

Old Warwick, or eastern part of the town... 137
Apponaug and Cowesett Shore..... 150
Crompton..... 162
Centreville 179
Arctic..... 202
Phenix..... 206
Lippitt Village..... 225
Clyde Works 233
River Point..... 235
Natick..... 245
Pontiac 259
Hill's Grove..... 268

A COMPLETE LIST OF WARWICK SOLDIERS IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

APPENDIX.

HISTORICAL ACCOUNTS OF THE SEVERAL CHURCHES OF WARWICK.

ERRATA.

On 126th page, 11th line from top, for "father" read—brother.
On 146th page, 8th line from bottom, for "cove" read—cave.
On 152d page, 8th line from bottom, for "north" read—east.
On 165th page, 4th line from bottom, for "167" read—1697,
On 183d page, 21st line from top, for "Pawcatuck" read—Pawtuxet.
On 185th page, 9th line from top, for "six" read—four.
On 185th page, 14th line from top, for "four" read—six.
On 192d page, 6th line from bottom, for "1812" read—1822.
On 196th page, 5th line from top, for Allen Waterhouse, read—Allen & Waterhouse.

CHAPTER VII.

Page.
From the year 1800 to the present time... 125

SKETCHES OF THE ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE SEVERAL VILLAGES OF THE TOWN.

Old Warwick, or eastern part of the town... 137
Apponaug and Cowesett Shore..... 150
Crompton..... 162
Centreville 179
Arctic. 202
Phenix..... 209

HISTORY OF WARWICK.

THE HISTORY OF WARWICK, R. I.

CHAPTER I.

Condition of the Country previous to 1642. *Its Aboriginal Inhabitants.*

BEFORE referring to the settlement of Samuel Gorton, Randall Holden, John Greene and their associates, which resulted in the present flourishing town, let us glance at the previous condition of the country, and its aboriginal inhabitants.

The first permanent settler in the State of Rhode Island was William Blackstone, who, in 1634, left Boston, where he possessed a large landed estate, and took up his solitary abode at Study Hill, in the present town of Cumberland. About two years later, Roger Williams with five companions, crossed the Seekonk river, and began the settlement of Providence. In 1638 William Coddington and a few others, found a home on the Island of Aquidneck, and at about the same time a few families might have been found at Pawtuxet. The causes that led to these several settlements will appear in the course of this narrative.

With the above exceptions, the territory included within the present boundaries of the State of Rhode Island, was the abode only of the red man. Here he roamed unfettered and undisturbed. His wigwams dotted the hill tops and valleys in every direction. The forests, which abounded with game, resounded with the excitements of the chase. Over the waters of the Narragan-

sett in his canoe, or bounding along its beach, he moved as free as the fox or the deer in the forests. He had never doubted his right to the soil, which had been transmitted to him by unnumbered generations, as each in turn had gone to the "new hunting grounds." And when in the course of time a few distressed white men came and begged a little of his ample domain, and he had given them, or sold at a nominal price, its fairest portions, it was beyond the limit of his fear, that he or his descendants, would ever live to see them become his masters and succeed him in the possession of his territory. Such, however, was destined to be the case, even before the pappooses then swinging in their hammocks should arrive at the age of their venerable chief Canonicus.

The three principal tribes inhabiting southern New England at the time of the settlement of this town, were the Pokanokets of southeastern Massachusetts, which included among its subordinate tribes the Wampanoags, who inhabited the eastern shore of Providence river, and around Mount Hope Bay; the Narragansetts who with its tributary tribes, possessed nearly the whole of the present State of Rhode Island, and the Pequots, who with the Mohegans, with whom they became blended, occupied Connecticut. Among the tributaries of the Narragansetts were the Shawomet or Warwick tribe and the Pawtuxet. In the early records Pomham or Pumham and Sacononoco are named as two sachems, near Providence, "having under them two or three hundred men." The former was sachem of Shawomet, and the latter of Pawtuxet. The Cowesets "occupied the easterly part of Kent County." These three tributary tribes seem to have been the occupants of the territory inclosed within the present limits of the town, with the exception of that portion known as Potowomut, which was held by Taccomanan, a sachem residing in that region. They also formed a part of the great Narragansett nation, whose chief sachems were the noble and peace loving Canonicus and his generous but ill-fated nephew Miantonomi.

It is difficult from the varying accounts to determine with much accuracy the number of the Narragansetts. Brinley, in the Massachusetts collection, states it at 30,000, while Callender, perhaps at a later date, says on the authority of Roger Williams, that they could raise 5,000 fighting men. Williams said "one would meet a dozen of their towns in the course of twenty miles travel." The ravages of disease and the defection of their tributaries even before their sanguinary war in 1676, greatly reduced their strength, which may account for the difference in the statements.

Williams bears generous testimony to the hospitality and general integrity of the natives, and after a residence of some years among them, during which time he had ample opportunities to study their habits, expressed the following opinion of them, in his KEY to their language: "I could never discern that excess of scandalous sins among them which Europe aboundeth with. Drunkenness and gluttony, generally, they know not what sins they be, and although they have not so much to restrain them (both in respect of knowledge of God and laws of men) as the English have, yet a man shall never hear of such crimes amongst them as robberies, murders, adulteries, &c." Williams, however, modified his statements concerning them subsequently, and gives a less favorable view of their character and habits. Perhaps in coming in contact with their new neighbors their character and habits were themselves modified, and made necessary a corresponding change in the estimation of Williams. Intemperance, especially, was a vice of which they had been happily ignorant, and which, in common with their new associates, they found it difficult to resist. Gookin, as late as 1774, after referring to the difficulty of converting them to the gospel, says: "But let me add this, by way of commendation of the Narragansett and Warwick Indians who inhabit in this jurisdiction, that they are an active, laborious and ingenious people."

In regard to their religious belief, several writers, and especially Roger Williams, give us considerable informa-

tion. They evidently held to a plurality of gods, chief of whom were Cowtantowit, who was their good deity, and dwelt in the balmy regions of the Southwest, and Hobbamocko, whom they regarded as an evil spirit, but rendered him a certain kind of homage, to keep his favor.* Beside these there appear to have been other deities, of minor consideration, of whom Williams obtained the names of thirty-seven. They held the tradition that Cowtantowit in the beginning made one man and one woman, of stone, but afterwards becoming dissatisfied with them he broke them in pieces, and made another couple of wood, from whom have sprung all the races of men. There is here a faint suggestion of the Mosaic account, with its original creation of one pair and the subsequent partial destruction of the race at the deluge.

Their system of religion included the great doctrine of the soul's immortality, which they affirmed they received by tradition from their fathers. Their supreme deity, Cowtantowit, presided over their destinies, gave them fruitful fields, success in war, and at death received them to his happy abode, if they were good. Williams says, "they believe that the souls of men and women go to the southwest: their great and good men and women to Cowtantowit's house, where they have hopes, as the Turks have, of carnal joys. Murderers, thieves, and liars, their souls, say they, 'wander restless abroad.'" They held annually a feast of thanksgiving for the fruits of harvest, and also after a successful hunt, or at the conclusion of peace with their enemies. At such times they were accustomed to kindle large fires in the fields, about which they sang and danced in the most violent manner, the pawwaws or priests directing the services. Frequently on such occasions valuable articles were thrown into the fire, as if in sacrifice.

While the voice of the sachem was the law of the tribe and the lives and interests of his subjects were at

* No Indian shall at any time be suffered to powaw or perform outward worship to the devil in any town in this government.—[*Ancient laws of New York, called the "Duke's laws."*

his disposal, he was accustomed in all matters of importance to confer with his counsellors, who were termed the Paniese. These were selected from among the wisest and bravest of the tribe, and were usually men of commanding presence. They were not only his council of state but also the immediate guard of his person. Their chiefs were termed sachems or sagamores. The government at the time of the first settlement was made in this town, was divided between Canonicus, who was an aged man, and his nephew, Miantonomi, between whom there was perfect harmony. Williams says, "their agreement in the government is remarkable."

The revenues of the sachems consisted of the contributions of his subjects, which appear to have been chiefly voluntary. As their generosity would tend to secure his favor, he was usually well supplied. Beside "whatever was stranded on the coast, all wrecks and whales found floating on the sea and taken, were his." *

The Narragansetts were the principal manufacturers of the established currency of the country, which was called wampumpeage, or abbreviated to wampum or peage. There were two kinds, the white and the dark, the latter being of double the value of the former. It was made from the shells abounding along the shore, the white from the periwinkle, and the dark from the poquahock, or quahaug. The dark part or eye of the shell was cut out, ground smoothly and polished, and often strung and worn about the person. In 1649 the value of the black was equal to one-fourth of an English penny; the white one-eighth. Gov. Arnold says, "this currency was used by the Indians for six hundred miles in the interior, in trading among themselves, and also with the English, French and Dutch, who made it legal tender. Its manufacture was not restricted. A string of three hundred and sixty pieces made a fathom, and in the large payments it was reckoned by the fathom.

From the large deposits of shell dust along the Nausauket shore, reaching from Apponaug to Warwick Cove,

* Magnalia, Book IV., p. 51.

as well as from the rich deposits of these shell fish in the vicinity, it is probable that a large and lucrative business was carried on in this vicinity in this manufacture.

The Indian languages are said to have been rich and varied in their vocabularies, enabling the natives to express themselves with accuracy and force. The Narragansett, which was spoken with some idiomatic variations in the different tribes over a large extent of country, was a variation of the Delaware. About the only remnants of it remaining are to be found in Roger Williams' Key, the missionary Elliott's Bible,* and Cotton's Vocabulary.†

The Indians decreased rapidly from the war of 1676, at which time, according to Hubbard, they had about 2,000 fighting men. In 1766 they were reduced to 315 persons, residing on their reserved lands in Charlestown. In 1832 they remained the same in number, but only seven of them were of pure Indian blood. In 1861 their number was found to be reduced to two of three-fourths blood, ten of half blood, and sixty-eight of less than quarter blood.‡ Thus in less than two centuries from the time that Roger Williams was greeted by the red man, with "What Cheer, Netop!" as he crossed Seekonk river, to find a home in this wilderness, the brave and hardy natives had nearly all passed away.

With the exception of a few names of places or bodies of water, (which will appear in subsequent pages), and an arrow head or other implement, occasionally found, about all the mementos of this once numerous race

* While Elliott, the Indian missionary, was engaged in translating the Bible into the Indian language he came to the following passage in Judges, v. 28: "The mother of Sisera looked out at the window and cried through the lattice," etc. Not knowing an Indian word to signify lattice, he applied to several of the natives, and endeavored to describe to them what a lattice resembled. He described it as a frame work, netting, wicker, or whatever occurred to him as illustrative, when they gave him a long, barbarous and unpronouncable word, as are most of their words. Some years after when he had learned their dialect more correctly, he is said to have laughed outright upon finding that the Indians had given him the true term for *eel-pot*. He had translated the passage, "the mother of Sisera looked out of the window and cried through the eel-pot."—[*Bigelow's History of Natick, Ms.*

† Arnold, vol. 1.

‡ Dr. Usher Parson's Account.

have disappeared from the town. Their places of burial are unmarked, and the sites of their villages unknown. Occasionally their bones are exhumed but not frequently. Last fall, while a Mr Briggs, who lives on the Coweset road, a couple of miles east of the village of Crompton, was digging a cellar on a dry sandy knoll, he found the bones of two persons that were evidently of this race. Those of one of the persons when laid in their natural position, measured six feet and four or five inches. The others belonged to a smaller individual. The high cheek bones, the absence of all signs of a coffin, and the position of the bodies, indicated their race. Mr. Brigg's grandfather built the house which stands a few rods from the spot where the bones were found, some seventy or eighty years ago and the spot had often been plowed over without knowing of their presence.

Among the few natural curiosities relative to the Indians, may be mentioned several "Drum Rocks," one of which is situated about half a mile south of the residence of Gen. Alphonso Greene, and not far from Walla Willa pond, in the southeast corner of what is familiarly known as drum rock pasture. The rock is about eight feet long by three wide, weighing several tons, and so poised on another that a person of ordinary weight standing on one end of it will cause it to come down upon the under one with a considerable sound; passing along the rock to the other end will produce a similar effect. Appleton's Gazetteer says, "the sound produced may be heard at the distance of twelve miles." A rare state of the atmosphere and rare qualities of hearing we should deem necessary to meet this statement. A couple of miles west of this rock and near the residence of Mr. John Foster is another of much larger size, that is so poised upon one beneath it that a person of ordinary strength may move it. It is evidently out of position for "drumming" purposes, having probably slipped a few inches from its foundation. These rocks were probably used by the Indians to give alarm in time of danger and to call the people together at their pawwaw gatherings.

CHAPTER II.

From the first Settlement, in 1642, *to the granting of the Town Charter, March* 14, 1648.

THE same general reasons that led Roger Williams to form a settlement at Providence, induced Samuel Gorton and his companions to take up their abode in the wilderness at Shawomet. The former found his religious views at variance with those of the standing order in Massachusetts, and he was banished out of their jurisdiction. Gorton was also a preacher and founder of a religious sect, and his views, both ecclesiastical and political were not only obnoxious to the colonists of Massachusetts but also in a less degree to those of Providence and Aquidneck. Both had sought the more hospitable regions among the Indians where they hoped quietly to enjoy that freedom in "religious concernments" which they were denied among their own countrymen.

Samuel Gorton came to this country from London in 1636, and landed in Boston, whence he soon removed to Plymouth. There his religious opinions soon brought him into collision with the authorities, and he was banished from among them.* Morton, in his "New England's

* It is ordered by the Court, that in case any shall bring in any Quaker, Rantor, or other notorious heritiques, either by land or water, into any p'te of this government, shall forthwith upon order of any one magistrate, returne them to the place from whence they came, or clear the gov'ment of them, on penaltie of paying a fine of twentie shillings for every week they shall stay in the government after warninge.—[*Plymouth Col Rec.*, 1657.

Memorial," giving the side of Gorton's opponents, says he fell "into some dispute with Mr. Ralph Smith, who was an elder of the church there, and was summoned before the court to answer Smith's complaint. He there carried himself so mutinously and seditiously as that he was for the same and for his turbulent carriages toward both magistrates and ministers in the presence of the court, sentenced to find sureties for his good behavior during the time he should stay in that jurisdiction, which was limited to fourteen days and also amerced to pay a considerable fine." Gorton himself, in his "Simplicities' Defence against a Seven Headed church government united in New England," says of his experience in Massachusetts, "plainly perceiving that the scope of their doctrines was bent only to maintain that outward form of worship which they had erected to themselves, tending only to the outward carriage of one man toward another, leaving those principles of divinity wherein we had been instructed in our native country, tending to faith toward God in Christ; and we finding no ground or warrant for such an order in the church to bind men's consciences unto, as they had established among themselves, our consciences could not close with them in such practices. Which they perceiving denied us the common benefits of the country, even so much as a place to reside in and plant upon for the maintenance and preservation of ourselves, our wives and little ones, as also proceeded against us as they had done to others, yea with more severity, unto confinements, imprisonments, chains, fines, whippings and banishment, to wander in the wilderness in extremity of winter—whereupon we were constrained with the hazard of our lives to betake ourselves unto that part of the country called the Narragansett Bay."

He appears to have been warmly received at Aquidneck, though he soon found himself again in difficulty. He ignored the civil authority established there as not being properly derived. "After the charter was received from the English crown his mind was relieved upon this point." He afterwards removed to Providence, where he

experienced similar difficulties. Though the utmost religious freedom was a distinguishing characteristic of the colony at Providence from its origin, its civil government lacked due authority in the opinion of Gorton and his associates, which led him to say in reference to that at Aquidneck, that they had "no authoritie legally derived to deal with me, and I thought myselfe as fitt and able to govern myselfe and family as any that were then upon Rhode Island." The result of holding these sentiments was to bring him again into collision with the constituted authorities. Arnold, in his "History of Rhode Island," says that "so great was the contention caused by his presence that Mr. Williams (Roger) seriously thought of abandoning his plantation and removing to Patience Island." The contention assumed eventually such serious dimensions that thirteen of the settlers finally petitioned, (Nov. 7, 1641,) Massachusetts for assistance. The petition set forth "the insolent and riotous carriages of Samuel Gorton and his company," among whom are mentioned John Greene, Francis Weston and Randall Holden, who were afterwards among the original purchasers of Warwick. The answer returned was "that they could not levy any war, &c., without a General Court. For counsel we told them." says Winthrop, "that except they did submit themselves to some jurisdiction, either Plymouth or ours, we had no calling or warrant to interpose in their contentions." Gorton and his companions soon after removed to Pawtuxet, where their conduct led four of the settlers there to put themselves and their estates under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and seeing the complications that were likely to ensue, they purchased Shawomet, "beyond the limits of Providence, where English charter or civilized claim could legally pursue them no longer."

DEED OF SHAWOMET.

The following is a copy of the deed given by Miantonomi to the Warwick settlers:—

Know all men that I, Myantinomy Cheefe Sachem of the Nanheygansett, have sould unto the persons here named, one

parsell of lands with all the rights and privileges thereoff whatsoever lyinge uppon the west syde of that part of the sea called Sowhomes Bay from Copassenetuxett over against a little Iland in the sayd Bay, being the north bounds and the outermost point of that neck of land called Shawhomett; being the south bound ffrom the sea shoare of each boundary uppon a straight lyne westword twentie miles. I say I have truly sould the parsell of lands above sayde the proportion whereof is according to the mapp underwritten or drawne, being the form of it, unto Randall Houlden, John Greene, John Wickes, ffrancis Weston, Samuel Gorton, Richard Waterman, John Warner, Richard Carder, Sampson Shotten, William Wuddall ffor one hundred and forty foure ffathoms of wampumpeage. I say I have sould it, and possession of it given unto the men above sayd with the ffree and joint consent of the present inhabitants, being natives, as it appears by their hands hereunto annexed.

Dated ye twelfth of January, 1642. Being enacted uppon the above sayd parsell of lande.

In the presence off

Totanomans

His + marke

MYANTONOMY



PUMHAM Sachem of Shawomet

His  marke

JANO

His  marke

John Greene

The original deed of the above mentioned tract of land is now in possession of Hon. George A. Brayton, the late chief justice of Rhode Island, a native and late resident of this town. It embraced all the territory at present included in the present town of Warwick and Coventry, with the exception of the Potowomut purchase made subsequently, and the northeast corner of Warwick, included north of a straight line running from Copasnetuxet cove to the Pawtuxet river. The tract embraced about ninety square miles of territory, or about 60,000 acres.*

* This is only a rough estimate. The present towns of Warwick and Coventry contain 103.7 square miles. Coventry was subsequently set off from Warwick.

The price paid was equivalent to £36. Backus says the value was computed at £40, 16s. Peage seems to have been the general term for money, and *wampum*, which signifies *white*, and *sackauhock* (sacki: black), distinguished the two kinds, the former made from the metauhock or periwinkle and the black from the poquahock, or quahaug.

The deed of John Greene from Miantonomi and Sacononoco of Occupasnetuxet, including the farm now in possession of the heirs of the late Governor John Brown Francis, is dated October 1st, 1642, and confirmed by Surquans, alias Moosup, to Major, or Deputy Governor John Greene, June 15, 1662.

Richard Waterman, though one of the original purchasers, does not appear to have resided long in this town We find him a resident of Salem, in 1636, and subsequently of Providence. He afterwards removed to this town, and was present when the Massachusetts soldiers came and arrested the settlers. It is not quite clear that he was arrested with the others, but he received about the same time the compliments of the General Court of Massachusetts held on the 29th of the 3d month, 1644, in the following order:—

"Richard Waterman being found erroneous, heretical and obstinate, it was agreed that he should be detained prisoner till the Quarter Court in the 7th month, (September,) unless five of the magistrates do find cause to send him away, which if they do, it is ordered, he shall not return within this jurisdiction upon pain of death."

He lived chiefly in Providence and Newport, dying in the latter place, October 27, 1673. He was buried in Providence, corner of Waterman and Benefit streets. He left four children; viz: Nathaniel, Resolved, Mehitable and Waiting; Mehitable married a Fenner, the ancestor of Governor Fenner; Resolved married Mercy, daughter of Roger Williams; he had five children: Richard, John, Resolved, Mary and Waite. John, the second son of Resolved, married Anne Olney, daughter of Thomas Olney; this John was the first of the name who made Warwick a place of permanent residence. A sketch of the house built by John Waterman "was made by Mary A. Greene, as described by her grandmother Welthian Waterman, in 1842, in the original room built by John." This John died August 26, 1728, aged 63, leaving eight children: Elizabeth, Mary, Ann, John, Benoni, Resolved, Patience, Phebe.

Richard Carder was admitted a freeman in Massachusetts,

May 25, 1636; he afterwards settled on Rhode Island, where, being disfranchised, a fate not uncommon in those times, he united his fortunes with the original purchasers of this town.

During the Indian war, the inhabitants left their town, and took up their abode at Newport, where Carder died before the war closed. His son John married Mary, daughter of Randall Holden. His descendants are now found in various parts of the town.

The little colony did not presume to exercise any of the powers of a legal government until 1647, when the four towns—Providence, Portsmouth, Newport and Warwick, were duly organized, under a charter, obtained from the English Parliament, March 14, 1644. The settlers considered themselves subjects of the English government, and until they received authority from it, continued to dwell together as a voluntary association, making from time to time such rules and regulations as seemed both conducive to their interests and compatible with their ideas of such an association. They had denied the authority of the self constituted governments of the other towns, and now acted in accordance with these principles. Some of the acts, however agreed upon during this time, closely border upon the authority they denied to the other towns, and how they would have determined cases of resistance to their rules and regulations it is difficult to say. It does not appear from any records remaining that they ever experienced any serious difficulty in this respect, however, during the five years in which they continued in this condition. Within this period, and probably soon after they received the deed of the lands, (the date is not given) we find upon the records in the clerk's office the following regulations, which are entitled :

TOWN ORDERS.

"The purchasers of the plantation doe order and conclude ffirst:

"That wee keepe the disposall of the lands in our own name.

"That none shall enjoy anny land in the Neck called Mishaomet but by grant of ye owners and purchasers.

"That every aker of medow shall have its proportion of upland as the Neck may afford.

"That we lay our hiewaies into the Neck in the most convenient places as we think fiting.

"That no man shall either directly or indirectly take in anny cattell to common, but only milch cattell and laboring cattell.

"That whomsoever is granted a lott, if hee doe not fence it and build a dwelling house upon it, in 6 months, or in forwardness thereto, for ye neglect his lot is to return to ye Towne, to dispose of.

"That for the towne proper to all the inhabitants, is to bee from ye ffront fence of the Neck into the countrie four miles. and that no part of this common shall [be] appropriated to anny but by the maior part of all ye inhabitants; and that every inhabitant is to have six akers to his house lott, for which hee is to pay to ye Treasurer 12s. and this four miles common is annexed to every man's lot."

Several other "orders" follow; one in regard to the manner in which a person could be received into the company is specified: he was to be "propounded" and afterwards voted in "by papers or beans" and pay the sum of ten pounds sterling. The fourteenth order provided that "no man in the towne is to sell strong lickers or sack to the Indians, for to drink in their houses, and if it bee proved, hee that so breaks this order shall pay to the treaserie five shillings for each offence." Subsequently (1648), after the organization of the government under the charter, this last order was strengthened by the addition of wine to the prohibited "lickers," with an increased fine of twenty shillings for its violation. This was the beginning of the prohibitory liquor legislation in this town, but by no means its ending.

The trials to which the hardy pioneers were about to be subjected, and to which we now turn our attention, is probably without a parallel in the history of any of the New England settlements. They had nearly all of them at different times been inhabitants of the Massachusetts, or the Plymouth colony, and had either been formally banished by the authorities, for their peculiar religious, or political views, or found it necessary for their comfort to seek a home elsewhere. It does not appear that any were charged with immoral conduct. Gorton was regarded as an ecclesiastical Ishmaelite, and not without some reason. His associates were men of independent views, who

preferred a dwelling in the wilderness with savages, to a home among the civilized without liberty of conscience. This liberty had been denied them in Massachusetts, and to a less extent perhaps at Aquidneck and Providence. In those days it was a favorite pastime for the Massachusetts magistrates and divines to engage in theological controversy, and for a man to differ in the slightest degree from their standard of orthodoxy, was to subject himself to untold hardships, among the least of which, was that of banishment from the state. Their remembrance of the trouble which the Rhode Island colonists had already occasioned them, with other reasons that will appear in the course of these pages, led to the disturbances that were about to follow.

Massachusetts had assumed authority at Pawtuxet at the suggestion of some of the people there, and on May 10th, 1643,* appointed a committee to treat with Sacononoco and Pomham, Sachems of Pawtuxet and Shawomet, in regard to the submission of themselves and their lands to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. Those sachems appear to have been previously influenced by the dwellers at Pawtuxet, and so far became disaffected toward the new settlers that they were induced to make submission, and even denied having assented to the sale of Shawomet. This extraordinary act was a sufficient pretext for Massachusetts to claim jurisdiction over the settlement of Warwick, which she accordingly did. Matters now were becoming decidedly "mixed." Gorton and his companions, who supposed they were out of the jurisdiction even of Providence and Aquidneck, and where no claim of either civilized or Indian parties would interfere with them, unless the mother country across the sea should be that party, suddenly found themselves and their lands claimed by Massachusetts, from which colony some of them had been banished at the peril of their lives.

Some of the reasons that led to this state of things may here be mentioned. Massachusetts had long desired

* Mass Col. Rec., ii, 35.

possession of the waters of Narragansett Bay for obvious reasons. William, and afterwards his son, Benedict Arnold, had possession of lands whose titles depended upon the right of Sacononoco to convey them, or in other words depended upon the establishment of the independence of this sachem. The settlers of Warwick had bought their lands of Miantonomi, "chiefe sachem" of the Narragansetts, whose right to sell them seems undoubted. Pomham had assented to the sale and affixed his "mark" to the deed as a witness. His subsequent treatment as an independent sachem by the Massachusetts committee, rather than as a tributary or subordinate one, may have flattered his vanity and induced him to take the position he now assumed. But with these must be mentioned another reason which cannot be overlooked, which was the envy and opposition felt by both the Massachusetts government and the dwellers at Pawtuxet, on account of the peculiar religious views of the Gortonists and the trouble they had formerly given them.

William Arnold was born in England, in 1589. In 1635 we find him in Plymouth colony. He afterwards went to Providence with Roger Williams, where his name appears in Williams' first deed. He had four children: Benedict, Thomas, Stephen, and a daughter who married Zachary Rhodes. Benedict was born in England, December 21, 1615. He married Damaris, daughter of Stukely Westcott, by whom he had the following children: Godsgift, Josias, Benedict, Freelove, Oliver, Caleb, Damaris, and Priscilla. Benedict, son of William, removed to Newport, in 1653. He was president of Aquidneck from 1657 to 1660, and governor under the royal charter several years. He died in June, 1678. His house in Newport stood near the spot now occupied by the Union Bank. Stephen, son of William, lived and died in Pawtuxet. Thomas settled in Smithfield. Their descendants are among the most numerous in the town. An enthusiastic genealogist of the family traces it back in a connected line for twenty-five generations.

Robert Coles, one of the "received" purchasers of Warwick, purchased the tract of land from Williams, in the vicinity of Pawtuxet, which the latter bought of Miantonomi. In 1632 he was one of the committee to advise with the Governor and assistants of Massachusetts about the raising of public stock. He resided at that time in Roxbury. The following year we find him settled at Ipswich. He was one of the first settlers of

Providence, and his name appears in the first deed of Roger Williams to his fellow-settlers. In 1640 he was one of three persons who were appointed by the colony to report a form of government, which was adopted, and which remained in force until the arrival of the first charter. He subsequently removed to Warwick. A deed to his widow, Mary Coles, dated November, 1655, made by John Coles, indicates that he died previous to that date. He had at least three children, one son, John, and two daughters, who married Richard and Henry Townsend, the latter living at the time of Coles' death at Oyster Bay, Long Island.

In Septemter, 1643,* Massachusetts sent a letter to the purchasers of Shawomet containing the complaints and submission of the sachems, and requesting them to appear at once before the court there, where the plaintiffs were then present. They returned a verbal reply by the messenger, refusing to appear, denying their jurisdiction, and declaring that they were subject only to the Crown of England, from which they expected "in due season to receive direction for their well-ordering in all civil respects." A few days after they sent a lengthy letter, whichis a marvel of curiousness, dated, "From our Neck, Curo, Sept. 15, 1643," and signed by Randall Holden, but which bears unmistakable evidence of having been written by Gorton. It is directed "To the great, honored and Idol General, now set up in the Massachusetts, whose pretended equity in the distribution of justice unto the souls and bodies of men, is nothing else but a mere device of man, according to the ancient custom and sleights of Satan, transforming himself into an angel of light, to subject and make slaves of that species or kind that God hath honored with his own image." The letter, with a postscript of more than two printed pages long, may be found in Vol. 2, R. I. Historical Collections. The letter could have produced no other effect upon the Massachusetts government than to exasperate it, and accordingly a few days after that it dispatched another letter saying, that commissioners, attended with an armed guard would soon be sent to obtain satisfaction. The fol-

* Arnold's Hist. of R. I., i, 178.

lowing week three commissioners, with forty soldiers, started for Warwick. They were met on their way by a messenger, who bore another letter from the "owners and inhabitants of Warwick," warning them upon their peril not to invade their town. A reply was returned that the commissioners wished to speak with them and show them their misdeeds, and lead them to repent, failing in which they should "look upon them as men prepared for slaughter," and they should act accordingly.*

This announcement spread, of course consternation, throughout the little settlement. They neither liked the idea of being "slaughtered" or of submitting to the arrogant claims of their enemies. Their foes were near at hand and confident in their strength. The women and children were hastily sent away, "some to the woods and others in boats to gain the neighboring plantations," while the men fortified a house and awaited their assailants. Before making an assault a conference was held between the opposing parties, in which four Providence men participated, who had accompanied the troops to see if they could render assistance in settling the difficulty. [Simp. Defence, 108.] The commissioners stated the charges against the settlers, viz., that they had wronged some of the subjects of Massachusetts, and held blasphemous errors. That unless they repented of these things they must be carried to Boston for trial, or be slain where they were. This they declined to do, but proposed an appeal to England, which in turn being refused, they suggested that the dispute be referred to arbitration. This occasioned a truce, and a messenger was sent to Massachusetts to learn the views of the rulers. The four Providence men sent a letter to Governor Winthrop in the interests of peace. The reply that was returned was unfavorable. They said "it was neither seasonable or reasonable, neither safe or honorable for us to accept such a proposition." They gave several reasons, one of which was that the little company "were no

* Arnold, I, 100.

State, but a few fugitives living without law or government, and so not honorable for us to join with them in such a course." Also that "their blasphemous and reviling writings, etc., were not matters fit to be compounded by arbitrament, but to be purged away only by repentance and public satisfaction, or else by public punishment." The commissioners were directed to proceed at once.

All hope of effecting a settlement was now at an end, and the little party prepared to defend itself against four times its number. The little war commenced. The small company of eleven men, one of them not bearing arms, hung out the English flag in acknowledgment of their allegiance to England, from their extemporized fort, which was "riddled by the shot of their assailants." The siege lasted several days, and during the time an attempt was made to burn the building, which failed. The besieged fired no shot during the whole time, and it does not appear that any one was killed on either side. Seeing there was no hope for them against such numbers, they finally agreed upon articles of surrender by which they were to go with their assailants "as freemen and neighbors" to Boston. They went, however, as prisoners, and on their arrival at Boston were committed to jail to await their trial. Their captors also took with them "eighty head of cattle besides swine and goates, which they divided among themselves." * Thus, before two years had elapsed, the purchasers of Warwick, with the exception of Sampson Shotten, who had died, found themselves in a Boston prison and their families dispersed, they knew not where.

On the Sabbath following their reception in Boston, the prisoners were required to attend church, to listen, as they supposed, to a sermon from Mr. Cotton for their special edification. They declined to attend unless they could be permitted to speak after the sermon if they

* The first cattle, a bull and three heifers, were brought to Plymouth in March, 1624, by Edward Winslow. Prince's Annals, p. 225.

should desire. This liberty was promised them, for what reason it is difficult to determine, unless it was to increase the amount of evidence against them and give the people an opportunity to witness their behavior, as the magistrates would not have hesitated to compel their attendance. The minister "preached at them about Demetrius and the shrines of Ephesus, after which Gorton, leave being granted, replied, somewhat varying the application of the text, to the great scandal of his hearers."

On the Tuesday following, Oct. 17, 1643, the prisoners were brought before the court on the charge of heresy and sedition, as follows: "Upon much examination and serious consideration of your writings, with your answers about them, wee do charge you to bee a blasphemous enemy of the true religion of our Lord Jesus Christ and His Holy ordinances, and also of all civil authority among the people of God, and particularly in this jurisdiction." *

In "Simplicitie's Defence," Gorton mentions the following questions which the magistrates proposed to him, and required his answer "speedily upon life or death," in writing:

"1. Whether the Fathers, who died before Christ was born of the Virgin Mary, were justified and saved only by the blood which he shed and the death which he suffered after his incarnation.

2 Whether the only price of our redemption were not the death of Christ upon the cross, with the rest of his sufferings and obedience in the time of his life here, after he was born of the Virgin Mary.

3. Who is that God whom he thinks we serve?

4. What he means when he saith 'We worship the star of our god Remphan, Chion, Moloch.'"

Gorton was fully self-possessed, and gave his answers in a lengthy and mystical communication, which must have required the combined sagacity of his judges to comprehend. Indeed, at this age, the whole trial, in-

* This was the charge against Gorton; those against the others were essentially the same.

cluding the course of the judges, their questions, the answers returned and the sentences pronounced, is a curious commentary upon the spirit of that age. The court was divided. All but three of the magistrates condemned Gorton to death, but a majority of the deputies refused to sanction the sentence. Finally, he and six others were sentenced to be confined in irons during the pleasure of the court, and should they break jail, or preach their heresies, or speak against the church or State, on conviction, they should die. They were separated and sent in chains to different towns near by—Gorton to Charlestown, Weston to Dorchester, Holden to Salem, Potter to Rowley, Wicks to Ipswich, Carder to Roxbury, and Warner remained in Boston. Waddell was allowed to remain at large at Watertown; Waterman was fined and released, after giving bonds to appear at the next court, but was afterwards arrested and imprisoned. Power was dismissed with an admonition, and Greene had managed to escape during the siege. *

But little is known of Nicholas Power. His name does not occur among the early lists of inhabitants. When the rest of the settlers were sentenced by the Massachusetts court, he "was dismissed with an admonition." He died in Providence, August 25, 1657, leaving a widow Jane, a son Nicholas, and a daughter Hope. The son married Rebecca, daughter of Zachary Rhodes. Ten years after his death, the Town Council of Providence made a will for him (he dying intestate), in order, as they say, "that we may prevent differences before they begin." The tradition is that Nicholas, Jr., was killed in the Indian war in 1675–6.

Francis Weston was admitted a freeman in Massachusetts in November, 1633. He was one of the deputies from Salem to the General Court in 1634. He died previous to June 4, 1645, of consumption contracted "through cold and hardships" at this time.

William Waddel was a resident in Boston in 1637, when he was disarmed, with fifty-seven others, among whom was Richard Carder. His name does not occur in the records subsequently.

They were confined during the whole winter and until the following March, when by an act of the Gene-

* For Gov. Winthrop's account of the trial, see Sav. Winthrop, Vol. II, p. 142.

ral Court they were set at liberty and banished out of the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, and from the Rhode Island Plantations. Fourteen days were given them to remove, and if found after that time within the specified limits they were to suffer death. They were subsequently ordered to leave Boston in two hours. They started at once for their deserted homes at Shawomet, staying there, however, but one night, and then went to the island of Aquidneck, probably in search of their families. Not feeling certain whether their own lands in Warwick were included within the prescribed limits, they wrote to Gov. Winthrop, and were informed that they were, and they were ordered to leave them at once on peril of their lives. They were kindly received at Aquidneck, and resided there till after the charter to the colony was received in 1644, when it appears they returned and resumed their residence at Shawomet. The full account of the arrest and trial may be found in Arnold's History of Rhode Island. Gorton's own account of the matter is given in his "Simplicitie's Defence," the manuscript of which, owned by John Holden, Esq., of Old Warwick, is at present in the archives of the R. I. Historical Society.

During this time an event occurred, the account of which will awaken only feelings of sadness in the minds of Rhode Islanders. The brave and noble young king of the Narragansetts, Miantonomi, was put to death by Uncas, sachem of the Mohegans, at the instigation of the Commissioners of the colonies. The circumstances are briefly these: A quarrel had arisen between Uncas and Sequasson, a sachem on Connecticut river, who was a relative of Miantonomi. The latter took the part of his relative and was taken prisoner. "A heavy suit of armor, which Gorton had lent him it is said embarrassed his motions" and led to his capture. Uncas conferred with the white commissioners as to what should be done with him. They decided that he should be put to death and ordered Uncas to execute the sentence. It is supposed on good authority that a principal reason that led to this decision on the part of the United Commission-

ers, was because Miantonomi had sold the lands of Shawomet to Gorton and his heterodox companions. Other reasons, however, were assigned. They buried him at the place of his execution in the east part of Norwich, Ct., known as Sachem's Plain. He was a true friend to Roger Williams, Gorton, and the other settlers, and both he and his uncle Canonicus "were the best friends and greatest benefactors the colony ever had." *

The return of the settlers to their deserted plantations, after their forcible abduction and imprisonment, favorably impressed the Indians of their importance. Their own failure to effect the release of their honored and beloved sachem, even by the great ransom which they offered, and the violent and cruel death to which the United Commissioners of the colonies had condemned him, had led them to expect a like fate for the Warwick colonists. They had heard also numerous rumors that they were either to be put to death or be kept as slaves. They, therefore, concluded that there must be some power behind the little band that kept their enemies from executing their threats. Gorton says, "The Indians called the English in their tongue Wattaconoges [those who wear clothes or coat men.] They now called us Gortonoges, and being that they had heard of a great war to be in Old England, they presently framed unto them a cause of our deliverance, imagining that there were two kinds of people in Old England, the one called by the name of Englishmen and the other Gortonoges; and concluded that the Gortonoges were a mightier people than the English, whom they called Wattaconoges, and therefore the Massachusetts thought it not safe to take away our lives, because, however few there were of us in New England in comparison with those who came out against us, yet that great people in old England would come over and put them to death if they should take away our lives." †

* R. I. Hist. Soc. Col. Vol. III.
† Simplicitie's Defence.

The sachems of the Narragansetts, after a consultation among themselves, soon sent for the "Gortonoges" to visit them, which they did in April, 1644. They were received with demonstrations of gladness by the venerable old sachem, Canonicus and Pessicus, the brother and successor of Miantonomi. A council consisting of "divers sachems and chief counselors" was called to confer with their visitors. The Indians were disheartened. They said "they had not only lost their sachem, so beloved among them and such an instrument of their public good, but had utterly impoverished themselves by paying such a ransom for his life, as they then made us an account of, notwithstanding his life was taken away, and that detained also." The result of the council was, that they concluded to submit themselves and their lands to the government of England, and they appointed Samuel Gorton, John Wickes, Randall Holden and John Warner as their "commissioners in trust for the safety, custody and conveyance of their act and deed unto the State of England." *

John Wickes, in 1637, was a resident of Plymouth Colony, where he and his wife embraced the religious views of Mr. Gorton. On June 20th, 1639, he was received as an inhabitant of Aquidneck, where, with Randall Holden, Richard Carder, Samson Shotten, and Robert Potter, he came in collision with the authorities. He subsequently filled the offices of Town Deputy, Assistant, &c. He was slain by the Indians during Philip's war. Callender says he was "a very ancient man." The circumstances of his death will be referred to on a subsequent page.

Randall Holden was one of the most conspicuous men in the early colonial history, the larger portion of his life being spent in offices of various grades. He was born in Salisbury, England. Roger Williams and he were the witnesses to the deed of Rhode Island, given by Canonicus and Miantonomi, March 24, 1638. On March 16, 1642, he was disfranchised with several others at Aquidneck, but for what cause it is not stated. He was elected Marshal of the Colony. His children were Randall, who married Betty Waterman; Charles, who married Catherine Greene; Mary, who married John, the son of Rich-

* A copy of the deed signed by Pessicus, Canonicus and his son Mixam, and duly witnessed, may be found in Vol. II., R. I. Hist. Col.

ard Carder; Elizabeth, who married John Rice; Sarah, who married Joseph Stafford; Margaret, who married John Eldridge; Susanna, who married Benjamin Greene; Barbara, who married Samuel Wickham, and Frances, who married John Holmes. His descendants are very numerous in the State.

Samuel Gorton and Randall Holden, accompanied by John Greene, sailed for England from New York in the same year (1644), but the exact date is unknown. Staples and Mackie think it was in the summer, while Gov. Arnold, on what appears good authority, thinks it was during the following winter. Beside the commissions from the native chiefs, they had other reasons for wishing a voyage to the mother country. Massachusetts claiming the lands of Shawomet, had warned all persons from occupying them without permission from the General Court. The two subordinate chiefs thinking themselves in danger had applied to Massachusetts for protection, and an officer and ten soldiers had been sent to assist Pumham to build a fort and remain with them until the danger was over.* The Warwick land had been given to thirty-two petitioners, on condition that "ten families should take possession within one year." Even the houses of the settlers were granted to the petitioners on certain conditions. It does not appear that they ever took possession of them, however, which is attributed to the bold and generous position taken by John Brown, a magistrate of Plymouth, who prohibited it. There was therefore need that a better understanding should be had with the home government in regard to their rights and the vexations to which they were subjected.

On their arrival in England, the commissioners presented the act of submission of the Indians, and also their own memorial against the colony of Massachusetts to the government. In this latter paper they complain

* Tradition locates this fort on the east bank of Warwick Cove, nearly opposite the Oakland Beach grounds on the estate of John Holden, Esq. What are supposed to be the remains of it may still be seen there. It would command the entrance to the cove; while in the rear there is said to have been an almost impenetrable marshy thicket to protect it from that direction.

of their "violent and injurious expulsion from Shawomet," and other evil treatment to which they had been subject. The whole matter was duly considered and the object of their mission was successfully accomplished. The acquaintance formed by the commissioners with the leading men in the English government at this time, was destined to be of service in the negotiations of subsequent years.

The memorial was subsequently sent by the English Commissioners of Foreign Plantations to Massachusetts, enclosed with their order relative to Gorton and his company. This order informed the magistrates that they held the whole matter in abeyance until such time as they should be able to make their defense, and in the meantime they were required "to suffer the petitioners and all the late inhabitants of Narragansett Bay, with their families and all such as may hereafter join them, freely and quietly to live and plant upon Shawomet and such other parts of the said tract of lands within the bounds mentioned in our said charter on which they have formerly planted and lived, without extending your jurisdiction to any part thereof, or otherwise disquieting them in their consciences or civil peace, or interrupting them in their possession until such time as we shall have received your answer to your claim in point of title, and you shall thereupon have received our farther order therein." They were also required to remove any persons who had taken possession of the Shawomet lands by their authority, if there were such, and to permit the petitioners to pass through their territory without molestation to their own lands, a provision which they afterwards found of importance. A copy of this order, dated May 15, 1646, with the correspondence and final conclusions in the matter, may be found in Gov. Winthrop's Journal, and also in Staples', and forms an important portion of the history of the town.

Thus far the commissioners had reason to congratulate themselves upon the success of their mission. They had found a friend in the Earl of Warwick, Governor-in-

chief of Foreign Plantations, whom they subsequently honored by bestowing his name upon their settlement.

Randall Holden returned home, landing in Boston, Sept. 13th, 1646. He brought with him the order of the English commissioners and delivered it to the Massachusetts authorities. After some hesitation he was allowed to land and to pass through the State to his home at Shawomet. Gorton still remained in England to watch the course of events until 1648, when he also returned and landed at Boston, May 10th of that year. The General Court of Massachusetts was then in session, and promptly passed an order for his apprehension. But Gorton, perhaps anticipating such an event, was prepared for it, having secured a letter of protection from the Earl of Warwick previous to his departure from England. The provision in the communication from the English commissioners to Massachusetts, which Holden brought over and which secured him from arrest on his landing, was not considered sufficient to shield Gorton, although the language was very explicit in regard to that matter; but upon his producing the letter from the Earl of Warwick, the order of the Court was revoked by the casting vote of the Governor, and a week was given him to leave the State. It will be remembered that they both had been banished from the State and were not to be found within its limits after a certain specified time, under pain of death.

Upon the reception of the order of the English commissioners by Massachusetts, brought by Holden, Edward Winslow, was sent to England as her commissioner to attend to affairs, bearing a lengthy answer to the Warwick memorial.* They say in their answer, "It appears to us by the said order that we are conceived, 1st, to have transgressed our limits by sending soldiers to fetch Gorton, &c., out of Shawomet in the Narragansett Bay; 2d, that we have either exceeded or abused our authority in banishing them out of our jurisdiction when

*Both the commission of Mr. Winslow and the answer to the Warwick memorial may be found in "Winthrop's Journal."

they were in our power." The discussion of those points formed the principal portion of the communication.

The result of Mr. Winslow's mission is given by Gov. Winthrop, which is substantially as follows: "Upon his arrival in England a day was appointed for him to meet the Committee on Foreign Plantations, and Gorton also appeared by request to defend the settlers of this town. The discussion was chiefly upon the matter of jurisdiction. The defence of Massachusetts, as set forth in their reply, was 1st, that they were under the jurisdiction of Plymouth or Connecticut, and so the orders of the Commissioners of the United Colonies had left them to us; 2d, the Indians upon whose lands they dwelt had subjected themselves and their lands to our government." The English commissioners were still undecided, and reaffirmed generally their former order, but said, "If it shall appear that the said tract is within the limits of any of the New England patents, we shall leave the same and the inhabitants thereof to the proper jurisdiction of that government under which they shall fall." But they further said that inasmuch as "the petitioners have transplanted their families thither and there settled their residences at great charge, we commend it to the government within whose jurisdiction they shall appear to be (as our desire at present in this matter,) not only not to remove them from their plantations, but also to encourage them with protection and assistance in all fit ways."

This communication was dated July 22d, 1647, and a copy sent to both Massachusetts and Connecticut. The point of jurisdiction thus remained unsettled, and the controversy was prolonged for more than thirty years.

It afterward became involved, as we shall see, in the greater dispute arising from the subjection of the Narragansett Indians and their lands to England, which virtually annexed them to Rhode Island.

But the settlers at Shawomet had gained one important point which was of great benefit. Their opponents were virtually instructed to let them alone, which, however,

contained the proviso—an important one where such spirits as Gorton were concerned—that the settlers "demean themselves peacefully and not endanger any of the English colonies by a prejudicial correspondency with the Indians or otherwise; wherein if they shall be found faulty, we leave them to be proceeded with according to justice."

In passing judgment upon the course of Massachusetts in her treatment of the early settlers of this town, we must take into consideration not only the ground of her claims to civil jurisdiction over this territory, but also the wide difference in the religious sentiments of the two colonies as well as the previous relations subsisting between their inhabitants. At the time, Massachusetts had a government regularly established by virtue of a charter from the English crown, while Rhode Island had none. The principle upon which she claimed jurisaiction out of the bounds of her patent, was that of the submission of the inhabitants with their lands to her government. A respectable minority at Providence, on Nov. 17, 1641, had been constrained, as we have already seen, to ask her assistance against Gorton and his companions, and in 1642 four persons of that town had submitted themselves and their lands to her jurisdiction. Several persons at Pawtuxet had done the same for similar reasons. Pomham and Sacononoco had also done the same, and the former had repudiated the sale of Shawomet. Gorton and his companions had already, while residing in Massachusetts, given the authorities trouble, and after coming here had manifested the same restless and independent spirit —to use no stronger terms—and had openly defied her. All these matters are to be duly weighed in making up our judgment in the case. She failed to establish her claim of jurisdiction, but exercised the right of might, which, under the provocations, was natural though unjustifiable. In her estimation the little band was "no State," but a company of heretics, whose heresies and "insolencies" were not to be condoned, but to be purged by punishments. That she was severe in her judgments

is admitted, that she was sincere in her convictions will not be denied.

The first meeting of the General Assembly of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations was held in Portsmouth, on the 19th of March, 1647, to formally adopt the charter, and organize a government under it. The towns of Providence, Newport and Portsmouth are alone mentioned in the charter, but after its temporary organization "it was agreed that Warwick should have the same privileges as Providence." Randall Holden was the Assistant from Warwick, an office corresponding to that of State Senator at the present day. The mode of passing general laws, was then prescribed, and various laws enacted. Six men from each town were to be annually chosen by each town to represent it in the Assembly.*

The first writing bearing a date on the records preserved in the archives of the town, is in the following words :—

"Having now received ye orders (this 8th day of August.) from ye general recorder wee have chosen ye Town Counsill, being a generall Assemblie order." John Greene, Ezekiel Holliman, John Warner, Rufus Barton, John Wickes and Randall Holden, Town Council; Rufus Barton and John Wickes, magistrates; John Warner, clerk; Henry Townsend, Constable, and Christopher Helme, sergeant.

Christopher Helme was one of the "received" inhabitants of Warwick. On the 23d of January 1649 he was disfranchised "for going about to undermine the liberties of the town." The censure was subsequently removed and he resided in town till his death. He left a son William.

John Greene, the founder of the family in this country, came from Salisbury, in England, but at what precise date is unknown. He was the son of Peter Greene, and was born February 9, 1596–7. By profession he was a surgeon. He first settled in Massachusetts, but subsequently removed to Providence, where his name appears as fifth in Roger Williams' first deed. His wife, five sons and one daughter accompanied him. He afterwards returned to Boston, where he soon became involved in some difficulty with the magistrates, as was the case with nearly all the original settlers of Rhode Island. Having been

* Colonial Records, Vol. I, pp. 148, 149.

examined before the court he was fined £20, and banished from the state. Upon his "submission," his fine was remitted, but he returned to Providence, where "he retracted his submission by letter and charged the magistrates with usurping the power of Christ in his church, and with persecution toward Williams." From this circumstance we infer that the trouble was of a religious nature.

John Greene seems to have preferred a residence in a state where there were no witches to be hung, and where the utmost liberty was allowed in religious matters, and here he took up his permanent abode and became one of the leading men in the colony. In 1644, on the submission of the Narragansett Indians, he went to England with Gorton and Holden, as agents to look after the interests of both the Indians and his own townsmen. In 1647 he was appointed one of the committee of ten to organize the Colonial Government under the Parliamentary charter. He was appointed several times a General Assistant. He lived and died at Occupasnetuxet, now known as Spring Green, or the Gov. Francis estate.

John Greene had three wives; the first, Joane Tatersalle, whom he married Nov. 4, 1619; the second, Alse Daniels, of Providence; and the third, Phillip —— of London. He died between Dec. 28, 1658, and Jan. 7, 1659. He had six children, who were baptized as per register of St. Thomas Church, Salisbury, Eng., as follows: John, Aug. 15, 1620; Peter, March 10, 1621-2; James, June 21, 1626; Thomas, June 4, 1628; Joane, Oct. 3, 1630; Mary, May 19, 1633. His will, which was witnessed by John Wickes and Anthony Low, bears the date of Dec. 28, 1658. In it he gave to his "beloved wife Philip Greene yt part of buildinge, being all new erected and containing A large hall and Chimni with A Little chamber joining to the hall as also a large chamber with a little chamber within yt, with a large garret with a Little dary room which buttes against ye oule house, to enioy deuring her life; allso I give unto her half ye orchard; allso I give unto her my Lott adjoining to ye orchard together with ye swamp which the Towne granted me." After some other bequests to his wife, he gave to his son John the neck of land called Occupasnetuxet, with an adjoining meadow and a small island, all of which he says he bought of Miantonomi. To his other children he bequeathed other tracts of land including his portion of the Warwick purchase, and appointed his wife sole executrix of the will.

The town was now duly organized, with a government which the settlers, rigid constructionists as they were, believed was legally derived and qualified to act in all matters necessary to the mutual protection and prosperity of its inhabitants. The General Assembly with commenda-

ble wisdom and promptness, enacted a code of laws adapted to the condition of the colony, and which "for simplicity of diction, unencumbered as it is by the superfluous verbiage that clothes our modern statutes in learned obscurity; for breadth of comprehension, embracing as it does the foundation of the whole body of law, on every subject which has since been adopted; and for vigor and originality of thought and boldness of expression, as well as for the vast significance and the brilliant triumph of the principles it embodies, presents a model of legislation which has never been surpassed."*

COPY OF THE TOWN CHARTER.

Whereas by virtue of a free and absolute Charter of civill incorporation, granted to the free inhabitants of this Collony or Province by the right honourable Robert Earle of Warwicke Governour in Chiefe with the rest of the honourable Commissioners, bearing date the fourteenth day of March in the year one thousand six hundred and forty three, givinge and grantinge full power and authority unto the sayd inhabitants to govern themselves and such others as shall come among them; as also to make, constitute, and ordeyne such lawes, orders, and constitutions, and to inflict such punishments and penalties, as is conformable to the Laws of England, so neare as the nature and constitution of the place will admit; and which may best suit the estate and condition there: and whereas the sayd towns of Providence, Portsmouth, Newport and Warwick are far remote each from other whereby so often and free intercourse of helpe in desidinge of differences and trying of causes and the like, cannot easily and at all times be had and procured as in this kind is requisitt; Therefore, and upon the petition and humble request of the freemen of the Towne of Warwicke exhibited unto this present session of General Assembly, wherein they desire freedom and liberty, to incorporate themselves into a body politicke etc. Wee the sayd Assembly havinge duly weighed and seriously considered the premises and being willinge and ready to provide for the ease and liberty of the people have thought fit and by the authorite aforesaid and by these presents doe give, grant, consigne and confirm this present charter to the sayd inhabitants of the Town of Warwick, allowinge, orderinge and hereby authorizing them or the maior part of them from time to time to transact all such Town afayers as shall fall within the verge, liberties and precincts of the

*Arnold, Vol. I.

sayd town; and also to make and constitute such particular orders, penalties and officers as may best suite with the Constitution of said Towne and Townshippe for the well ordering and governinge thereofe; provided the sayd lawes constitutions and punishments for the civil government thereofe be conformable to the Lawes of England, so far as the nature and constitution of that town will admit; and to that end we doe authorize them to erect a Court of Justice and do give them power to execute such particular orders and penalties, and so many of the common lawes agreed in the Generall, and their penalties as are not annexed already to the General Court of Tryalls; and further we do hereby order the sayd town to elect and engage all such officers as shall be necessary for the propagation of Justice and judgment therein, upon the first Monday in the month of June annually forever hereafter: shall engadge them in fidelity to maintaine the honor, crown and dignity of the State of England as loyal subjects thereofe to the utmost of their power, the liberties and freedom of this Collony and the privileges of the town wherein they bear office, and further wee do hereby invest and authorize the sayd officers so elected and engaged with full power to transact in the premises and in so doinge shall be hereby secured and indemnified.

Given at Portsmouth at the General Assembly, there held this 14th of March anno. 1648.

JOHN WARNER,

Clerk of the Assembly.

Copia Vera sicut attestat JOHANNES GREENE, Secritarius ex civitate Warwick.

CHAPTER III.

From the granting of the Town Charter in 1648, *to the adoption of the Royal Charter by the R. I. Colony in November*, 1663.

The earliest records of the town preserved in the Clerk's office reach back to the appointment of its first officers in 1647, or about five years subsequent to the original purchase of the lands from the Indians. Some items without date appear to have been written at an earlier period. The ancient volume containing them (now before me) is about ten inches square by two inches thick. It contains the history of the town from the adoption of the charter in 1647 down to 1668. The volume was used for several purposes. The first fifty pages (less than one-fourth of the whole number) contain the records of the town council in stenography; the upper half of each page being used, leaving the lower half blank; it may have been the intention to use the lower parts for a translation of the upper at a then future time. This was not done, however, and eventually the blanks were appropriated for different purposes, as for instance, the record of the "ear marks" of cattle, some of the records being made as late as the year 1814. Following the records of the council are those of the town meetings, lawsuits, transfer of real estate, and all the Indian deeds subsequent to 1642. The thirteenth leaf of this portion of the book was torn out by order of the town when Charles 2d of England ascended the throne. It contained the act of submission to the Commonwealth under Cromwell. A part of the fourteenth leaf is also gone,

but the remaining half, containing what appear to be the autographs of the original and "received" purchasers of the town, some thirty in number, still remains. The leaf is torn obliquely, leaving a portion of eight or ten lines of the "submission." The records are almost illegible from the peculiar penmanship, fading of the ink, mode of spelling, and the natural wear of over two hundred and thirty-five years, and many of the leaves are detached from the binding. The volume should be carefully repaired and sacredly preserved in the town archives.

In 1860, the town appointed Messrs. William Carder and Henry L. Greene a committee to transcribe this old volume, at an expense not exceeding $300. They employed Henry Rousmaniere, Esq., to perform the work, and subsequently reported to the town that it had been performed in a satisfactory manner. Some portions of the record that were not deemed important were omitted in the transcript. It would have been better to have copied the whole, and to have had the pages of the transcript correspond with those of the original.

John Warner was the first town clerk under the charter, and the penmanship of the earlier portion of the old volume corresponds with that of his autographic signature attached to the "act of submission."

Some of the town laws enacted during the first year of the chartered government are of a somewhat novel character, and throw light upon the condition of things at the time. They are not always expressed with that precision that marks the statutes of the present day, but they harmonize with the mode of thought and expression of that time. Here are a couple passed by the town: "Wee conclud that Towne meeting [council meeting?] to bee held ye first Monday in every moonth, and that ye Clarke is to have 2s. 6d. for each day of meeting." And "That by maior consent or ye whole Towne, it is ordered that if 12 Townsmen meet in one day appointed for Towne meeting, they shall have power to act in Towne affairs as though all were present."

At the first General Assembly it was "ordered that

1142555

the Courte of Election shall always be held upon the first Tuesday after the 15th of May annually if wind or weather hinder not." Also "that none shall goe out of the courte without leave; or if any do depart he shall leave his vote behind him, that his power remain though his person be absent." That "all ye inhabitants in each Towne shall choose their military officers from among themselves on the first Tuesday after the 12th of March; and that eight severall times in the yeare, the Bands of each plantation or Towne shall, openlie in the field be exercised and disciplined by their Commanders and Officers."

Here is one to provide for sudden attacks from the Indians or other enemies: "It is ordered that in regard to ye many incursions that we are subject unto, and that an Alarum for ye giving of notice thereof is necessary when occasion is offered, it is agreed that this form be observed, vidg't: Three muskets distinctly discharged, and a Herald appointed to go speedily threw the Towne, and crie Alarum! Alarum! and the drum to beat incessantly; upon which all are to repaire (upon forfeiture as the Towne Councill shall order) unto the Towne House ther to receive information of the Town Councill what is farther to be done."

The colonists were not in favor of curtain lectures, and made the following law for their protection, whether applicable to both sexes or not, does not appear: "It is ordered, Common Scoulds shall be punished with the Duckinge Stoole." Witchcraft was punishable with death.

To provide for the common defence, it was enacted that "that statute touching Archerie shall be revived and propagated throwout the whole Colonie; and that every person from the age of seventeen yeares to the age of seventy, that is not lame, debilitated in body or otherwise exempted by the Colonie, shall have a Bow and four arrowes and shall use and exercise shooting; and every Father having Children, shall provide for every man-child from the age of seven years, till he come to

seventeen yeares, a Bow and two Arrowes or shafts to induce them, and to bring them up to shooting."

Marriage was regarded as a civil contract between the parties, and could only be legally contracted by "such as are in the first place with the parents, then orderly published in two severall meetings of the Townsmen and lastly confirmed before the head officer of the Towne, and entered into the Towne clerk's Booke." The following is a copy of a marriage recorded in the town clerk's office in the earliest book of records:

"Gabriell Hike having obtained the good will and approbatyon of Mr. William Arnold together with the neighbors of Patuxit for the taking of Mary Perry for his wedded wife; they being instead of parents unto her, as also bestowing a portion unto him with her; did desire me, Henry Reddocke, town clerke of Warwick, they being both in town, to publish them, which I accordingly did twise in the town meeting, the first of March 1657 and the 2d of March '57; divers neighbors being at the wedding house, I the clerke was sent for and there in the audience of twentie or thirtie persons. I published them the 3d time; and in view of the aforesayd neighbors, the said Gabriell Hike did take unto him the aforesaid Mary Perry for his wedded wife."

To provide for any failure of the town to choose their representatives to the General Assembly, it was "ordered that six men of each Towne shall be chosen, in whom ye General Court shall continue; and each Towne here shall have the choice of their men if they please; or if any Towne refuse, the Court shall choose them for them; if any else beside will tarry, they may whose help is desired."

The desire for office manifested in our day does not seem to have been quite as strong in the early history of the colony, when it was regarded rather as a burden than an honor. At a meeting of the General Assembly, held in this town May 22d, 1649, at which John Smith, of Warwick, was chosen President of the colony for that year, it was "ordered, that if a President elected, shall refuse to serve in that Generall Office, that then he shall pay a fine of ten pounds. And the Generall Assistant

that refuseth to serve after having been chosen shall pay a fine of five pounds." Smith refused to serve, and also Samuel Gorton, who was chosen the same year General Assistant for Warwick, and they were both fined, but their fines were subsequently remitted. At a subsequent year (1659) a prospective election was graciously provided for in behalf of Randall Holden in the following: "It is ordered that Mr. Randall Houlden if he be chosen the next yeare to Generall Office shall not then be compelled to serve against his will, butt freed without payinge fine, which is graunted upon his request, having towned a burden in servinge for severall yeares together." At the present day there are usually several who would prefer to accept the gubernatorial office rather than pay a heavy fine, an evidence, perhaps, of the superior, self-ignoring patriotism of the present age.

The venerable Canonicus, chief sachem of the Narragansetts, died June 4, 1649. In the deed or act of submission of his tribe to the government of England in 1644, he is styled "that ancient Canonicus, Protector of that late deceased Miantonomy during the time of his non-age." In relation to his ancestors, the Indians held a tradition that there existed formerly a chieftain more powerful than any of their day, whose name was Tashtassuck. He had two children, a son and a daughter, whom he could not match in dignity outside of his own family, and so he married them to each other. Their issue was four sons, of whom Canonicus was the eldest.* He had been the chief of his tribe many years, and at the time of the first settlement of the colony was held in high esteem by his people and the new settlers. Roger Williams, who understood the Indian character, and was intimate with many of the principal chiefs of New England, and was probably the most influential white man in the country with them, speaks of him in his Key as "the old high Sachem of Nariganset Bay (a wise and peaceable prince)." He says that "once in a solemn

* Hutchingson's, Mass., i, 458.

oration to myself in a solemn assembly using the word wunnaumwayean (if he speak true,) said, I have never suffered any wrong to be offered to the English since they landed, nor never will; he often repeated the word *if the Englishman speak true, if he meane truly*, then shall I go to my grave in peace and hope that the English and my posterity shall live in peace together." "Their late famous long-lived Canonicus so lived and died, and in the same most honorable manner and solemnity (in their way) as you laid to sleep your prudent peacemaker Mr. Winthrop, did they honor this their prudent and peaceable prince." *

With the Warwick colonists he was on terms of peace and friendship, which resulted at times in serious disadvantage to himself and his people. I find no instance mentioned in the several accounts of contemporary writers where his fidelity was questioned. And for the honor of the Warwick settlers it may be said, that though he had reason to suspect the motives of the white men generally, he seemed to regard those of this town as worthy of confidence. Thus passed away the venerable Indian Prince, upon a portion of whose hunting grounds the present thriving manufacturing villages and pleasant homes of this town are situated.

The three most powerful sachems of the Narragan setts now, were Pessicus, brother and successor of Miantonomi, Ninigret, chief of the Niantics, and Mexam, son and heir of Canonicus. But the glory of the tribe was fast fading away, and the desponding hope of the brave old chief for his posterity was not to be realized.

The following is the list of persons received as "inhabitants" of the town previous to June 5th, 1648, in their order as given in the town records: (The original twelve purchasers have already been given.)

Rufus Barton, Hend. Townsend, Chris. Unthanke, Ezek. Holliman, Jo. Lipet, Richard Townsend, Peter Greene, Tho. Thorncraft, James Greene, Thomas Greene, Steuk. Westcot,

* Letter of Roger Williams.

Mr.* Jo. Smith, Mr. Nic. Hart, Mr. Walter Tod, Jo. Cooke, John Greene, Jr., Robert Westcott, John Sweete, John Townsend, Peter Burzecott, John Downinge, Edward Inman, James Sweete, John Durbin, Thomas Errington, George Palmer, Amos Westcote, John Garreard, John Hayden, Mr. Robert Coles, John Potter.

Stukely Westcott was a resident of Salem previous to July 1639, where the church passed "the great censure" upon him and his wife. Both either before or after leaving Salem had embraced the religious sentiments and been baptized by Roger Williams, which was probably the reason for the action of the church in Salem. It is said that he denied that the churches of Massachusetts were true churches. His daughter Damaris married the son of Benedict Arnold, Mercy, another daughter, married Samuel Stafford. He had six sons, viz., Jeremiah, William, Samuel, Josiah, Benjamin, and Stukely.

Rufus Barton came from England, but at what date is not known. He first settled where the city of New York now stands, and is said to have been the first settler there. He soon removed to Long Island and thence to Aquidneck, and finally to Warwick, where he continued to reside until his death. He built a "Thatch house" on the east side of the road that leads down the Neck, at the head of Warwick Cove, south of the Gorton place. An old well in a vacant lot is supposed to bear some relation to the ancient dwelling. A portion or all of the homestead estate is now owned by Benjamin Rufus Barton, a descendant of the seventh generation. His religious views were of the Quaker order. His wife's name was Margaret. His children are mentioned in his will which was made for him by the town council in 1648. Benjamin married Susannah, daughter of Samuel Gorton. There were two daughters, Elizabeth and Phebe. Rufus Barton, son of Benjamin and Susannah (Gorton) married Sarah, daughter of Rowland and Mary (Allen) Robinson, of Narragansett, one of whose children, (Rowland) born April 7, 1709, married Freelove Stafford, daughter of Amos.

Lots of land, generally of six acres, were set off to these persons. Their location and bounds are given in the record, but no formal deeds of land were made until 1650, when Mr. Holliman, Mr. Warner and Henry Townsend were appointed a committee "to

* The title "Mr." at this time seems to have been an honorary one, equivalent, perhaps, to that of "Esq." or "Hon." in later times. It finally was prefixed to nearly everybody's name and became of no special significance, as these latter ones are in a fair way to become, if, indeed, they have not already.

draw up a forme for recording of lands and makinge each man a deed, and appoint that ye Clarke shall bee paid for his pains and so men are to repaire to the Clarke and he to do it."

Ezekiel Holliman* was born at Tring, near Hertford, England, where he married Susanna, daughter of John Exton, or Fox, of Stanmore, Middlesex county. He married for his second wife Mary (widow of Isaac Sweet) probably in Salem, where both appear to have been residents at the time—previous to 1638. He was one of the twelve constituent members of the First Baptist Church of Providence, and was appointed to baptize Roger Williams, which he did, and was in turn with the other ten, baptized by Williams. He was a deputy for Warwick, and is referred to as a pious, godly man. He died Sept. 17th, 1659, intestate. The Town Council made a will for him appointing his widow executrix. His daughter Priscilla, by his first wife, married John Warner. About a year previous to the death of Mr. Holliman, he sent to England for one of his grandchildren, John Warner, to come and inherit his estates. The Town Council after making provision for the widow assigned the remainder of the estate to his two grandchildren John and Rachel Warner. Provision is also made for 'Susan Warner or other of ye children in England." There was a daughter Mary

* An Inventory of ye goods and chattells belonging to Ezekiel Holyman.

	£	s.	d
A bed and boulster and pillow and a pair of sheets } A bed ticke, a pair of curtains and a carpett. }	04	5	0
Severall wooden things within doors	1	0	0
A great chest		8	0
A Spitt	0	5	0
A bigger iron pott	0	7	0
A lesser iron pott	0	7	0
Iron tools and tackling of cart and plow	2	11	0
One bible	0	6	0
His wearing apparrell	5	10	0
Too Ackers of Corne together with forty * * bushels	07	0	0
Peage paid by Mr. Smith	4	0	0
2 mares and 2 coults	52	0	0
A horse	11	0	0
2 Oxen	15	0	0
6 cowes milk, one at Nanhegansett	30	0	0
5 twoyearlings, whereof 2 hefers, 2 steers	19	0	0
2 yearling hefers and a yearling bull	7	0	0
A sow & three little pigs & 1 hoge	3	0	0
A mortar & pestle & 1 little skillet	0	7	6
The man sarvant Io	0	9	0
	183	6	6

and perhaps others. The will of Mary Holliman, widow of Ezekiel, dated July 31, 1681, provides that "In Consideration of the Great Love and Affection I do bear unto my Son in Law, John Garrardy and my Daughter Renewed Garrardy his wife both formerly of Warwick but now of Providence" they are to have her right, title and interest which she then possessed in the "House lot, meadows and uplands &c. in Warwick." The wife of Garrardy was probably the daughter of Mrs. Holliman by her first husband. In an old record before me relating to the contentions that occurred in settling Holliman's estate she is spoken of as "John Garrardy's wife whose name in her infancy was by information Meriba Sweet, afterwards called Renewed Holliman, then Renewed Garrardy."

The situation of the settlers was extremely perilous, owing to the unsatisfactory relations subsisting between them and the Indians. They were kept in a state of constant apprehension of an outbreak that would result in their entire destruction. They were comparatively few in number, while the natives were numerous. The natives of Pawtuxet and Shawomet still acknowledged allegiance to Massachusetts and had a two-fold reason for regarding the white inhabitants about them with jealousy and distrust. They knew that Massachusetts regarded them with disfavor and would be inclined to overlook any acts of violence they might commit, while the increasing ascendency of the settlers over them and the loss of their lands were additional reasons for their unfriendly attitude.

In view of this state of affairs a letter written by John Smith, Assistant, in behalf of the town, Sept. 7, 1648, was sent to the New England Commissioners, then convened at Plymouth, complaining that the Indians had killed their cattle, entered their houses by force and committed other acts of violence, and requesting their advice on the subject. The commissioners wrote to the sachems "advising them to abstain from such conduct." The advice was couched in such terms that the natives seemed to have regarded it as a mere suggestion to which but little importance was to be attached. They continued their hostilities, and next year a similar letter was sent to the commissioners with but little better results.

In May, 1649, Randall Holden having some business in Boston which required his presence there, petitioned the court that the sentence of banishment against him might be revoked, in order that he might personally attend to it. He was informed that an attorney could attend to the business as well as himself. *

On May 22, 1649, the General Court of Commissioners was held in this town and lasted four days. John Smith was chosen President and Samuel Gorton Assistant for Warwick. Letters were addressed to the Pawtuxet men respecting their allegiance to the colony, and the sachems of Pawtuxet and Shawomet were summoned to attend upon the court. This led the parties addressed to complain to Massachusetts, who in turn addressed letters to Rhode Island warning all whom it concerned against prosecuting any of her subjects. The subsequent course of Massachusetts was the occasion of the following action of the town:

July 26, 1650. "Ordered by the Towne that whereas 3 summonses were left at John Greene's house by the hand of Richard Chasemore, to summons him to the court of Massachusetts to be held at Boston the last of July, it is ordered by vote of the Towne that John Greene Junor above saide shall not goe downe to the Courte with respect to the summons."

"Ordered that Mr. Gorton, Mr. Weekes, Mr. Rand. Houlden, Mr. Warner, are chosen to draw up a letter to be sent to the Bay."

A committee was appointed to meet similar committees of the other towns at Portsmouth in reference to the summons, and in case they failed to send an answer to Massachusetts, the Warwick letter, signed by Mr. Wickes in behalf of the town, was to be forwarded.

Matters were assuming such importance that the General Assembly deemed it necessary to appeal again to the Foreign Committee of Plantations, and Roger Williams was urged to go once more to England in behalf of the colony. Massachusetts was duly notified of this intention by John Greene in behalf of this town, in a letter setting forth the reasons that had led the colonists to this

* Mass. Col. Rec. ii. 275.

conclusion. The letter stated that they "were bought and sold from one patent and jurisdiction to another;" that they had been threatened with expulsion from their lands and exposed to violence since the order of Parliament was made for their protection, and they should seek redress from the home government, and the United Colonies might instruct their agents to act accordingly.

"Feb. 3, 1651. Agreement between the Towneof Warwicke with Mr. John Wickes, Mr. Randall Houlden, Mr. Walter Todd. John Greene, Jr., as undertakers to build a mill in the aforesaide Towne, at their own cost and charges, and to grind the Towne corne for two quarts in a bushelle, in consideration of which the town doth give and grant to the said undertakers for their encouragement that lott, that was formerly Mr. Gorton's" &c.

"Ordered that the undertakers of the mill have liberty to damme up the fresh river for their use anywhere above the lott, Mr. Holliman purchased of Peter Burzicot."

"The town ordereth that in case Richard Harcutt's meadow bee spoiled by the damminge the water at the mill, he shall have 2 akers for one in the most convenient place not granted, for all said damnifyinge."

The year 1651 is memorable in the history of the Rhode Island colony by the withdrawal of the towns of Newport and Portsmouth and their establishment of an independent government under a commission obtained by William Coddington, leaving Providence and Warwick to act alone. A considerable number * however, from the "defective towns" were dissatisfied, and sent Dr. Clarke as commissioner to England to obtain a repeal of Coddington's commission. Williams, as agent of Providence and Warwick, sailed with him from Boston in November, their object now being to obtain a new charter that would reunite the dismembered colony. In the meantime the two towns remaining held their General Assembly as usual. Samuel Gorton was chosen President of the colony this year, and John Greene for clerk of the Assembly. To increase the anxiety of the settlers, Plymouth and Massachusetts renewed their dispute about Warwick, and in September "Plymouth was

* Staples annals of Providence, p. 82.

advised to take possession of that plantation by force, unless the inhabitants would willingly submit themselves to their jurisdiction."

Over such turbulent waves did the little ship of State sail during the year 1651, tossed by billows on every side, but still bearing a crew of valiant men whose courage and wisdom were equal to the emergency.

In April, 1652, a somewhat curious affair occurred in the town that eventually led to the disfranchisement of one of the original purchasers. It appears that a Dutch vessel had arrived at Shawomet, on a trading excursion, the crew of which boarded for several months with John Warner, who was this year one of the magistrates of the town. A dispute arose in settling their accounts, and the Dutchmen finally appealed to the court for assistance. A special session of the court was held, and Warner refusing to appear in his defence, judgment was entered against him by default. Warner's wife was also implicated, and the case was carried before the General Court of trials for the colony. The result of the matter, with the specific charges, is given in the following extracts from the town records. The orthography is modernized.

"The 24th of April, 1652, at a town meeting of law-making assembly, ordered, that John Warner for his misdemeanors under-annexed, is degraded by the unanimous consent of the town from bearing any office in the town, and that he is wholly disenabled forever hereafter bearing any office in the town, until he give the town satisfaction.

"It is further ordered that the above said John Warner is put out from having any vote in the town concerning its affairs.

"The charges against John Warner are these:

First. For calling the officers of the town rogues and thieves with respect to their office.

Item. For calling the whole town rogues and thieves.

Item. For threatening the lives of men.

Item. For threatening to kill all the mares of the town.

Item. For his contempt in not appearing before the town now met, being lawfully summoned by a summons from the officer, with two magistrates' hands to it.

Item. For threatening an officer of the colony in open court, that if he had him elsewhere he would beat out his brains, as also calling him rogue.

Item. For his employing an agent in his behalf to write to the Massachusetts; thereby going about to enthral the liberties of the town, to the great indignity of the honored State of England, who granted the said privileges unto us."

On the 22d of June it was ordered, "That the house and land of John Warner situate and being in the sayd towne be attached forthwith upon suspicion of unsufferable treacherie against the town, to the forfeiture of the sayd house and land, and that notice may be given him of the attachment thereof that so hee by himself or aturney may answer at the next Court of Trials to be held in Warwicke the third Tuesday in August next ensuing the date hereof. It is also ordered that all persons are hereby prohibited from laying any claim or title unto it, or any part thereof by bargain and sale or otherwise until hee hath answered the law and be cleared by order of the court held as aforesayd, but remains in the hand and custody of the town in the mean time.

"Ordered. That the sergeant shall have a copie of this order and set it up upon the door of the house.

"Ordered, that if hereafter John Warner or any for him shall sell that house and land above sayd, any part or parcel of it, to any but such as shall subscribe to our order, it shall as before be wholly forfeit to the town."

The property was released on the 5th of July by the following order: "Ordered by the town of Warwick that the house and land of John Warner situated in the said towne of Warwick, being of late atached upon suspicion of the breach of the grand law * of the town, be resigned to the said John Warner again."

The proceedings excited considerable interest throughout the colony. Randall Holden, Samuel Gorton and three others protested against the release of the property, but without effect. It was one of those affairs that would have been considered of little consequence, and passed over and been forgotten soon in a larger community, but in the weakness of the infant settlement was of considerable importance. It resulted in Warner's conveying his property to trustees for the use and support of his infant daughter on the 17th of the same month, with the intention of going to England. The deed of conveyance is recorded in the Clerk's office.

John Warner came from England, but at what date is un-

* The "grand law" was a compact made by the town in 1647, and confirmed the following year, by which the inhabitants bound themselves not to convey their lands to any other jurisdiction, on pain of disfranchisement and of forfeiture of the whole estate to the town.

known. He was an inhabitant of Providence in 1637, and had one of the "Home lots," near where the "What Cheer" building now stands. He was the first Town Clerk after the organization of the town, and also a member of the first Town Council; also a Deputy and Assistant; and in 1648 Clerk of the General Court. He married Priscilla, daughter of Ezekiel Holliman. He left a son John, who married Anna, daughter of Samuel Gorton, also three daughters, Susan, Mary and Rachel. He died during a vovage from England, in 1653 or '54. The three older children went to England with him. The son John was finally sent for by his grandfather Ezekiel Holliman to inherit his property. The prenomen John was continued for not less than four generations. John Warner 2d had four children, viz. John, Ezekiel, Anna and Priscilla. John Warner 3d had ten children, viz.: John, Elizabeth, Anne, Susannah, Rachel, William, Samuel, Mary, Priscilla and William, the last three by a second wife. John Warner 4th, had the generous number of fourteen children, and lived on the north side of the road at the turn near Warners' brook. The old Warner burial ground is on the east side of the road leading to Conimicut.

The General Assembly met in this town December 20th, 1652, at the house of Robert Potter, having been called by the President of the colony, John Smith, of Warwick. The President being absent, the Assembly sent him the following communication signed by John Greene, Recorder:

"Honored Sir:—The commissioners of Providence and Warwick being assembled together at Robert Potter's house, according to your order, doe earnestly entreat that you will be pleased to afford us your presence to informe us of those weighty considerations invested in your warrant, wee being assembled together as aforesayed to advise and order for the peace of this Colony."

From the action subsequently taken by the Assembly it appears that the President and Mr. Gorton, who was General Assistant for Warwick, had examined Hugh Bewitt, one of the commissioners from Providence, and found him guilty of treason, and presented him for trial. After providing for the safe custody of the prisoner, the Assembly adjourned, to meet the next morning at the house of Mr. Warner. The trial continued several days and the prisoner was acquitted.

Robert Potter was admitted a freeman in Massachusetts, September 3, 1631. He removed to Rhode Island in 1639. He

afterwards removed to Warwick, and was one of the original twelve purchasers.* When the Massachusetts soldiers came to arrest the settlers soon after their occupancy of the land, Mrs. Potter, with some of the other women, sought refuge in the woods, and soon afterwards died from exposure and fright. Potter was licensed in February, 1649, to keep an ordinary, or tavern, in Warwick. He died in the latter part of 1661, leaving a son John, and a daughter Deliverance, who married James, son of John Greene. John died in 1694, intestate, and his estate falling to John, Jr., he shared it with his brother William, as per deed of April 10, 1694.

The mission of Williams and Clarke was successful. In the following February, a messenger arrived from England with the repeal of Coddington's commission and an order for the reunion of the towns under the charter. The division continued, however, another year. In May two distinct assemblies convened for a general election at the same time, one at Providence and the other at Newport. Finally, after a separation of three years, a reunion was effected, and a full court of commissioners from the four towns was assembled in this town "ye last of August, A. D. 1654." It was then ordered "that a Court of Election be held uppon Tuesday, ye 12th of ye next month, and to be kept at Warwicke ; which officers then chosen shall be engaged and stand till ye Court of Election in May next.

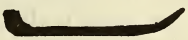
The important positions held by persons from this town in the government of the colony during these years of unhappy discussions indicate the estimation in which they were held by the people. That the colony was not entirely broken up by its enemies within and without, may be ascribed to the wisdom and prudence of a few men of the two loyal towns, who firmlyheld the reins of government during this period of its weakness.

INDIAN DEED OF POTOWOMUT.

The following is a copy of the Indian deed of that portion of the town called Potowomut, recorded in the "booke of land evidences" in the Town Clerk's office:

* On page 11, deed of Miantonomi, by some oversight, the names of Robert Potter and Nicholas Power were omitted. They should have been inserted after the name of Sampson Shotten.

"Know all men by these presents that I Taccomanan, right owner of all ye meadows and mowable land upon a neck of ground commonly called by ye English, by ye name of Potawomett, situated and being upon ye great river called by ye naime of Narrheygansett Bay, lying over against ye South end of that necke of land called Shawomet, which bay is ye east bounder, and that river commonly called by ye English Potawomut river; being in ye southward bounder and Coessett bay, being ye norward bounder for ye space or length of fower miles, according to ye English accompt, by ye said Narrhygansett bay, which parsell of land as above saide with all ye right and privilidges thereto appertaining by land, water, wood or otherwise, I doe hereby, and by these presents ffreely acknowledge to have leagally and trewly sould, made over, and by these presents doe forever quit claime unto Randall Houlden and Ezekiel Hollyman, both of Warwick, for themselves and ye rest of ye inhabitants of ye abovesaide towne of Warwicke, to them and to their heires, and to have and to hould forever, for ye just some of fifteen pounds dewly paid and received already, in wampumpeage; only I am to receive ye value of one coate of such cloth as ye Indians doe now commonly use to weare, annually as a gratuity hereafter; and I doe hereby binde and engagdge myselfe, that neither I nor any in my naime, nor in my behalfe shall forever hereafter disturbe or molest them or any of them in ye quiett and peaceable possession and enjoyment of this, their proper right and inheritance; Moreover I doe by these presents further binde and engage myselfe and allso my heires and suckcessors, and that in consideration of ye abovesaide some of money in payment received, never hereafter to sell, mortgage, let, or make over any moor, meadow or mowable land within my right, tytle or claims unto any, what or whomsoever, but only to ye parties abovenamed, their heires and assignes. In virtue whereof I have heare unto sett my hand and seale according to ye custom of ye English. Dated ye thirteenth day of July Anno 1654.

TACCOMANAN his marke 

AWASHOTUST eldest soun
to him aboue, his marke

WAWANOCKASHAW, another soun,
 his marke.



Sealed and delivered in ye presence of Jeremy Westcott, William Baker, Samuel Ensall."

In the town records, under date of Feb. 8, 1657, Tac-

comanan is mentioned as the Sachem of Potowomut. The land was bought for the town.*

In 1655, the number of persons enrolled as freemen in this town was thirty-eight. Providence had forty-two, Portsmouth, seventy-one, and Newport, ninety-six. Their names are given in the first volume of the R. I. Col. Records. These do not include, however, the full number of residents, but simply those who had been formally "received" as inhabitants.

The Indians becoming exceedingly troublesome, the General Assembly issued a warrant to bring Pomham before the court to answer the complaints of the town, and a committee was subsequently appointed to treat with him. An order was also issued "that Warwick shall build a sufficient prison at ye charge of fortie pounds, whereof Providence is to pay six pounds; in lieu whereof Providence shall have use of ye saide prison to putt their prisoners in; and also it is ordered and concluded by engagement as aforesaide, that Providence shall build a sufficient cage or stocks at ye charge of fourteen pounds, which prison, cage, or stocks, Warwick alsoe shall have ye use of if occasion be."

In November additional efforts were made to come to an understanding with the natives, and Roger Williams, as President of the colony, wrote to the Massachusetts General Court in regard to the matter, calling the attention of the court also to the suit against them by the town for £2,000 damages. Having received no reply, Williams in the spring wrote to Gov. Endicott, who invited him to come to Boston.

The following entry in the Warwick records of May 15, of this year (1656), refers to the provision made by the town to meet the expenses of the President for this journey in its behalf.

* Some difficulty arose subsequently in reference to this tract of land. It appears that another deed was given to Capt. Randall Holden, June 26, 1660, by Namowish, which "was surrendered up by said Capt Houlden unto Mr. Benedict Arnold, Assistant for the use of the Colony" There was also some contention in regard to the land between the town and the "inhabitants of Kings Towne." See R. I. Col. Rec. III., 95, 104, 109.

"Ordered that forty shillings be sent out of the treasury unto Mr. Roger Williams, and a pair of Indian Breeches for his Indian at seven shillings sixpence at 6 pr penny, as also a horse for his journey unto Boston and back again."

Before departing upon his errand to Boston Williams addressed a second letter to the General Court of Massachusetts, in which he refers at length to the lawlessness of the natives, as also to the trouble occasioned by the few English settlers at Pawtuxet, who still maintained their former attitude against the settlers at Shawomet. In his letter he says, "I am humbly confident that all the English plantations in all New England put together suffer not such molestation from the natives as this one town and people. The settlers are so dangerously and so vexatiously intermingled with the barbarians that I have long admired the wonderful power of God in restraining and preventing very great fires of mutual slaughters breaking forth between them. The remedy is (under God) only your pleasure that Pumham shall come to an agreement with the town or colony, and that some convenient way and time be set for their removal."

Gratifying progress was made by the visit of Williams to Boston in reference to the Indian affairs, and it was agreed that the Pawtuxet controversy should be closed by arbitration. This, however, was not effected fully till two years after, when the Pawtuxet men withdrew their allegiance from Massachusetts and submitted to Rhode Island.

Roger Williams was born in Wales in 1599, and died in Providence, April, 1683. "He was buried with all the solemnity the Colony were able to show." Callender in his Century Sermon says "he appears to have been one of the most disinterested men that ever lived, and a most pious and heavenly minded soul."

— — — "All his study bent
To worship God aright, and know His works,
Not hid, nor those things last which might preserve
Freedom and peace to man."—*Milton* *

As we write this page the subject of repealing the act

* See Knowles' Life of Williams, published in 1834.

of banishment of Roger Williams is before the Massachusett Legislature.

The meetings of the General Assembly when it met in this town, as well as the town meetings, were held at private houses. On Feb. 22, 1652, it was "ordered to adjourne the meetinge and forthwith to repair to the house of John Warner, where Thomas Avington dwells, and there being mett orderly it was ordered by the Towne, that henceforth their place of meeting be at the house of John Warner aforesaid, Thomas Avington consenting thereto and the said Thomas Avington is to have twelve shillings for the use of the house; and this to bee until the Towne see cause to alter it."

The constant danger to which the inhabitants were exposed from the Indians, and the generally unsettled state of affairs in the colony made it necessary to appoint a guard to be on the constant lookout for trouble. In April 5, 1653, the two following orders were placed upon record: "Ordered, that two men shall watch every day until they shall see cause to alter it." "Ordered that the watch shall consist of eight men any order formerly notwithstanding."

In a bundle of miscellaneous papers stowed away in the Town Clerk's office, I find a somewhat important paper, dated March 22d, 1652, and signed by Samuel Gorton, Randall Holden and ten others, in which a proposition is made to sell out their lands and remove from the region. The paper is much defaced, and a portion, including parts of nearly all the lines are destroyed, including a part of the signatures. The paper speaks of the dangers to which they were exposed from the Indians, and the divisions among their own number, occasioned chiefly from the failure of those parties who had it in their power to render them the necessary assistance. The tone of the paper is one of discouragement, resulting from their peculiarly trying position.

What legal rights the Indians still retained in the lands or any portion of them, deeded in the original purchase, does not appear from the records, so far as I have

been able to ascertain. But it seems that they were permitted to remain upon the unoccupied portions, and were allowed certain other not very clearly defined privileges. Under date of May 2, 1653, it was "ordered that these men namely Randall Houlden, Richard Townsend, Stuckely Wascote, James Sweete, Christopher Hauxhurst and John Cole are appointed to agree with the Indians about Nawsaucot and their way about fencinge in their fields." An appropriation of £12 10s was subsequently made on report of the committee to pay the Indians for fencing their lands.

The rights of conscience were sacredly regarded throughout the colony, and may sometimes have been the pretext for refusing to perform disagreeable duties. The plea, however, was unusually effective, as in the case mentioned in the town records under date of July 5, 1655, where "Goodman Erington refusing to serve as constable by reason of a scruple of his mind," he was excused from the service and another appointed in his stead.

A somewhat amusing case of conscience is related in Staples' Annals of Providence, p. 24. It appears that Joshua Verin refused to allow his wife to go to Mr. Williams' meeting as often as she wished. The woman thought it her duty to go, and her husband seemed to think it was his duty to restrain her. In this cross-fire the church censured Verin, and "some were of opinion that if Verin would not suffer his wife to have her liberty the church should dispose of her to some other man who would use her better." Arnold told them that Verin acted conscientiously, and their order was "that no man should be censured for his conscience." Verin soon after left Providence and went to Salem. Gov. Winthrop seems to have regarded this action on the part of Williams as a violation of the principle which he so strenuously advocated, but the facts will hardly justify the opinion.

On July 3d of this year, it was ordered that "by reason of the great inconvenience that hath been by means of allowance no Towne meetings without twelve

men lawfully met, that henceforth eight Townsmen beinge lawfully met, by lawful warninge have full authority to act as if the whole towne were present." A convenient provision was made the following year with regard to the number of men that should constitute a legal jury. Instead of the usual number of twelve, six jurors were to compose the body, and they were to be paid, each one shilling sixpence for each case tried before them.

By far the larger number of acts passed by the town up to this time related to the disposition of the lands. The grants were generally of six acres as house lots, to which were added other portions at different times. The consideration, if any, was not usually mentioned at the time the grant was made. Besides these the unoccupied lands were apportioned among the settlers for a limited time. The following, under date of May 17, 1656, illustrates the point: "At a meetinge of the Townsmen of Warwicke it is ordered that the medows at Potowomet and Pawtuxet that are now lotted out to the inhabitants shall remain to each man, appropriated but for this yeare and be allotted the next year if the Towne see cause." In the following, passed the same year, a consideration is mentioned: "It is ordered that John Sweete shall have two ackers of medow for himself and Henry Townsend, in any place where he can find it, that is yet undivided, for some pains he has taken in surveying the medow at Pawtuxet river within the bounds of this towne." Also the following without a consideration in the same year: "Ordered that Mr. John Greene shall have the medow at the notheast side of the pond called by the Indians Cacouncke, lying by a brooke that runs out of the aforesaid pond."

The proprietors of the grist mill, to whom a land grant had been made in consideration of their agreement to grind the town corn at the rate of two quarts per bushel, were suspected of having too large a measure, and to meet this suspicion the following was passed: "It being complained of that the Toll Dish is too bigg: ordered that Mr. Holliman doe gett a pair of skaills for the mill by the sixst of May following."

The following bears the date of Feb. 8, 1557: "It is ordered that a parcell of land, adjoining to Massapoge pond westward, be for a horse pasture for the Towne's use accordinge as may be the most conveniently made use of, for to save fencinge, that the horses may be there kept during the time they are apt to damnify the corne."

To meet one of the less serious troubles to which the settlers were subject, it was ordered, Oct. 10, 1658, "that if any one kill the great gray woolfe that hath done so much mischiefe in the Towne hee shall have five pounds for his pains and for any other woolfe fower pounds." As John Sweete subsequently received five pounds for killing a wolf, it is probable that the old "gray" came to grief by his hands. An Indian received a reward of forty shillings the same day for a similar service. *

Feb. 4, 1659. "Ordered that Mr. John Greene shall have as much land at his medow Cacowanch, known by the name of Coeset pond for to fence his medow in, he leaving out so much of his land at Occupasnetuxet."

The foregoing indicate the nature ot the town laws passed during the years 1652-60, and incidentally throw light upon the condition of society during this period. If they are not expressed with that precision and ele-

* Wolves were so troublesome that Roger Williams was commissioned to arrange with Miantonomi for a grand hunt to exterminate them.—Arnold 1, 154.

Portsmouth petitioned Newport, January 1658, to assist her in driving the wolves from the island; and the records of that town of Nov. 10, 1663, mention that "the island was to be driven the next fair day on account of the destruction of sheep by wolves and other vermin." Every householder was required to kill twelve black birds and to bring in their heads or pay a fine of two shillings; and for all above twelve that were killed, he should receive one shilling each.—Portsmouth Rec., April 16, 1697.

In 1716, the bounty (in Providence) on wolves was twenty shillings, and on grey squirrels, two pence. In 1724, there was a bounty of three pence on rats, and in 1729, one of ten shillings on wild cats.—Staple's Annals, 190.

In February, 1733-4, a bounty of one pound was offered for bears and the same for wild cats; in 1736, the bounty on bears was raised to three pounds; in 1764, a bounty of four pounds was offered for wolves.

gance of language that characterizes our modern statutes, they have at least the merit of conciseness and were sufficiently accurate in form to meet the emergencies of the times.

Previous to the organization of the town under its charter, an order had been passed regulating the disposition of the lands among the inhabitants of the town. An individual before becoming an "inhabitant," was required to be propounded and received by a formal vote. He was also required to pay the sum of £10 or its equivalent. This entitled him to all the rights and privileges enjoyed by the original purchasers of the territory purchased of the natives. Certain portions of territory in the more compact part of the settlement were assigned him as a house lot, which it appears he was allowed to select from that which was yet unappropriated, with certain not very clearly defined rights in the more distant wild lands. As the inhabitants increased in number other regulations were found to be necessary. The meagre, indefinite records both of the town and colony in reference to the disposition of the lands, the boundaries of the several grants and the consideration in view of which they were made, render it difficult to determine always their exact character. The purchases from the Indians seem to have been especially indefinite and caused the colonists much trouble, making it necessary for the latter at times to purchase their lands over again from some subsequent claimant. Land at the time was plenty and cheap. The Indian title was not always clear, and hence arose innumerable misunderstandings in reference to them. It is not certain but that the settlers sometimes took advantage of the simplicity of the natives in these matters.

The several laws enacted during this period in reference to the disposition of the Warwick lands by the town, as well as some passed by the General Assembly in favor of its settlers, as well as others of a different character, may here be stated with but few comments, reserving for a more favorable opportunity such explanations as may seem necessary.

"April 4, 1660. Ordered that henceforth any inhabitants that shall hereafter bee received shall not have any land, accordinge to any former order, but so much onely as the Towne shall by particular order grant them, and where the Towne shall see fitt, any order formerly notwithstandinge."

"April 30, 1660. Ordered that the Clarke doe write any freeman's voate of the Town that cannot write himselfe, and that he shall call upon persons for their voates."

"Ordered, in answer to Mr. Holden's bill that forthwith those that are free to pay thare monies for Aqueadnesicke doe enter thare names and that tenn days be appointed for those that are absent to ye Clarke to enter thare names also, and bring in thare monies."

"At a Towne meeting held in Warwick the 2d of November Mr. Smith chosen moderator, the Towne tacking it into serious consideration the regeneration of the mill dame, and beinge it cannot be done untill the inhabitants doe generally assist in the worck, have therefore thought fitt to order that all the inhabitants doe generally assist in the worck; and those that requier satisfaction for their time Mr. Harvi doth engage to pay them; and for the better effectinge of the mater the Towne doth apoynt Mr. Weeks, Mr. John Greene, to give order when and who shall come in as ocation shall requier, as allso when all the inhabitants shall come in; and if any refues upon such warning from the deputed men above sayd, they shall bee lyable to pay a fine at the discretion of the Towne, accordinge as the damage shall appear, for their neglect."

"Ordered that Mr. John Greene is apoynted to write to the President and Assistants about the Indians pressing in upon our lands and spoiling our timber—desiring their assistants to supres their violence."

"Jan. 6, 1661--2. Ordered, whereas at a Towne meeting the 3d of February in the year 1657 there was granted a peace for a horse pasture for the Towne's use it is now ordered, that all those free inhabitants that are now willing to fence in a pasture for horses, heave liberty, granted by the Towne to tacke in either three quarters of a mile, or a mile square, more or less, on the west side of Massapoge pond; and that the said pasture bee only proper for them that fence."

"May 10, 1662. Ordered that Goodman Hedger is apoynted to give notis to ye inhabitants of ye Towne to repayer ye fence at Toskeunk and he to oversee the work."

"Ordered that any man's share of meddow at Potowomet and Papepieset alias Tosceunck* be recorded by ye Clarke in ye towne Booke."

* This land was situated not far from the present village of Pontiac. It was also written Tauskounk and also Toskiounke. See Providence Records, v. 9. Parsons says "there was an Indian tribe there." Probably an Indian village merely and not a separate tribe.

At a meeting of the General Assembly* held in this town June 17, 1662, on petition of Mr. Edmund Calverly, Thomas Ralph, William Burton, James Sweet and John Sweet of this town and ten or twelve more of the freemen of this colony "permission was granted them to purchase of the natives a tract of land lying together and not exceeding fower thousand akers." At the same session John Greene, James Greene, Thomas Greene, with two others, obtained leave "to purchase fifteen hundred ackers according to the former rule."

"December 31. Ordered that ye Clarke shall heave for recordinge marridges 1s. 0d and for recordinge the birth of a child 6d and for recordinge the death of a person 6d."

Gorton and his associates previous to their purchase of lands in this town were charged with denying the legality of all human governments. Their resistance to the several governments established in different portions of New England, where for a time they had taken up their temporary abode, arose from the peculiar views they held respecting legally organized governments. Since the adoption of the charter they had proved the charge against them to have been groundless, by freely acquiescing in the government of the colony, and lending their assistance in its establishment. They were, however "strict constructionists", as the following order passed by the town on Oct. 12, 1663, indicates:

"Ordered in regard that there is a writing directed to ye Warden or Deputy Warden of ye Towne of Warwick and subscribed James J. R. Rogers, and not ye titell of any ofice annexed there to; the Towne doe therefore protest against it as being contrary to law, and order that report bee made hereof to ye next Court of Commissioners."

"It is further ordered that the Towne being sensible of matters that doe depend which concerns our Agent, Mr. John Clarke, doe therefore conclude to choose commishioners to at-

* The "General Assembly" at first applied only to a meeting of all the people. The legislative body until 1650 was usually called the "Court of Commissioners," or "General Court of Commissioners." Subsequent to this date it styled itself the "General Assembly." The distinction was not clearly defined, and I have used the terms interchangeably.

tend ye Court, notwithstandinge ye illegality of ye said writing, and that justice may proceed notwithstandinge ye said neglect, doe [illegible] order to chuse Jurymen to attend uppon ye Court of Tryalls."

The currency of the colony, wampum peage, which had been in use from the earliest settlement, had fallen so low in value that it was declared to be no longer legal tender. The other colonies had abandoned it some time previously.—Massachusetts had commenced the coining of silver ten years before. "All fines, rates, fees, damadges and costs of court in all actions now, were to bee accounted and payed in current pay accerding to merchants pay," that is, in sterling or New England currency.

As there was no restriction in relation to the manufacture of peage, a large amount came early into circulation, and as early as 1649, a law was passed lowering the standard of black peage one third, and four instead of three per penny was made the legal rate. A considerable amount of broken, and much that showed less care or skill in its preparation, found its way into the circulation, and tended to depreciate its value. The coinage of silver in Massachusetts began in 1652, and shillings and sixpences bearing that date are still extant. Thirty shillings of New England silver was equal to twenty shillings sixpence sterling. Specimens of the Indian currency may be found in various collections of curiosities, both public and private.

CHAPTER IV.

From 1663 *to the close of Philip's War.*

Down to even a comparatively late date the meetings of the General Assembly when convened in this town, as well as the town meetings, were held either in private houses, or in taverns. Whether a town house was built previous to the breaking out of Philip's war, is uncertain though probably not. The attention of the people however was called to the necessity of some public building, and some preliminary measures were taken in regard to the matter. The earliest efforts in this direction were on Feb. 20, 1663, under which date Edmund Calverly and Goodman Westcott were added to a committee appointed for this purpose. The record continues:

"It is ordered and agreed by those that were appointed by ye town to lay out Peter Burzecott's acker of land which is for a tenement, is laid out 8 poles wide on ye front; and ye side adjoininge to ye northerern end of Goodman Westcott's house lot being twentie one pole in length; and ye other side but nineteene poles in length joyninge to ye lott layd out for ye Towne house, which saide lott is six poles wide on ye front, that is to say, to ye way that leadeth through ye Towne, it being easterly from ye front of ye said Towne lott and ye length of ye sayde lott to be nineteene poles on that side next to Peter Burzecott's, and ye other end fower poles and half wide next to ye common, and ye other side bounded by ye highway that leadeth into ye common by James Sweet's hous lott, which sayde highway is six poles wide at ye least, and ye buryinge place layd out for ye Towne is eight poles squaer, joining to ye western end of Peter Burzecott's aker of land adjoininge to Goodman Waskott's hous lott, which is ye southern bounds of ye buryinge place and on ye west by ye common and northerly by common."

Nothing further appears to have been done about the town house until March, 1675, when the town ordered "that every man in this Towne that hath not a teeme shall give a days work at digging and loading stones; and every man that hath a teeme shall allow a day's work with his teeme to draw ye said stones into place, at such time when they shall be warned thereto by a beate of the drum or other ways which worke will be a good preparative toward building the sayd house."

"May 18, 1663. Ordered that all ye inhabitants from Job Allmy's to Lippit's bridge doe goe forth to set up ye fence that goeth to ye great pond to ye head of ye Coeve by Aponahock [Apponaug] ye 21 of this instant, and Mr. John Greene is ye surveyor of them; and ye 23d of ye same Mr. Edmund Calverly is to led forth all ye inhabitants to finish the fence."

Feb. 22, 1664–5. "Ordered that Mr. Walter Todd treasurer of ye Towne of Warwicke bee desired to agre with some workeman to make a pair of stocks for ye use of ye Towne, and ye same to be delivered into ye constable's custody, who is hereby ordered to set them up in some convenient place in ye town of Warwick."

By act of the General Assembly all the towns were required to have a cage or pair of stocks.* Previously the town was entitled to the use of those in Providence, while the latter town was entitled to the use of the Warwick prison.

The lawless Pomham was notified that he was "in this Collonye jurisdiction; and that hee take some speedye course to issue the difference betwixt the men of Warwick and himselfe concerning lands &c.; or else that hee may expect that upon a legal triall the courts of this colony are resolved to doe justice in the premises."†

The earliest book of records in the Town Clerk's office contains several entries of inquests that are models of simplicity and honesty. The following is under date of February 18, 1665. After such an explicit statement of the facts in the case one is hardly willing to doubt but that little Mary was lawfully and accidentally drowned,

* Arnold, i, 312. † R. I. Col. Rec. ii, 32.

though the verdict of the jury on the following day hardly exonerates her parents from blame. Eliza Collins, one of the jury, was not a woman. His name is written also Elyza in subsequent records; also in his military capacity he is styled Lieut. Eliza Collins.*

"Mary Samon, daughter of John and Ann Samon, aged nine years or thereabouts, was found drowned in ye brooke, by Mr. Anthony Low's; and ye nineteenth of February Capt. John Greene being Crowner or Coroner, with a jury of 12 men, did inquire into ye ocation of her death by drowning; ye jurymen's names here folleth: Richard Carder, foreman; Eliza Collins, John Lippitt, senior, John Potter, John Sweet, Sam. Stafford, James Sweet, Amos Westcott, Samuel Gorton, Jun., John Wickes, Jun., Jeremy Westcott, William Eaton.—Thomas Scranton adged 25 yeares or thereabouts being engaged, did testify before ye Crowner and jury that on ye 18th of February 1665, three howers within night John Read, father in law to Mary Samon, came to Mr. Anthony Low's house to desire him, ye said Thomas Scranton with a lanthorne and candle to seeke for his daughter in law Mary Samon, who was sent to fetch water at ye brooke and came not againe. When they came to ye brooke they found ye said Mary Samon drowned in ye middle of ye brooke; and Mr. Anthony Low testifyeth that it was three howers within night when John Read aforesaid came to borrow a lanthorne and candle which was readily lent. The verdict of ye jury February ye 18th 1665: Wee ye grand inquest doe find that Mary Samon being about eyght or nyne years of age was sent by her mother in a very dark night alone to a brooke by Mr. Low's to fetch water and was found in ye brooke drowned."

Anthony Low resided in Warwick from the year 1656, when he was admitted a freeman, until the breaking out of the Indian War. His house with others having been burnt by the Indians in March, 1676, he went to Swanzey, where he continued to reside. He is the person referred to by Capt. Church, "who volunteered from friendship, and the interest he felt in the

* The name Eliza as a masculine prenomen and that of Philip as a feminine seems to have been in use at this time. The former occurs several times in the town records to designate the same individual, though written by different persons. He is referred to as "Lieut. Eliza Collins" in a few instances. Mr. Bartlett in R. I. Col. Rec. iii. 3, has it spelt Elza. Philip Greene was the wife of John Greene senior, as written in his last will. Eliza Collins was the son of Thomas Collins, who married Abigail House. Thomas Collins' children were, Eliza, born Nov. 17, 1693; William, February 8, 1695; Thomas, Jan. 31, 1696; Sarah, Oct. 31, 1698; Thankful, Aug. 27, 1700; Anna, July 16, 1707; Samuel, May 30, 1709; Abigail, Nov. 20, 1711; the last three by a second wife.

success of his cause, to carry him from Newport to Sognacate, and thence to Sandwich, in July, 1676, at the risk of vessel and cargo." *Updike's Narragansett, p.* 391.

Thomas Stafford came from Warwickshire, England. About 1626 he was an inhabitant of Plymouth colony, whence he removed to Providence, where he erected the first grist mill in Rhode Island, which was situated at the north end of the town, near the mill bridge. Without remaining there long, he removed to Old Warwick and spent the remainder of his days. He secured for himself a considerable tract of land at the head of mill cove, including the present mill site, where he erected another grist mill. He lived on the north side of the mill stream where stands the house owned by Amos Greene, and was formerly the property of the Lippitt family. He had three sons, viz.: Thomas, Samuel and Joseph; and three daughters, Deborah, Hannah and Sarah. Thomas married Jane Dodge, Samuel married Mercy Westcott, daughter of Stukely Westcott, and Joseph married Sarah Holden, daughter of Randall Holden.

Samuel Stafford succeeded to his father's estate, where he died at the advanced age of 83, leaving two sons, Thomas and Amos. Thomas inherited the homestead, including the mill, and Amos fixed his residence about half a mile northwest, where he built a house (which was burnt in the occupancy of his grandson Thomas, in the year 1767, being on the same spot where the mansion house now stands.) He (Amos) had thirteen children, only five of whom survived him, viz.: two sons, Samuel and Amos, and three daughters, Mary, Marcy and Freelove."

During the early history of the colony the several towns comprising it were exceedingly jealous of their individual rights, and were on the constant lookout lest those rights should be infringed. They were free and outspoken in their condemnation of any measure that did not meet with their approval. In 1662 the town received a letter respecting the rate that had been levied upon the several towns in behalf of Mr. John Clarke, their agent in England. The town had delayed the matter of collecting the amount assigned to it, which had occasioned the use of somewhat strong language on the part of Mr. Williams. A letter was returned in answer to clear it from the "aspertion that seems to be layd upon the town for not levying the said rates." Further correspondence followed in regard to the matter,

and, at a general training the 26th of March, 1666, "Mr. Williams, his letter being read at ye head of ye company, it was voated that ye saide letter was a pernissious letter, and that what was contained therein, tended to stir up strifes, devisions and contentions in ye towne of Warwick, and that ye towne clarke doe record this vote and send Mr. Williams a coppie of ye same as ye towne's answer to ye same letter, no man dissenting from this voate."

The Warwick letter was considered by the General Assembly, which appears to have coincided with Mr. Williams' view in regard to the matter, as it was ordered "that a letter be sent to them from the court to provocke and stir them up to pay the rate speedylie."

"July 2, 1666. Ordered that John Garyardy who hath confessed himselfe to be a thiefe and stands convict in a court of record for stealing, bee not for ye future admitted to have anything to doe in ye towne meetings, but is by this order expunged ye socyety of honest men, which order did pass uppon a bill presented by Edmund Calverly Town Clarke."

On page 148 of town records (transcribed edition) the boundaries of Edward Calverly's land are given. He had forty-two acres on "Horse Neck," the east line running from Oakland Beach point up Warwick cove to the lands of Samuel Gorton. He afterwards received forty-two acres adjoining from Anna Smith, widow of John Smith, and Eliza Collins. John Sweet's land was to the westward and adjoining Calverly's. Samuel Gorton's land was at the head of the cove. A portion of it still remains in possession of his descendants. The debris of an old dwelling destroyed many years ago may still be seen upon the estate, which was built at a period antedating the memory of any person now living.

In November, 1663, the colony of Rhode Island formally adopted the Royal Charter granted by Charles 2d, which was obtained through the agency of the Rev. John Clarke.*

In January, 1664-65, † Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright and Samuel Maverick arrived at Newport, autho-

* Mr. Clarke was the founder and first pastor of the First Baptist Church at Newport. Knowles' Roger Williams, p. 238.

† In Old Style the year commenced on the 25th of March. The correction of the calender by Pope Gregory, in 1582, was not adopted by

rized to act as the king's commissioners to regulate the offices of the several colonies of New England. The commission had been appointed in view of the complaints that had been received by the home government. The commissioners were favorably received, and in due time presented several propositions to the General Assembly of Rhode Island, among which were the following:

"It is his majesty's will and pleasure,

1. That all householders inhabiting this colony take the oath of allegiance, and that the administration of justice be in the king's name.

4. That all the laws and expressions in laws derogatory to his majesty, if any such have been made in these late troublous times, may be repealed, altered and taken off the files."

In view of this last proposition, the town, by a special order, caused a portion of its records, containing its submission to the Commonwealth under Cromwell, to be destroyed. The portion destroyed was the 13th and part of the 14th leaf, the latter containing the signatures of the settlers. A portion of the "submission" remains, with a majority of the signatures. On a vacant portion of the preceding page is the following entry:

"This leafe was torn out by order of ye Towne the 29th of June, 1667, it being ye submition to ye stat of England without ye king's majesty, it being ye 13th page."

The Indians under Pomham still continued to reside at Shawomet, and were a source of much trouble. Pomham lacked many of those nobler qualities which

the British Parliament until 1751, when it was ordered that eleven days should be struck out of September, 1752, and the third of that month was recorded the fourteenth. The latter mode of reckoning is called New Style, and the year then commenced on the first of January. Before the year 1752, a confusion of dates was liable, it being difficult to determine whether January, February and a part of March closed one year or began the next. Hence the mode of double dates as above, which is January, 1665, New Style. In order to find the day of the month in New Style corresponding to a given day of any month in Old Style, consider the latter as eleven days in advance of the former. For instance, Jan. 1st, 1664, Old Style, corresponds to Jan. 12, 1665, New Style.

distinguished several of the other sachems, and the time had now come when efforts were to be made for his removal. The settlers were not sufficiently powerful to reduce them to subjection, and the Assembly had been appealed to in vain to afford them protection. The policy of both the town and State had been one of peace toward them as far as the nature of the case would permit. But matters had arrived at such a state that it was clearly seen that the habits of the two races were such that little hope could be entertained of their dwelling together without the constant and increasing danger of an outbreak that would lead to the total destruction of the one or the other race. The arrival of the king's commissioners afforded the settlers an opportunity to lay their grievances before them, which they accordingly did, and negotiations were soon entered into between them that promised speedy relief. These efforts, as we shall see, though not immediately resulting in their removal, prepared the way for it. Clouds were gathering over the colony, and a storm, fearful and destructive, was soon to break forth which would forever settle the controversy, sending destruction to the homes of the settlers and death or banishment to Pomham and his followers.

The following order was issued:

"Wee, by the power given us by the King's Commissioners, haveing heard the complaint of the towne of Warwicke, doe order and appoint that Pumham and the Indians with him shall plant their corne this yeare upon the neck of land which they have so long detained from the said towne and that before the next planting time, he, and all the Indians with him shall remove to some other place out of the King's Province provided for them by such as they have subjected themselves unto, or to some place appointed for them by Pessicus. We alsoe order and appoint, that as soone as they are ready to remove, and give notice to Mr. Gorton before they remove, the towne of Warwicke shall give unto the said Pumham twenty pound at eight penny; and if Pumham and those with him shall subject themselves to Pessicus, and that the said Pessicus provide a place for him, and them within the King's Province, then the town of Warwicke shall also give tenn pounds at eight a penny to Pessicus as a present. Given under our hands and seales at Warwicke April the 7th, 1665."

The above is signed by the three commissioners.

The following deed of acquittance was signed by Cheesechamut, Nawshwahcowet and Assowawet, and duly witnessed by Sir Robert Carr and five of the Warwicke men :

"Know all men by these presents, that I Cheesechamut eldest sonne of Pumham having received of the gentlemen of Warwick the summe of thirty pounds in peag at eight a penny and upon promise to receive the summe of ten pounds more in like pay of the said gentlemen, do hereby in the name, and on behalfe of my father and myselfe with the rest of our company, promise to depart from and quit that tract of land commonly called and known by the name of Warwicke neck, as also all the province now called the King's Province, formerly the Narragansett country, immediately on the receipt of the said summe of ten pounds; and not at any time thereafter to returne to inhabit in the aforesaid place or places. In witness whereof I the said Cheesechamut, have hereunto put my hand the 28th day of December, 1665, at Mr. Smith's trading house."

The foregoing, with a letter of Sir Robert Carr to Mr. Gorton and Capt. Holden ; a testimonial of five Warwick men that the ten pounds promised to Pumham had been delivered to him ; an order from Commissioner Carr for Pumham to remove ; one from the missionary John Elliot interceding in behalf of Pumham ; Sir Robert's reply to Elliot ; Roger Williams' letter to Carr relating to the matter, and one of Carr to Lord Arlington relative to Pumham and Warwick affairs, were collected by Hon. John R. Bartlett, late Secretary of State, and may be found in R. I. Col. Rec. II. 132-8.

Reference has already been made to the famous tax of six hundred pounds, levied in 1664, and apportioned among the several towns. William Harris, the assistant from Providence, was chief of the committee for its collection, and between him and some of the leaders in this town a sharp controversy existed because of the vigorous measures he had adopted in regard to the matter. Harris had previously occasioned so much trouble in the Assembly that he had been deposed from office, but in March, 1668-9, had been returned, and an Assembly order had been passed " that a pending indict-

ment should not prevent any general officer, fairly elected, from holding his office." The Newport members sustained Harris, and on the January preceding had sent a letter to Warwick, which called forth the following answer, which, as Mr. Arnold justly observes, "deserves a place among the curiosities of legislation. The writing bears the date of March 25th, 1669.

"Voted upon the reading of a letter directed to 'Mr. Edmund Calverly and Mr. John Greene and the rest of that faction,' &c. desiring to be communicated to the honest inhabitants of Warwicke town, subscribed John Cranston to the end of the chapter, dated the 20th January, 1668, and finding the same doth not answer the town's letter to that part of the committee, &c., who reside at Newport, touching the rate; but is full of uncivil language. * * * * * * Therefore the town unanimously do condemn the same and think it not fit to be put amongst the records of the town, but do order that the clerk put in on a file where impertinent papers shall be for the future; to the end that those persons who have not learned in the school of good manners how to speak to men in the language of sobriety (if they be sought for) may be there found."

I have made dilgent inquiries respecting this "file," but have not been able to find it. It doubtless contained other curiosities, and among them the "pernissious" letter of Roger Williams. It was afterwards referred to, and received a still more vigorous title, which we forbear mentioning. The curious reader may find the title in the town records under date of Oct. 18, 1669, when a letter of William Harris was consigned to its keeping. Harris himself was warned the following month "not to enter the town without leave," and such was the feeling against him that had he done so the inhabitants would have put him upon the same file—metaphorically.

At a meeting of the General Assembly, June 29, 1670, held in this town, a rate of three hundred pounds was ordered for an agent to England. Dr. John Clarke and Mr. John Greene were appointed "to bee agents jointly to be commissionated in the Collonyes behalfe to goe to England to vindicate the said charter before his gratious majestye." *

An error in the records assigns this session to Newport. But from the minutes of the Governor and mag-

* R. I. Col. Rec. II. 338-9.

istrates of Newport, held the Friday previous, and those held the October following, it is evident the place was Warwick.

Major John Greene, son of John, senior, married Ann Almy, daughter of William Almy, of Portsmouth. He held at different times the offices of General Recorder, General Attorney, and General Solicitor. In company with the Rev. John Clarke, (a man whom the colony delighted to honor) he was appointed an agent to England to attend to important matters pertaining to the interests of the Colony. He was in office a considerable portion of his life, and from 1690 to 1700 was annually elected to the office of Deputy Governor. He had eleven children, Deborah, the eldest, was born August 10, 1649, and Samuel, the youngest, January 30, 1670-1. The latter married the daughter of Benjamin Gorton, one of the sons of Samuel Gorton, senior. He lived at Apponaug, in a house torn down within the memory of persons now living. It stood in back of the house now owned and occupied by Samuel Greene, on the southwest corner of the Centreville and Greenwich roads. A portion of the old timbers were used in the erection of the present house. In the old burial place at Occupasnetuxet, on tombstones still well preserved, may be seen the following inscriptions :

Here lyeth the body of Iohn Greene, Esq. & late debt^ie Gover^ny he departed this life in ye 89th year of his age Novem^br ye 27th, 1708.	Here lyeth the body of Ann ye wife of Major Iohn Greene She deceased in the 82d year of her age May ye 6th, 1709.

In June 1671, the town petitioned the General Assembly "to have the inhabitants and the lands of Mashantatat added to the town.* The petition was referred to the next meeting of the Assembly, but I find no subsequent action taken in the matter. On the following October the sum of forty shillings was assessed upon the inhabitants of this place as its portion of the two hundred pounds levied upon the colony. Warwick at the same time had the sum of £22 15s. assessed as its portion.

The following is a price list of certain articles at this period : "Pork 3d. or 2 1-2 cents per pound: peas, 3s. 6d. or 29 1-2 cts. per bushel; wool 12d. or 8 cts. per pound; butter 6d. or 4 1-2

* Mashantatat was also written Moshanticut and Mashantatuck, and sometimes abbreviated to Shanticut and Shantic. It was situated along the river of that name to the north of Natick and west of Oaklawn in the present town of Cranston.

cts. per pound; corn 3s. or 25 cts. per bushel; oats 2s. 3d. or 28 1-2 cts. per bushel.* Forty shillings of the New England currency was equivalent to thirty shillings English currency.

In 1675 the severe conflict between the Indians and the several colonies of New England, generally known as Philip's war, broke out, sending desolation on every hand. Though the Rhode Island colony can hardly be said to have taken an active part in it, her geographical position caused her to suffer as much, if not more, than either of the other colonies. This town was destined to be one of the chief sufferers. With danger threatening them on every hand and without adequate means of protection, the inhabitants sought safety in voluntary exile on the island of Aquidneck, where they remained for more than a year. Every house in the town, with the single exception of one built of stone, was destroyed, and all their improvements laid waste. It will not be necessary to trace the causes that led to the war or relate its details. Its general outlines may be given in order to obtain a fair understanding of the terror and danger to which the settlers were subjected.

The storm had been gathering for several years. The relations between the Indians and whites had been growing more and more unsatisfactory since the tragical death of Miantonomi. It was one of the traits of the Indian character never to forget an injury, and the death of the Narragansett chief at the instigation of the United Commissioners seems never to have been forgiven. But this of itself would have been allowed to pass unrevenged, had there not been other causes that conspired to bring about the same result. The Narragansetts as a tribe were friendly to the settlers of the Rhode Island colony, and were only eventually brought into the conflict by the peculiar position in which they were placed, and by strong influences brought to bear upon them by the more warlike tribes to the eastward. Philip,† the second

* R. I. Col. Records.

† Philip's Indian name was Pometacom or Metacomet. His English name, Philip, by which he is now more generally known was given him at Plymouth Court about 1656, or according to Mather in 1662. Morton's Memorial 286-7 and Drake, Book iii. p. 6.

son of Massasoit, sometimes called "the good old Massasoit," was the chief of the Wampanoags, and had his principal residence at Mt. Hope. His elder brother Wamsutta, had succeeded his father as sachem, and had fallen under suspicion of the settlers in the neighboring colony, and pending some efforts on their part to learn his disposition toward them, had suddenly sickened and died. Philip succeeded his brother as sachem, and in 1671 the English at Plymouth suspecting him of plotting against them, summoned him before them. Philip at first denied the charge, but in view of the strong proofs brought against him he finally made a confession. How extensive were the preparations made at this time does not appear, or whether he contemplated a general uprising of all the tribes that subsequently were brought into the alliance, it is impossible, perhaps, to determine. Sufficient was revealed to awaken the alarm of the colonists, and lead them to take immediate and activeme asures for their protection.

His hostile intention having been discovered, Philip was obliged to submit for the time being to the demands of Plymouth colony. With four of his chief counsellors he signed an act of submission, agreeing to give up all the arms in possession of his people into the hands of the Governor of Plymouth, to be kept as long as the government should see reason to hold them. Subsequently a new exaction was made of him, requiring him to pay £100 in three years to the colony of Plymouth, and five wolves' heads annually thereafter, and neither to sell his lands or to make war without their consent. The agreement was submitted to only as a matter of necessity, the alternative being immediate war. The wily chief, knowing that he was unprepared for such an alternative, submitted as patiently as possible, but his restless, independent spirit was by no means subdued. He saw that the demands of the white men were becoming more and more severe upon his people. They would soon become the sole possessors of the soil and drive them from their territory, unless united and active

measures were taken to prevent it. They were becoming stronger day by day, while his people were becoming weaker. They who had been received in kindness in the period of their weakness, had requited that kindness by severity when they had become strong. If they would recover their lost power, or retain what they still possessed, they must unite their forces for the destruction of the invaders of their soil. Such seem to have been the views of Philip in his attempts to consolidate the Indian forces previous to the actual breaking out of the war.

The following eloquent reply of Philip to Mr. John Borden, a friend of Philip, who tried to dissuade him from the contemplated war, copied from the Foster papers, and given by Gov. Arnold, shows with what clearness his mind apprehended the state of affairs.

"The English who came first to this country were but a handful of people, forlorn, poor, and distressed. My father was then sachem. He relieved their distresses in the most kind and hospitable manner. He gave them land to build and plant upon. He did all in his power to serve them. Others of their countrymen came and joined them. Their numbers rapidly increased. My father's counsellors became uneasy and alarmed lest, as they were possessed of fire arms, which was not the case of the Indians, they should finally undertake to give law to the Indians and take from them their country. They therefore advised him to destroy them before they should become too strong and it should be too late. My father was also the father of the English. He represented to his counsellors and warriors that the English knew many sciences which the Indians did not, that they improved and cultivated the earth, and raised cattle and fruits, and that there was sufficient room for both the English and the Indians. His advice prevailed. They concluded to give victuals to the English. They flourished and increased. Experience taught that the advice of my father's counsellors was right. By various means they got possession of a great part of his territory. But he still remained their friend till he died. My elder brother became sachem. They pretended to suspect him of evil designs against them. He was seized and confined, and thereby thrown into sickness and died. Soon after I became sachem they disarmed all my people. They tried my people by their own laws, and assessed damages which they could not pay. Their land was taken. At length a line of division was agreed upon between the English and my people, and I myself was to be responsible. Sometimes the cattle of

the English would come into the corn fields of my people, for they did not make fences like the English. I must then be seized and confined till I sold another tract of my country for satisfaction of all damages and costs. Thus tract after tract is gone. But a small part of the dominion of my ancestors remains. I am determined not to live till I have no country."

Negotiations between Philip and the other sachems were commenced, looking to a union of the different tribes, with the intention of commencing the war as soon as the necessary arrangements could be effected. The war was finally commenced, sooner than was intended.

The first blood was shed on the 24th of June, 1675, "when eight or nine of the English were slain in and about Swansy."* The next day other troops arrived and the whole were placed under command of Major Savage, who proceeded to the Indian country intending to break up the headquarters of Philip at Mt. Hope. But the Indians had deserted the place, leaving the heads and hands of the slaughtered English stuck upon poles by the wayside. Philip had gone over to Pocasset, whither Church, who afterwards so distinguished himself, followed them. To prevent, if possible, the Narragansetts from joining the forces of Philip, commissioners were sent to them, and the Massachusetts troops followed to enforce the terms that might be dictated. They found the villages of Pomham deserted. He had joined the common foe. A general war was now commenced, for a detailed account of which the reader is referred to Hubbard's Indian Wars, Church's History of Philip's War, etc. Only a few of the more important events can be noted in the present account. Hubbard, at the end of his narrative, says that eighteen houses were burned at Providence, June 28th, 1675, and on the 29th of March following, fifty-four more. Arnold credits the latter but doubts the former statement.

In July, 1675, Philip, accompanied by Weetamo, joined the Nipmucks who had also taken up arms against the English. Brookfield, Mass., was burnt. Hatfield, Had-

* Hubbard's Narrative, p. 59.

ley, Deerfield, Northfield and Springfield were attacked, and many of the inhabitants killed and their houses destroyed. The Narragansetts received and gave shelter to the hostile Indians in violation of their compulsory treaty, but had not yet taken any active part in the conflict. It was feared that they would join the hostile Indians in the spring, and the United Colonies resolved to send an army of a thousand men into their country. The Narragansetts were ordered to give up Philip's followers who had taken refuge among them. These appear to have been chiefly women and children. The haughty reply of Canonchet, son and successor of Miantonomi, who remembered the sad fate of his father is worthy of record, displaying as it does the honorable spirit of the brave sachem: "Not a Wampanoag, nor the paring of a Wampanoag's nail shall be delivered up." Canonchet, alias Nanuntehoo, "was heir to all his father's pride and insolency, as well as of his malice against the English." The remark needs qualifying. The Narragansetts as a body, and especially its successive sachems, had ample reasons for a dislike to the Massachusetts colony. Their friendship for the colonists of Rhode Island was manifested in many ways, and doubtless would have been continued indefinitely but for the many unjust and oppressive acts of the other colonies, which had led them to doubt the integrity of the English generally.

The reply of Canonchet caused all future attempts at reconciliation to be abandoned. A force of eleven hundred and thirty-five men was raised,† besides volunteers that joined it as it marched through Providence and this town. The whole army was under command of Gov. Winslow, of Plymouth. Bull's garrison house at South Kingston was attacked in December, and fifteen persons were slain, only two escaping.

On the next day, (Dec. 19,) the army were on the march to the place where the Indians had taken refuge in the middle of a swamp, where they were found

* Arnold, i, 401.

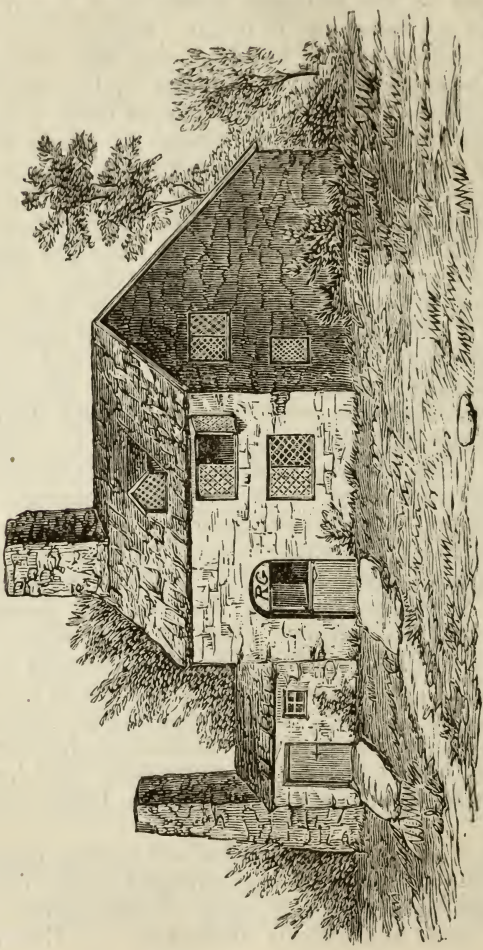
strongly fortified. Here occurred the celebrated "Swamp" battle, which has been so minutely described by Church, who was one of the principal actors in it, and others, that it need not be related in detail. Eighty of the English were slain and one hundred and fifty wounded. Captains Davenport, Gardner, Johnson, Gallop and Marshall were killed. The principal part of those wounded in the battle were afterwards carried to Rhode Island where they were taken care of until the greater part of them recovered. Eight of them died there.* Hutchinson further states that when they left the fort they had about 210 dead and wounded. They left eight dead in the fort and brought twelve away with them. Within the enclosure or fort were some five hundred Indian wigwams which were set on fire, in the flames of which perished not less than three hundred of the sick and wounded, the infant and aged. The entire loss of the Indians in killed, wounded and prisoners, was not less than one thousand, including those who perished in the burning wigwams. This was the principal battle of the war, although afterward there were several skirmishes, and many towns and villages were burned.

On the 27th of December, Capt. Prentice was sent into this town, where he burnt nearly a hundred of Pomham's wigwams, but the Indians had departed. Pomham joined his fortunes with the other tribes, and was afterward killed near Dedham, Massachusetts, in an engagement.† At about the same time one of his sons was also taken prisoner, who, according to Hubbard, would have received some consideration from his captors on account of his prepossessing countenance, "had he not belonged to so bloody and barbarous an Indian as his father was."

The injury inflicted upon the Indians by the destruction of their wigwams was fully avenged on the 17th of the following March, when a party of the natives fell upon the town and utterly destroyed it. Governor

* Hutchinson, i, 301. † Judge Potter.

Arnold says "the town was utterly destroyed, except one house built of stone, which could not be destroyed."



The Old Stone Castle, built, as is supposed, by John Smith in 1649; demolished in 1795. (From a pencil sketch by Mrs. John Wickes Greene, of Old Warwick, as described by her grandmother, Mrs. Welthain (Greene) Waterman.

The Old Stone Castle, a cut of which is given on this page, is from a pencil sketch, made under the direction of

persons who had intimate personal recollections of it, and pronounced by them to be a correct representation of the ancient structure. John Smith was a stone mason by trade, which accounts, in part, for the material of his domicil. He was President of the Colony at the time his house was being built. In 1652, he was chosen President of Providence and Warwick, the other two towns, Newport and Portsmouth, having withdrawn from the compact and set up for themselves. He died in the early part of the year 1664, being at the time Assistant for Warwick. Randall Holden was chosen to fill the vacancy occasioned by his death. He married, I think, a widow Sweet, and the estate went into the Sweet family, thence into the possession of Thomas Greene, youngest son of John Greene, Senior. The decendants of Thomas Greene, from this circumstance, have been styled the "Stone Castle Greenes." Thomas Greene purchased a dwelling house on the opposite side of the road, and in 1795, had the old house demolished, which he afterwards regretted. The materials were converted into the cellar walls of the dwelling that stands near the site of the old castle, and the walls upon the farm. It stood on the north side of the road leading from Old Warwick to Apponaug. The old castle was doubtless regarded as a place of safety to which the inhabitants might fly in times of danger. In the old cemetery, a few rods from the house, were buried in separate graves the head and body of John Wickes, the only person in this town, who is known to have been slain in the Indian war, thus allowing the only dwelling in town that survived the Indian war, and the only man that was killed to remain in close proximity for upwards of a century. The estate is now owned by Mr. George Anthony.

The following account of the death of John Wickes, is taken from Updike's Narraganset Church:

"In relation to his death there is this tradition: That on the approach of danger, when garrisons had been provided and the inhabitants generally had repaired to them, he could not be persuaded that he required any protection against the natives. From his past experience of their uniform kindness and goodwill towards him personally, he was slow to believe himself in danger, and to the oft-repeated admonitions of his friends to be more careful of his safety, his answer was that he had no fears of injury from the Indians—that they would not hurt him. With this mistaken confidence in their fidelity, he ventured beyond the protection of the garrisons; and going at evening into the woods in search of his cows, he did not return. His fate was first known to his friends on seeing his head set upon a pole near his own dwelling on the following morning. This they immediately—and before venturing in

search of the body—buried near the stone garrison and within a few rods of it. The body, which was found on the succeeding day, was interred beside the head, but in a distinct grave; and two little hillocks, which mark the spot are still shown as the grave of John Wickes."

His dwelling house was on the corner leading to Rocky Point, nearly opposite the old Quaker Meeting House. It stood a short distance in the rear of the present residence of Mr. Thomas Wickes Gardiner. It was torn down about the year 1838. Thomas Wickes, a son of John, Senior, was a representative in the General Assembly for several years, and for more than twenty consecutive years (1715-1738), Assistant, a position corresponding to that of State Senator of the present day. He was Town Clerk from 1712 to his death in 1742, with the exception of the year 1720. His descendants are numerous in the State. One of the Coweset farms, set off in 1684, lying about a mile east of Rocky Hill School House, still remains in possession of his descendants, the present occupant being Mr. Oliver A. Wickes.

April 4, 1676. Canonchet, the Narragansett sachem, was surprised and taken near Pawtucket or Blackstone river, where he and about thirty of his men had gone to get seed corn to plant their grounds. When first discovered he sought safety in flight, and was so hard pressed that he was obliged to throw off his blanket, which had been presented to him in Boston in October, and finally his belt of peage. He then took to the water, and accidentally "wet his gun, when, as he afterwards said, his heart and bowels turned within him so that he became void of strength as a rotten stick." Robert Stanton, the first Englishman that came up to him, being about twenty-one years old, the sachem looked disdainfully upon his youthful face and said in broken English, "*You much child, no understand matters of war; let your brother or your chief come, him will I answer.*" He was offered his life if he would persuade the Narragansetts to submit, which he rejected, and said he wished "to hear no more about it." He was told that he must die then, to which he bravely replied, "*I like it well. I shall die before my heart is soft, or I have said anything unworthy of myself.*" * Arnold says, "To insure the fidelity of

* Hubbard.

the friendly tribes by committing them to a deed that would forever deter the Narragansetts from seeking their alliance, it was arranged that each of them should take a part in his execution. Accordingly the Pequots shot him, the Mohegans cut off his head and quartered him, and the Niantics, who had joined the English, burned his body and sent his head as "a token of love and loyalty to the Commissioners at Hartford."

Canonchet was the last great sachem of the Narragansetts and the chief supporter of Phillip, who was now left comparatively alone. If there was any more barbarous treatment of a prisoner of war in the annals of savage or civilized warfare upon this continent than that meted out to this brave enemy, by a professedly civilized and Christian people, we have failed to notice it.

July 3. "The English army marched to the south, and surprised them in a cedar swamp near Warwick. A great slaughter ensued. Magnus, the old queen of the Narragansetts, a sister of Ninigret, was taken, and with ninety other captives was put to the sword. One hundred and seventy-one Indians fell in this massacre, without the loss of a single man of the English. Thence they scoured the country between Providence and Warwick, killing many more."

"Capt. Church was commissioned by Gov. Winslow to proceed with a volunteer force of two hundred men, chiefly Indians, to attack Philip in his retreats near Mount Hope. For several days they pursued the Indians from place to place, killing many and taking a large number of prisoners, among whom were Philip's wife and only son."

Philip was subsequently pursued into a swamp near Mt. Hope, where he was shot through the heart by Alderman, an Indian, whose brother Philip had indignantly slain because he had counselled him to sue for peace. Thus perished Metacomet, who had declared that he would not live until he had no country. The same barbarous treatment that had been practiced upon the dead body of Canonchet, was followed upon that of Philip. The head was sent to Plymouth, where it remained set up on a pole for twenty years; one hand was sent to Boston as a trophy, and the other was given to Alderman, who exhibited it for money. The body was

quartered and hung upon four trees as a vivid illustration of the barbarity of the age. Philip's chief counsellor, Anawon, escaped from the swamp with most of Philip's followers, but was a few days after captured by Capt. Church, who sent him alive to Plymouth, where he was shot. Most of the other captives who were at all conspicuous for their bravery or position met a similar fate. Quinapin, a cousin of Canonchet, and next in command to him in the great swamp fight, with his brother was tried at Newport by a council of war, and shot. The young Metacomet, son of Philip, with many other captives, was sent to Spain and the West Indies, where they were sold as slaves.

The war was now at an end. It had been the most fearful conflict that had ever visited the colonies, and such an one as was not to be repeated until a century had rolled away. No further resistance of any extent on the part of the Indians was made. But the besom of destruction had swept over the fair plantation of Warwick. Not only had the homes of its inhabitants been laid waste, but their bridges and other improvements had been all destroyed, and they themselves forced into exile for security. During the war they had found a temporary home at Newport, where they were kindly received and permitted to hold their town meetings for the choice of deputies and jurors, as formerly.

CHAPTER V.

From the close of the Indian War to the Declaration of American Independence, July 4, 1776.

The war being now over the people of Warwick in the spring of 1677 returned to their desolated homes, and with hearts undaunted commenced at once to repair their wasted heritage, and provide for themselves and those dependent upon them. In a temporal point of view, the conflict, notwithstanding the destruction of their homes and improvements, was of real benefit to them. The great hindrance to their comfort, their security and progress had been essentially removed. The balance of power between them and the Indians was now in their favor. The Indians were now timid and suppliant, rather than bold and threatening. Pumham had been taken out of their way, and his followers, what few of them remained, were no longer to be feared. The broad domains of the settlers were comparatively without encumbrance. Sadly, as we must regard the causes that led to this superior position attained by the war, on the part of our townsmen, we cannot regard them otherwise than as resulting in their great benefit. That they had so little to do in bringing about the result is certainly no matter of regret.

Two of their number, who were of the original twelve, John Wickes and Richard Carder, the latter having died during their sojourn at Newport, were no longer with them, and before the year closed, another and in some sense their chief, was called away. Samuel Gorton died between the 27th of November and the

10th of December, 1677. The following tribute to his memory by Gov. Arnold, is taken from the first volume of his able history of Rhode Island:

"The death of Samuel Gorton, the founder of Warwick, which occurred at this time, should not be passed over in silence. He was one of the most remarkable men that ever lived. His career furnishes an apt illustration of the radicalism in action, which may spring from ultra-conservatism in theory. The turbulence of his earlier history was the result of a disregard for existing law, because it was not based upon what he held to be the only legitimate source of power—the assent of the supreme authority of England. He denied the right of the people to self-government, and contended for his views with the vigor of an unrivalled intellect, and the strength of an ungoverned passion. But when this point was conceded, by the securing of a patent, no man was more submissive to delegated law. His astuteness of mind, and his Biblical learning, made him a formidable opponent of the Puritan hierarchy, while his ardent love of liberty, when it was once guaranteed, caused him to embrace with fervor the principles that gave origin to Rhode Island. He lived to a 'great age.' The time of his birth is not certainly known, and the precise day of his death is equally obscure. The exact spot, 'says his biographer,' where his ashes repose, is marked by no pious stone or monumental marble. Yet if without these honors, may it at least ever be their privilege to sleep beneath the green sward of a free State."

The original purchase of Warwick from Miantinomi by the twelve settlers, was bounded on the north by a line running due west from Copessnetuxet cove twenty miles and on the south by a similar line beginning at the extreme point of Warwick neck. In breadth the territory was about four and three-fourths miles, the whole containing about ninety-five square miles or more than 60,000 acres. Subsequently the town purchased through its appointed agents the strip of land, known as Potowomet neck. The portion of territory lying in the northeast part of the present limits of the town, and north of the original purchase, was claimed by various parties, including the town of Warwick. We do not propose to enter into the details of this controversy, which was long and tedious, continuing about fifty years, and was settled finally by the Legislature in 1696,

making the Pawtuxet river the northern boundary as it exists at present. The difficulty grew out of the different constructions put upon the deeds of purchasers from the original tenants of the soil, and from the vague and indefinite limits assigned in those deeds. The controversy occasioned much bitter feeling among the parties interested, and probably the life of one of its most active participators. William Harris was one of the Pawtuxet proprietors, and a persistent and formidable opponent to the Warwick claimants. He went to England four times during the progress of the matter, the last time the ship in which he sailed was taken by a Barbary Corsair, and both he and the rest of the passengers and crew were sold as slaves in the public market at Algiers. He remained in bondage for more than a year, when a ransom of twelve hundred dollars was paid and he was set at liberty. He finally arrived in London, sick and exhausted, and died three days afterwards.

William Harris and Thomas Harris were brothers and settled in Providence about the time of Roger Williams, or perhaps a year later, William is the seventh named in Roger Williams' first deed. They had previously lived in Salem. His will which he executed previous to his last disastrous voyage is dated December 4, 1678. He had four children, viz.: Andrew, who married Mary Tew of Newport; Toleration, who was killed during the Indian war in 1675; Mary who married Thomas Borden, and Howlong who married Arthur Fenner. Thomas Harris had the following children: Thomas, who married Phebe Brown; Richard, Nicholas, William, Henry, Eleathan who married Nathaniel Brown, Joab, Amity, who married a Morse, Mary who married a Bernon, and Job.

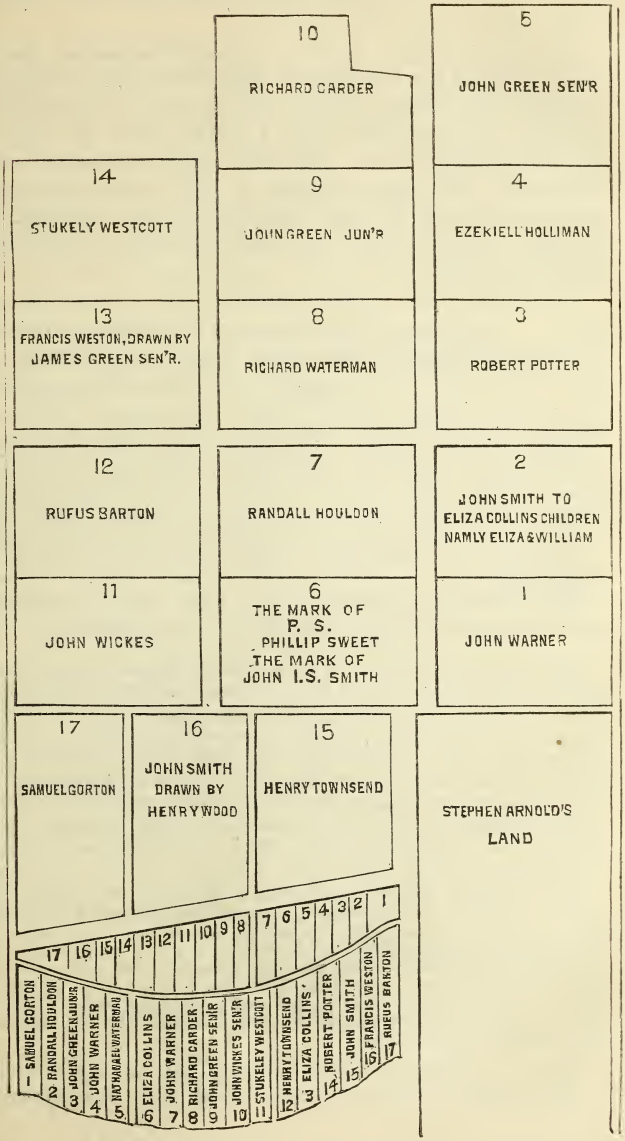
DIVISION OF WARWICK LANDS.

At the commencement of the settlement of the town in 1642, Warwick Neck was selected as the most appropriate part of the town for the immediate abode of the settlers, and small portions of territory were annexed to each as a house lot, upon condition that dwelling houses should be built upon them within six months subsequent

to the date of such grants. To these home lots were added six acres of what became known as "the Four miles Commons" or the "Four miles Town," which extended from "the head of the Neck" to Apponaug. Various grants were subsequently made of portions of this territory to individuals, and in some cases large tracts were set off and apportioned to the several inhabitants. Previous to the breaking out of Philip's war, from motives of prudence they had dwelt together at Old Warwick, where they could better protect themselves from the jealousy of the natives, and but little progress had been made in settling the regions beyond Apponaug. After the war had terminated a spirit of enterprise seemed to take possession of them, and they regarded themselves as now able to go up and possess the whole land. Before the close of the century nearly all the territory west of the Four mile Town was distributed among them. The limits assigned to this volume will not allow me to enter into all the details of these several divisions. if indeed the absence of records and plats in the Clerk's office, pertaining to these matters did not prevent it. From a somewhat careful and prolonged study of the material that I have been able to obtain I have concluded that only an imperfect account of them can be obtained at the present time. Those divisions made within the present town of Coventry which was set off in 1741 are here wholly omitted, others are merely referred to by extracts from the proprietors' records.

The diagram on the opposite page is a reduced copy of an ancient plat of the Coweset farms now in possession of Mr. William Warner, of Old Warwick. On the margin are the following statements: "A plat of the farms in the township of Cowesett as they were laid out by order of the proprietors thereof, the beginning of the year 1685 by John Smith. The lower small devisions are lotts laid out formerly, which lyeth In forme as they are delemated [designated ?] on the plat, but as to their devision in width is here omitted, but Length, Right. A

PLAT OF COWESET FARMS. (South line bordering on Greenwich.)



true copy taken from the originall plat this 26th of March, 1716, by me John Warner." *

This tract is also known as the "Seventeen Farms" and included the territory bounded on the north by the present road leading from Apponaug to Centreville, on the east by Apponaug and Coweset Bay, on the south by Greenwich and on the west by the present town of Coventry, with the exception of 1500 acres in the northeast corner, which had previously been mortgaged to Stephen Arnold and was held by him at the time the plat was made.

The lots of the middle division were assigned as follows: The 1st to Rufus Barton; 2d Ezekiel Holliman; 3d Francis Weston; 4th John Smith; 5th Randall Holden; 6th John Greene, senior; 7th John Smith—Sweet's; 8th John Smith; 9th Henry Townsend; 10th John Wickes; 11th Stukely Westcott; 12th John Greene, Jr; 13th Richard Carder; 14th John Warner, 15th Richard Waterman; 16th Robert Potter; 17th Samuel Gorton. Those of the other divisions are given in the diagram.

The lots of the larger division contained about 240 acres each.

The following extracts from the proprietors' records, previous to the year 1685, refer to these tracts:

Feb. 15, 1672. "We ye Purchasers of Mishaomet beeing met doe order and agree to go to a division of 30 acre lots more or less according to ye map, yt is to say ye four first Lots is to have an acre apis Layed out to them on ye front to ye see against the lotts; ye first Lot is granted to Mr. Gorton; ye second is granted to Capt. Holden; ye third is granted to Capt. John Greene; and ye rest according to lot as they shall be drawn; and all ye rest of ye lotts to have all ye land fronting on them to ye see according to ye map; and all ye highways which are

* John Warner was the clerk of the proprietors, and a practical surveyor. A portion of the proprietors' records of this period with original plats made by him of different sections of the town, by order of the proprietors, as also certified copies of former plats, besides other valuable documents pertaining to the early history of the town, are now in possession of his great grandson William Warner, Esq., of Old Warwick, to whom the writer is under special obligation for their use in the preparation of these pages. Scarcely any of the old plats are in the possession of the town.

in ye map to bee according to ye map which are [two words abbreviated and unintelligible] ye lotes; and 2 high-wayes, one next ye see on ye front of all ye lots and on through ye midell of ye sayd lotts; ye lots to bee 160 polles in length or thereabouts and for ye breadth according to what proportion they will bear; all ye said lots to be equally laid out; all ye highways to bee six pole wied. Also it is agreed upon by us yt ye land on ye east side of ye highway of ye four first lotts is reserved to ye seventeen purchasers to bee divided equally amongst them by lot; only Mr. Gorton is to have his 17 part layed out to his land already granted to him, and to which wee doe all set our hands."

The above signed by fifteen of the purchasers.

The following is under date of November 27, 1672, and signed by fourteen purchasers:

"We the purchasers doe agree and determine to lay out for a plantation, beginning at Apponake brooke, where the foot path goes over the brooke, bounding on the sea on the front, and extends itselfe unto ye south lyne of ye grand Purchase; and from each bounder aforesaid, dew west upp in the country unto ye west end of ye Grand purchase; and we doe apoint that fronting on the sea aforesaid bee laid out seventeen shares or lotts and to each purchase share. And that each purchaser hath liberty too make three inhabitants besides himself out of his proportion, but not to exceed, which will be sixty-eight—— in all, and that highways and other conveniences," etc.

The purchasers being met this 10th day of December, 1677, and two of their trustees being taken away by death viz., Mr. Samuel Gorton, sener and Mr John Wickes, sener, they have unanimously chosen Mr. Samuel Gorton and Mr. Benjamin Barton trustees to supply their places; and for as much as Capt. Randall Houlden and Capt. John Greene are chosen our Agents or Aturney to manage our appeall maid to his majesty, wee doe give power to them to morgage fifteen hundred acres of Land on the north sid of the plantation of Coweeset, beginning at the see side at Aponake, unto Mr. Stephen Arnold of Pawtuxet for one hundred pounds in silver money, after the Rate of eight per sent for the end premised.

By the Purchasers,
JOHN POTTER, Clerk."

THE WECOCHACONET FARMS.

The first act of the purchasers in reference to these farms appears to have been under the date of March 25,

1673, when 4200 acres were set apart for ten of their number, one half of which tract subsequently became known as the "Wecochaconet farms" and the other half as the "Natick lands;" under the above date is the following record:

"For ye farms fronting on ye towne commons as they are this day determined; from Warwick township at ye west end thereof to be laid out westward and a square as near as may be. It is further agreed that Mr. Samuel Gorton, Senior. Mr. Randall Holden, Stukely Westcott, John Potter and Elyza Collins for one of his shares, shall have the other 2100 acres laid out to them [words illegible] Coesset Township and Pawtuxet river aforesaid, fronting on Warwick Township: thence due west, and this to be their full proportion for their shares in ye towne lands, videlesett: five shares and they are to enter and possess at their own charge and thereby are excused of any other charge with the rest in the tract of farm lands."

The Wecochaconet farms or Wecochankuyack as the name is spelt on a copy of the original plat made by John Warner bearing date the 21st of December, 1721, were five in number and were surveyed and platted by Joseph Carder. The plat bears the date of May 14, 1692. These farms were sometimes referred to as the four hundred acre farms. The easterly line began at Apponaug and ran in a straight course until it came to a point on the Pawtuxet river near where the Shanticut brook empties into said river. The line had it been produced would have touched the mouth of the Shanticut. In the bend of the Pawtuxet river at the mouth of the Shanticut there appears to be a narrow strip of land along the west bank of the river that was not included, or if included not divided. This easterly line was also the western bounds of Old Warwick. The southerly line was the road leading from Apponaug to Centreville and formed the division line between them and the Coweset farms. The Pawtuxet river formed the north boundary with the possible exception above referred to until it reached the forks of the river, at River Point, when the south branch continued the boundary for a short distance. Included in the plat between the forks

of the river or west side and bordering upon it was a tract of seventeen acres, and twelve rods, which was left undivided. The westerly line, according to the Proprietors' order of March 25, 1673, was the south branch of the Pawtuxet river. But when the tract was surveyed and platted in 1692, the west line in order to include only 2100 acres left the south branch of the river near the present upper village of River Point. There was consequently about one hundred acres not included in this grant lying between its west line and the river. These five farms were assigned as follows: the 1st bordering on the road leading from Apponaug to Centreville its whole distance, to Samuel Gorton; the 2d to John Potter; the 3d to John Smith; the 4th to Stukely Westcott and the 5th, which had the river boundary for several miles, to Randall Holden.

THE NATICK LANDS.

The grant of these lands was made also on March 25, 1673. The grantees were John Greene, Senior, Richard Carder, John Warner, Benjamin Barton and John Wickes, Jr., in behalf of Henry Townsend, and the tract received was 2,100 acres. The district assigned them was bounded easterly on Moshanticut brook, southerly on Pawtuxet river, northerly on the north line of Warwick purchase, and as far westerly as was necessary to complete the purchase. The tract was subsequently divided into separate shares. Further reference is made to this grant in connection with the account of Natick on a subsequent page.

On the same day the grants of the Wecochaconet and Natick tracts were made, a further division of a portion of the undivided lands lying in the present town of Coventry, was made in favor of seven of the proprietors, which became known as the "Seven Men's Farms." Some difficulty in reference to the boundaries of those several grants having occurred, the following agreement and decision were made:

"Whereas, there hath of late a difference arisen between us whose names are hereunto subscribed, about the departure of the dividing line betwixt Coweset township, so called, and the farms of Wecochaconet, Natick, and the Seven Men's Farms, so called. And we all of us considering the inconvenience of the abovesaid premises, therefore in regard to a loving agreement and good neighborhood for the future, and hindering chargeable and vexatious suits which may arise, have unanimously agreed as followeth: That all the divisions and lines run by John Smith, Joseph Carder and Robert Hazard, surveyors in said plantation, shall stand and remain unalterable so far as the upper part of the great meadow above the saw mill, so called, and already laid out. And further we do agree to make choice of either three or five judicious men to consider and determine the departure of the abovesaid lines in controversy, and in case there be alteration of the line from the place where it was already begun, then restitution to be made to the grieved persons, acre for acre, to the westward of the great meadow abovesaid, and the line of the said restitution, if any, be to run parallel with the north and south lines of the purchase to the head thereof. And the above arbitration to be finished between this and the twenty-third day of October, next ensuing. And further we do agree to enter into sufficient bonds to stand to the award of the above arbitration, and in testimony hereof we have hereunto set our hands this 31st day of August, 1706.

John Waterman,
Thomas Collins,
The mark of
Jonathan + Hill,
Thomas Wickes,
Robert Potter,
Peter Greene, son of
James Greene, deceased,
John Rice,
Jabez Greene,
The mark of
Mark + Roberts,
Samuel Stafford, in behalf of
Gideon Freeborne,
John Greene, son of
James Greene, deceased,
Randall Rice,
Benjamin Barton,
James Greene,
Randall Holden,
Richard Greene,
in behalf of his father,
Maior John Greene,
John Warner,
Thomas Greene,
James Carder,
Peter Greene,
Philip Sweet,
Job Greene, for
John Carr,
James Briggs.

The foregoing persons gave bonds severally in the sum of £500 to abide by the decision of the arbitrators. Capt. Joseph Jenks, Capt. Samuel Wilkinson, and Mr. Gideon Crawford, who, after examining the premises and

hearing the parties interested, confirmed the lines run by John Smith.

The highway running from Apponaug to Centreville was the subject of some contention as early as 1734. On the first of September of that year the town appointed a committee, consisting of Moses Lippitt, Capt. Thomas Rice and Jonathan Whitman, to "inspect" the same, and "to agree with Philip Arnold, Samuel Greene and all others that border on said way, to exchange land with them to accommodate said way." The committee, on the 24th of November, 1735, reported that they had attended to the work assigned them, and presented a plat of the road, which "was accepted and put to record." The decision was not satisfactory to all the parties interested, and on the 8th of August, 1738, it was "voted that ye Town Council forthwith summon a jury of 12 or more men to revise the highway that leads from Apponage between ye farms of Wecochaconet and Coweset, so far west as the head of Coweset farms extends, and in case they can find no old way to run out a new one." This jury made their report Oct. 18, 1738, which is as follows:

"We the subscribers being appointed by the Town Council, being appointed as jurors to Inspect into ye Premises, and to Revise ye bounds of a highway between ye lands of Wecochaconet and Coweset, according to ye former bounds and plat, and by what Information we could find, we find that a line from ye red oak tree that stands oposit from Philip Arnolds northwest corner on the north side of ye highway that already laid out by Moses Lippit, Thomas Rice and John Whitman, is six degrees and scant half, north, which we conclude to be ye north side of said way that leads to ye head of said farms."

Among the old lists of proprietors or early inhabitants of the town, is one entitled, "A List of ye Draft of ye Last Devision Drawn May ye 21st, 1748." This list was subsequently copied, (but at what date does not appear,) and the owners of the lots at the time it was copied is also given. The copy was probably made by John Warner, then clerk of the proprietors. It is given here in order to preserve the names of the inhabitants

of the town at that time. The copy is entitled, "A list of ye o Riginol Rights ——— and ye now oners of the fore mils Commons:"

"A list of the originell proprietors' names of the township of Warwicke:		"The names of the now proprietors, as near as I can find out:
Samuel Gorton,	39	Sam'l & Hezekiah Gorton,
John Wickes,	41	John Wickes,
Randall Holden,	43	Randall Holden,
Richard Carder,	28	John Carder,
Robert Potter,	09	John Warner,
John Greene, Sen'r,	35	Peter Greene,
John Warner,	21	John Warner,
francis Weston,	11	Amos Stafford,
Richard Waterman,	31	J'hn Warner & Randall Hold'n,
John More,	26	Job Greene,
Rufus Barton,	47	Rufus & Benjamin Barton,
Henry townsend,	8	John Holden & Benj. Greene,
Christopher Unthank,	50	John Holden,
Ezekiel Holliman,	46	John Warner,
John Lippitt, Sen'r,	18	Moses Lippitt,
Richard Townsend,	19	John Low, Junior,
Peter Greene,	32	William, Elisha, & Barlo Greene,
Tho. Thornicraft,	16	Amos Lockwood & Samuell peirce,
James Greene,	23	Fones Greene,
tho. Greene,	49	Benjamin Greene,
Stukely Westcott,	22	Zorobabel Westcott,
John Smith,	6	Thankful Collins, Robert
John Smith,	14	Westgate, & tippitts, Nathaniel Greene's children,
Nicholas hart,	7	John Wilkes & Geo. Westgate,
Walter Todd,	10	John Knowles,
John Cooke,	25	Stephen Low,
John Greene, Jr.,	1	Sam'll Greene,
Robert Westcott,	42	Abraham & Amos Lockwood,
John Sweet,	27	Moses Lippitt,
John Townsend,	30	John Low & John Stafford,
Peter Buzigut,	24	John Warner,
John Downing,	36	John Low & William Utter,
Edward Inman,	13	John Greene, son of Richard Greene,
James Sweet,	2	Richard Greene,
Thomas Errington,	44	Benjamin Greene,
Amos Westcott,	4	Benony Waterman,
John Haydon,	33	Amos Stafford,

Mrs. Holmes,	12	George Hazzard, Jr.,	
William burton,	40	Benj. Gorton & Wm. Greene,	
Thomas Hedger, Sen'r,	29	John Carder,	
Joseph Howard,	45	John Budlong,	
William Eaton,	20	Anthony Low,	
Peter Buzigut tenement,	48	John Rice,	
Tho: Scranton, Sen'r,	5	Amos Stafford.	
John Coles,	34	John Lippitt & Ben: Greene,	
John Gorton,	3	Edward Gorton,	
Ben: Gorton,	17	Tho: Stafford,	
Francis Gizbon,	38	Geo. Hazard, Jr.,	
the Mill owners,	51	Tho: Stafford,	
the tenement on Conimicut,	32	Philip, Stephen, & Ephraim Arnold,	
Walter Todd, second grant,	15	Moses Lippitt & Joseph Stafford."	

The spirit of enterprise on the part of the inhabitants of this town after the close of the Indian war, manifested itself not only in dividing the lands of the Grand Purchase among themselves, but in developing their resources. The water power of the rivers was brought into requisition to furnish them lumber; grist mills were established in various places, and there were rude beginnings of manufacturing various articles needful for the comfort of the people. The old saw mill on Tuskatucket brook failed to furnish the amount of lumber demanded by the increasing necessities of the people, and the timber lands in its vicinity were insufficient for their purposes. Farther up in "the woods," as the inhabitants were wont to term the present location of the thriving manufacturing villages, there was ample water power and a larger and better supply of lumber material. Hence their interest naturally drew them away from the quietude of Shawomet, and led them to establish saw mills on the banks of the Pawtuxet. A grant was made at a meeting of the Proprietors of the town on the 18th of January, 1677, to Henry Wood, John Smith, John Greene and John Warner, as an encouragement to them to "build a house at our plantation of Coweset, and a saw mill on ye fresh river in ye township, being ye south branch yt runs towards Pawtuxet." The grant consisted of one acre for the mill site, two acres for the in-

dividual use of each of those persons, adjoining ; and one hundred acres on the west side of the river for the use of the company. Certain conditions were annexed to the grant of easy fulfilment, and liberty was granted to cut the standing timber over a large space of territory in the vicinity. Provisions were made that when the lands on the west side should be divided among the inhabitants, "so much shall be abated out of their proportion as ye said one hundred acres is out of their share or shares."

The sense of security resulting from the enfeebled condition of the natives gradually increased by accessions to their own number with the prospect of still greater security as time advanced.* And during this time the natives had been steadily decreasing in number. It is a law in political economy that "industry will be applied to capital as every man enjoys the advantages of his labor and his capital."† If he is in doubt whether his labor will be rewarded, his efforts will be feeble. If he feels secure in his possessions and is reasonably certain that the expenditure of toil will result to his advantage there is inducement to labor freely. Heretofore the settlers were in doubt in these matters. They were harrassed upon every side, and there was little encouragement to extend their efforts beyond the immediate precincts of their homes at Shawomet.

The relation of supply and demand in any community is such that the demand for any article usually produces it. An enlightened community soon find that all its members are not best employed in any given production,

* Population of Warwick from 1708 to the present time:

Year.....	1708.	1730.	1755.	1774.	1800.	1820.	1840.	1860.	1870.	1875.
Pop....	480	1,178	1,911	2,438	2,532	3,643	6,726	8,916	10,453	11,614

Coventry was set off in 1741, and has now a population of 4,580, which gives a total of 16,194, as the population of the territory formerly included in the town of Warwick.

The number of families in this town in 1774 was 353. The names of the men at the head of these several families, may be found in the census of that date, arranged and published in 1858, by Hon. John R. Bartlett.

† Wayland's Political Economy.

and hence arises the principle of a division of labor. Some will till the soil, others will grind the corn; some engage in one department of toil and others in another, according as the one or the other form or kind of labor promises them the greatest reward, or is best suited to their inclinations. If a community is destitute of the kind of labor it needs, and there is sufficient demand for it, there is usually some one to supply it. Hence we find, at an early period in the history of the town, when the supply of wearing apparel of the quality demanded was insufficient from the ordinary methods of production to meet the wants of the inhabitants, a skilled laborer from abroad found it for his advantage to come among them, and the inhabitants deemed it for their advantage to receive him. This led to the establishment of a Fulling Mill at the village of Apponaug. The following are the acts of the Proprietors in reference to this matter:

April 28, 1696. "Moses Lippit, James Greene, James Carder and Randall Holden are appointed to go with Mr. Micarter to Aponake, and to view a place desired by him to set up a fulling mill; and to see what accommodation they judge may be allowed to it, and so make report to the town at the next meeting."

June 6th, 1696. "These presents declare and testify that John Micarter, of the town of Providence in the colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, having made application by way of petition to this town of Warwick, desiring leave and liberty for the building and setting up a fulling mill upon a small river at the place called and known by the name of Aponake, also, some convenient accommodations for the abode and residence of himself and family. The town having considered the premises have granted his request allways with this proviso, that the said fulling mill shall be finished and completed, fit to do the town service at or before the first day of May, which will be in the year 1697. And that the said John Micarter shall always be ready to do the towne's work upon as reasonable terms as they can have it done elsewhere in States about us, upon those considerations the town hath granted him one acre and a half of land, situate and being between two wading places, the uppermost being the foot-way, the lowermost the horse-way; as also, allowed liberty for digging a trench at the entrance of Kekamewit brooke to

raise it sufficiently, which done will make a small island, which he may also make use of; and hath also liberty without and besides the bounds appointed him to "dry cloth upon the common; also privileges upon the common for fuel or fire wood necessary, and privileges for ten head of cattle to feed on the common; moreover seventeen acres of land or thereabouts, eastward from Robert Potter's farm, ranging easterly towards Coweset pond," &c. "Notwithstanding the town do reserve the liberty to themselves if they see cause to set up a town mill upon the same river," &c. "Said John Micarter hath liberty to raise Coweset pond two feet if occasion be for it," &c.

Aug. 3, 1741. The west end of the town was set off and incorporated into a township to be known as Coventry. The following is the report of Daniel Abbott, John Potter and Thomas Spencer, the committee appointed to make the division; which report was accepted:

"We having met in said Warwick on the 24th day of August, last past, and proceeded to run said line, beginning at the westermost part of the Coweset Farms, in said Warwick, and from thence ran one line south seven degrees west, until we came to the north bounds of East Greenwich and the south bounds of said Warwick, where we made a large heap of stones, making several heaps of stones in the said lines, and marking several trees in said line, with the letter W, on the east, and the letter C, on the west; then beginning at the first mentioned bounds and run north seven degrees east, until we came to the north bounds of said Warwick and the south bounds of Providence, making a large heap of stones on the east end of a rock, in said bounds, and made several heaps of stones and marked several trees in said line, as aforesaid; the which we now make as our return for the fixed and certain bounds between the aforesaid town of Warwick and the aforesaid town of Coventry; and that the said town of Coventry be bounded east on the town of Warwick, south on East and West Greenwich, west on the line that divides the Colony of Rhode Island, &c., and the Colony of Connecticut, and north on the south bounds of the towns of Providence and Scituate."

By this act sixty and three-fifths square miles of territory were cut off from the town of Warwick to form the new town, leaving forty-three and one-tenth square miles. These are the present areas of the two towns.

William Greene of this town having served as Deputy Governor for the three preceding years was elected in

1743 to the office of Governor, holding the office nearly eleven years, between 1743 and 1758, dying in office on January 23d of the latter year, aged 61 years. He was the grandson of Deputy Governor John Greene. Of the governors under the royal charter he was the eighth who had died in office, two of them having deceased the same year. Their names were Benedict Arnold, June 20th, 1678; William Coddington, Nov. 1st, 1678; John Cranston, March 12th, 1680; Caleb Carr, Dec. 17th, 1695; Samuel Cranston, April 26th, 1727; William Wanton, Dec. 1733; John Wanton, July 5th, 1740; Wm. Greene, January 23d, 1758.

During the period of Gov. Greene's administration the continent of Europe was in a state of the greatest commotion, occasioned by the Spanish war and its complications. "The whole continent was in arms, and battles by sea and by land as fruitless as they were ceaseless, presented a scene of blood that had never been equalled in modern times." France declared war against England, having espoused the cause of Charles Edward, and England now issued a counter proclamation against France. The war was announced to Gov. Greene by the Duke of Newcastle * and preparations were made for putting the colony in a state of defence.

The General Assembly, held at Newport, the second Monday in June, 1750, incorporated the towns of East Greenwich, Warwick, West Greenwich and Coventry into a county, to be called the county of Kent.† They previously formed a part of Providence county. The act provides that "a court house of the dimensions or near the dimensions of the court house in Providence, be built in the town of East Greenwich, by a free contribution of the inhabitants of said county of Kent." At the session of the Assembly in February, 1752–3, representation being made that the court house was built agreeably to the provisions of the former Assembly, but was yet unfinished within, and the inhabitants felt themselves

* R. I. Col. Rec. v. p. 80. † R. I. Col. Rec. v. 301.

unable to finish it, on application a lottery was granted them "as the easiest method to raise money sufficient to finish it, and for erecting a fence around the jail." *

The colonists from the time of the first settlement of the country had been ardently attached to liberty and extremely jealous of any invasion of either their political or religious rights. They had been induced to leave their native land in the hope that here they would be relieved from oppression and arbitrary power. They still maintained their allegiance to the crown of Great Britain and cherished sentiments of strong attachment to the mother country. The long and oppressive wars with the Indians and the French had seriously retarded their progress for a season, and the severe restrictions placed by Great Britain on their trade had been borne with considerable impatience. After the conquest of Canada had freed them from some apprehensions, new complications awaited them from another quarter, which eventually resulted in the war of the revolution. It was claimed that the wars which now were carried on by Great Britain in defence of her American colonies had greatly added to her national debt and consequently largely increased the burdens of her subjects, and that in view of this she might reasonable indemnify herself for the expenses incurred by a tax upon the colonies. This reason was met by the colonists by declaring that the expenses

* The granting of lotteries by the General Assembly had become so common that in December, 1760, an act was passed empowering the directors of them to call special courts, in case they desired it. They were granted to build bridges, dams, pave streets, erect meeting houses, parsonages, repair roads, school houses &c., and one in 1774 to Abial Brown to buy new furniture for his house which had been destroyed by fire. In 1764, one for the sum of £106 lawful money to repair the bridge at the Fulling Mill, and Messrs. Elisha Greene, jr., Thomas Arnold and Gideon Arnold were appointed directors of the same. In 1772, one to raise $500 to rebuild "the town wharf in Warwick harbor," and Capt. Benjamin Gorton, Capt. Thomas Greene and Capt. John Lippitt were appointed its managers. One in 1774, to William Holden, to repair a dam across the Pawtuxet river, in connection with which he had a grist mill. The upper part of the dam had been carried away with a flood the winter before. The grant was for £50, and Capt. William Potter and Mr. John Wickes, son of Robert, both of Warwick, and Mr. Anthony Helden of East Greenwich, were appointed its directors. See R. I. Col. Rec. for these years.

had been incurred by Great Britain because the colonies were valuable to her; that she was interested in their defence from the great benefit, present and prospective, resulting from the monopoly of their commerce, and that their own exertions and expenses had been greater than hers, in proportion to their ability.

In 1764, the celebrated stamp act was passed, laying a duty on all paper used for instruments of writing as deeds, notes, &c., and declaring all such writings on unstamped material to be null and void. * A duty on glass, lead, paints and paper, and an import duty of three pence a pound on tea was proposed. On the arrival of the news of the stamp act in Boston, the people were much excited, "the bells were muffled and rung a funeral peal." Rhode Island shared in the general discontent. In July, 1769, "the British armed sloop Liberty, Capt. William Reid, cruising in Long Island Sound and Narragansett Bay in search of contraband traders, had needlessly annoyed all the coasting craft that came in her way. Two Connecticut vessels, a brig and a sloop, were brought into Newport on suspicion of smuggling. An altercation ensued between the captain of the brig and some of the Liberty's crew, in which the former was maltreated and his boat fired upon from the vessel. The same evening the people obliged Reid, while on the wharf, to order all his men, except the first officer, to come on shore and answer for their conduct. A party then boarded the Liberty, sent the officers on shore, cut the cable and grounded the sloop at the Point. There they cut away the mast and scuttled the vessel, and then carried her boats to the upper end of the town and burnt them. This was the first overt act of violence offered to the British authorities in America. † The two prizes escaped. This was followed by various acts of resistance of minor importance, all of which tended to the same result that eventually transpired."

* Not only upon the old wills of this period, but on some of the proprietors' records, and even the plats before me are seen this reminder of British taxation.

. ii, p. 297.

The approach of the centennial of American Independence revives in all quarters of the land the various incidents and events connected with the great struggle. A perfect rainy season of claims to notice, animated by a patriotic spirit and local pride, and stimulated by local traditions is upon the land and will continue for the year to come. It matters but little in what particular spot the struggle began, where the first blood was shed, or who were the principal actors—little in comparison with the results of that struggle. Yet as matters of history, such minor events become interesting and will always be cherished by a liberty-loving people. At a recent celebration at East Westminster, Vt., a claim was made that the first blood of the Revolution was shed within its limits, on the 13th of March, 1775, when William French and Daniel Houghton were shot by Tories, in the Court-House, and thus secured a monument erected to their memory by the State. This monument bears the names of the proto-martyrs and also the following unique epitaph copied from the headstone of William French:

"Here William French his body lies
For murder his blood for vengeance cries;
King George the Third his Tory crew
That with a bawl his head shot threw;
For Liberty and his Country's good
He lost his life, his dearest blood."

Whether this was the first patriotic blood that flowed in immediate connection with the revolutionary war, I am not able to say. It is certainly in order for any one to dispute it and set up a better claim.

For several years previous to the actual outbreak of the American revolution, much trouble had been occasioned by an illicit trade carried on by vessels along the coast, which induced the Commissioners of Customs to place armed vessels at different points to prevent the smuggling of goods into the several ports. Among these vessels thus posted was the British armed schooner Gaspee, of eight guns, commanded by Lieut. Duddingston, which was accompanied by another called the Beaver. Duddingston had seized twelve hogsheads of rum and some

sugar which belonged to Jacob Greene & Co., which were on board a sloop bound for Greenwich as one account has it, but which was more likely bound for Apponaug, where the Greenes had their storehouse and where they received their coal and black sand for their anchor forge in Coventry. It was soon after this affair that the destruction of the Gaspee took place on the Warwick coast and the first Tory blood shed in connection with the revolutionary war, the details of which we quote from the statement made in 1839 by Col. Ephraim Bowen, who was concerned in the affair and was probably the last survivor of the gallant little band.

"In the year 1772, the British Government had stationed at Newport, Rhode Island, a sloop of war, with her tender, the schooner called the Gaspee, of eight guns, commanded by William Duddingston, a lieutenant in the British navy, for the purpose of preventing the clandestine landing of articles subject to the payment of duty. The captain of this schooner made it his practice to stop and board all vessels entering or leaving the ports of Rhode Island, or leaving Newport for Providence.* On the 10th day of June, 1772, Capt. Thomas Lindsey left Newport, in his packet, for Providence, about noon, with the wind at north; and soon after the Gaspee was under sail in pursuit of Lindsey, and continued the chase as far as Namcut Point, which runs off from the farm in Warwick, about seven miles below Providence, and is now owned by Mr. John B. Francis, our late governor. Lindsey was standing easterly, with the tide on ebb, about two hours, when he hove about at the end of Namcut Point, and stood to the westward and Duddingston, in close chase, changed his course and ran on the Point near its end and grounded. Lindsey continued on his course up the river and arrived at Providence about sunset, when he immediately informed Mr. John Brown, one of our first and most respectable merchants, of the situation of the Gaspee. He immediately concluded that she would remain

* Dea. Pardon Spencer relates an anecdote of one of the fishermen living on the Pawcatuck river about this time. It appears that the fisherman with his "smack" ventured down the river and was overhauled by one of the guard boats of a war vessel stationed near its mouth. After being detained awhile, the fisherman was released, but not until his patriotism and indignation had reached a considerable height. On departing he exclaimed;—"Only let me catch that man-o'-war up the Pawcatuck river and we'll see what will become of her." It did not occur to him, that a "man-of-war" might possibly find other difficulties in navigating the Pawcatuck than those he had in mind.

immovable till after midnight, and that now an opportunity offered of putting an end to the trouble and vexation she daily caused. Mr. Brown immediately resolved on her destruction, and he forthwith directed one of his trusty shipmasters to collect eight of the largest long boats in the harbor, with five oars each, to have the oars and oar locks muffled to prevent noise, and to place them at Fenner's wharf, directly opposite the dwelling of Mr. James Sabin, who kept a house of board and entertainment for gentlemen, being the same house purchased a few years later by Welcome Arnold, one of our enterprising merchants, and is now owned by, and is the residence of Col. Richard J. Arnold, his son.

About the time of the shutting of the shops, soon after sunset, a man passed along the Main street, beating a drum and informing the inhabitants of the fact, that the Gaspee was aground on Namcut Point, and would not float off until three o'clock the next morning, and inviting those persons who felt a disposition to go and destroy that troublesome vessel, to repair in the evening to Mr. James Sabin's house. About 9 o'clock I took my father's gun and my powder horn and bullets and went to Mr. Sabin's house, and found the south-east room full of people, when I loaded my gun, and all remained there till about 10 o'clock, some casting bullets in the kitchen and others making arrangements for departure; when orders were given to cross the street to Fenner's wharf and embark, which soon took place, and a sea captain acted as steersman of each boat, of whom I recollect Capt. Abraham Whipple, Capt. John B. Hopkins (with whom I embarked), and Capt. Benjamin Dunn. A line from right to left was soon formed, with Capt. Whipple on the right, and Captain Hopkins on the right of the left wing. The party thus proceeded till within about sixty yards of the Gaspee, when a sentinel hailed, "Who comes there?" No answer. He hailed again and no answer. In about a minute Duddingston mounted the starboard gunwale in his shirt and hailed, "Who comes there?" No answer. He hailed again, when Capt. Whipple answered as follows: "I am the sheriff of the county of Kent * * * ; I have got a warrant to apprehend you * * * ; so surrender * * * ." I took my seat on the main thwart near the larboard row-lock, with my gun by my right side and facing forwards. As soon as Duddingston began to hail, Joseph Bucklin, who was standing on the main thwart said to me, "Eph, reach me your gun, I can kill that fellow?" I reached it to him accordingly, when, during Capt. Whipple's replying, Bucklin fired and Duddingston fell, and Bucklin exclaimed: "I have killed the rascal!" In less than a minute after Capt. Whipple's answer, the boats were alongside of the Gaspee, and she was boarded without opposition. The men on deck retreated below, as Duddingston entered the

cabin. As it was discovered that he was wounded, John Mawney, who had for two or three years been studying physic and surgery, was ordered to go into the cabin and dress Duddingston's wound and I was directed to assist him. On examination it was found that the ball took effect about five inches directly below the navel. Duddingston called for Mr. Dickinson to produce bandages and other necessaries, for dressing the wound, and when finished, orders were given to the schooner's company to collect their clothing and every thing that belonged to them, and put them into the boats, as all of them were to be sent ashore. All were soon collected and put on board the boats, including one of our boats. They departed and landed Duddingston at the old still-house wharf at Pawtuxet, and put the chief into the house of Joseph Rhodes.* Soon after all the party were ordered to depart, leaving one boat for the leaders of the expedition, who soon set the vessel on fire, which consumed her to the water's edge.

The names of the most conspicuous of the party are, Mr. John Brown, Capt. Abraham Whipple,† John B. Hopkins, Benjamin Dunn, and five others whose names I have forgotten, and John Mawney, Benjamin Page, Joseph Bucklin and Turpin Smith, my youthful companions, all of whom are dead, I believe every man of the party excepting myself; and my age is eighty-six, this twenty-ninth day of August, eighteen hundred and thirty-nine."

The bold enterprise excited much interest and the news spread like a prairie fire in all directions. A court of inquiry was instituted, and it was proposed to send the offenders to England for trial, if they could be caught. But like the tea party of Boston harbor, the secret was kept as closely as those of a Freemason's Lodge until it was too late to punish the offenders. It undoubtedly tended to hasten the separation of the colonies from the mother country and bring on the storm that was soon to break forth in fury over the land.

* Judge William Carder, of Pawtuxet, writes me that the Old Still House wharf was situated on what is now known as "Still House Cove" on the Cranston side. That Joseph Rhodes lived on Still House Lane, now Ocean street, about twenty rods westerly of the old Still House and wharf, and was found drowned in one of the tanks in said Still house, several years after the destruction of the Gaspee.

† Subsequently Capt. Wallace of his majesty's frigate, Rose, wrote to Whipple as follows: "You, Abraham Whipple, on the 10th of June, 1772, burned his majesty's vessel, the Gaspee, and I will hang you at the yard arm: James Wallace." To which Whipple replied, more curt than courteous, "To Sir James Wallace, Sir.—Always catch a man before ye hang him, Abraham Whipple." Arnold, vol. ii. p. 351, note.

In September, 1774, quite a serious affair, that assumed the form of a riot occurred at East Greenwich, occasioned by a number of the inhabitants of the town having hung one of the Warwick inhabitants in effigy. Judge Stephen Arnold, of Warwick, was the person that had awakened the opposition of a considerable number of persons and led to this manifestation of contempt on the part of our neighbors of East Greenwich. He was a Judge of Common Pleas, and had been charged with Tory principles, though it hardly appears from the records that he was guilty. He made a violent opposition to some politicians, and denounced some of the leaders with so much asperity that his opponents took this method of revenge. Arnold appears to have been much incensed at this method of retaliation, and influenced a large number of his sympathizers, who finally went to East Greenwich, and threatened to destroy the village.* Deputy Governor Sessions ordered the Cadets and Light Infantry to Greenwich to support the Sheriff. Governor Greene, † who was cousin to Judge Arnold, and who resided on the old Greene homestead in Warwick, near Greenwich, recommended moderate measures, and interceded in Arnold's behalf. The parley that was held resulted in Judge Arnold's making a written confession of his wrong in encouraging the riot, while he maintained his right to express himself freely upon all matters. In this confession, which he publicly read at the time, "he declared himself opposed to the scheme for taxing the colonies by Great Britain."

Judge Arnold was several times elected subsequently, to important offices, and the cloud that had unfortunately gathered over him soon passed away. He is represented as "a tall, slim man," active in his habits, social and somewhat eccentric. He was a descendant of the Pawtuxet Arnolds, and born Sept. 3, 1732. His father was Philip, son of Stephen, and grandson of

* See Arnold's Hist. Vol. II, 341. R. I. Col. Rec. Vol. IX, pp. 623-4.

† The mother of the Governor, was Catherine, second daughter of Capt. Benjamin Greene, and the mother of Judge Arnold, was Susanna, Mrs. Greene's eldest sister. Capt. Greene was son of Thomas, and grandson of John Greene, Senior.—*Mr. Rousmaniere's Pawtuxet Letters.*

Stephen, and great grandson of William, the first of the family in this State. At a town meeting held Jan. 11, 1768, of which Judge Philip Greene was moderator, a committee, consisting of Col. Benjamin Waterman, James Rhodes, Capt. Benjamin Greene, Stephen Arnold, Thomas Wickes, Thomas Rice, Jr, and John Warner, Jr., was appointed to draft resolutions adverse to the importation of goods from England, and favorable to the development of home manufactures. He was then a young man, and gave promise of much influence and usefulness, which was afterwards fulfilled. Stephen Arnold, of Pawtuxet, his grandfather, was one of the largest landholders in the town. Judge Arnold married Ann, daughter of Capt. Josiah Haynes, June 16, 1751. He was married several times. One of his daughters, Elizabeth, married Christopher A. Whitman, of Coventry, who was for some years President of the Coventry Bank. While in conversation about the New London turnpike passing through the lands of his son, he fell dead in the road near the Methodist parsonage in Centreville, May 19, 1816, in the 84th year of his age. Two of his sons came to their end in the same sudden manner not long afterwards—Benedict, while riding to Apponaug, dropped dead from his horse, and his oldest son dropped from his chair and expired just after he had eaten a hearty dinner.

CHAPTER VI.

From the Breaking out of the Revolutionary War to the year 1800.

Though the town of Warwick was no more interested in or affected by the war of the Revolution than some of the other towns of the State, it happily fell to its lot to furnish several men who became conspicuous during the time, both in the councils of State and in the field. The notes of preparation for the coming conflict were heard from many quarters. Military organizations were being formed all over the country previous to the actual outbreak of hostilities. At the October session of 1774, the General Assembly granted a charter to the Pawtuxet Rangers; also one to the Kentish Guards, an independent company for the three towns of Warwick, East Greenwich and Coventry, from which at a later day were to be taken Gen. James Mitchel Varnum, Gen. Nathaniel Greene and Col. Christopher Greene, with others of less note. The news of the battle of Lexington, on the 19th of April, 1775, aroused the patriotic spirit of Rhode Island to a still higher point, and three days after the battle of Lexington, the Assembly met at Providence, and "Voted and resolved that fifteen hundred men be enlisted, raised and embodied as aforesaid, with all the expedition and despatch that the thing will admit of." This army was designed especially as an army of observation, with its quarters in this State, "and also if it be necessary, for the safety and preservation of any of the Colonies, to march out of this Colony, and join and coöperate with the forces of

the neighboring Colonies." It was subsequently formed into one brigade under the command of a Brigadier General, and the brigade was divided into three regiments, each of which was to be commanded by one Colonel, one Lieutenant Colonel and one Major, while each regiment was to consist of eight companies. Nathaniel Greene was chosen the Brigadier General.*

The following is the commission signed by Henry Ward, Secretary of the Colony, who was "authorized and fully empowered to sign the commissions of all officers, civil and military :"

"By the Honorable the General Assembly, of the English Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations in New England in America.

"To Nathaniel Greene, Esquire :

Greeting:

"Whereas for the Preservation of the Rights and Liberties of His Majesty's loyal and faithful subjects in this Colony and America, the aforesaid General Assembly have ordered Fifteen Hundred men to be enlisted and embodied into an Army of Observation, and to be formed into one Brigade under the command of a Brigadier-General, and have appointed you the said Nathaniel Greene, Brigadier-General of the said Army of Observation: you are, therefore, hereby in His Majesty's Name, George the Third, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, &c., authorized, empowered and commissioned to have, take and exercise the office of Brigadier-General of the said Army of Observation, and to command, guide and conduct the same or any part thereof. And in Case of Invasion or Assault of a Common Enemy, to disturb this or any other of His Majesty's Colonies in America, you are to alarm and gather together the Army under your command, or any part thereof, as you shall deem sufficient, and therewith to the utmost of your Skill and Ability, you are to visit, expel, kill and destroy them in Order to preserve the Interests of His Majesty and His good Subjects in these Parts. You are also to follow such instructions, Directions and Orders as shall from Time to Time be given forth, either by the General Assembly or your superior Officers. And for your so doing this Commission shall be your sufficient Warrant.

* The life of Gen. Greene, by his grandson, George Washington Greene, LL. D., from which these and many subsequent items of his life are taken, is one of the ablest biographies in the English language, and reflects hardly less credit upon its author than upon his distinguished ancestor.

"By virtue of an Act of the said General Assembly, I, Henry Ward, Esq., Secretary of the said Colony have hereunto set my Hand and the seal of the said Colony this eighth Day of May, A. D. 1775, and in the Fifteenth year of His said Majesty's Reign. Henry Ward."

Gen. Greene was born June 6th, 1742, in that part of the town still known by its aboriginal name of Potowomut or "place of all the fires," and which was purchased by Randall Holden and Ezekiel Holliman, in behalf of themselves and their fellow townsmen, of the Indian sachem Tacomanan and his sons Awashotust and Wawanockashaw in 1654. He was the fifth in descent from, his ancestor, John Greene, senior, who with a few companions took up their solitary abode in the then wilderness of Shawomet a century before. His father, also named Nathaniel, was of the Quaker persuasion, and an eloquent preacher, and divided his time between the pulpit and the forge, grist mill and saw mill, which he had set up on the little river that wended its way through his lands. Under his care his eight sons grew to manhood. He is said to have been a rigid disciplinarian, a believer in the old Bible maxim that "Train up a child in the way he should go and when he is old he will not depart from it." The maxim held true in the case of Nathaniel, excepting so far as related to his continuance in the peculiar religious sentiments of his father, and might have proved true even in this respect, but for the stirring times that dawned upon the colony, about the time he arrived at manhood. Gen. Greene in early life manifested an ardent desire for knowledge, which he gratified as far as his opportunities allowed. As he approached his majority the natural inclination for society strongly developed itself, and the frequent merry-makings in the surrounding families during the long winter evenings were specially coveted, but could be enjoyed only by stealth. The inclination to participate in them becoming so strong various methods were resorted to, such as youthful ingenuity is apt to invent to accomplish its purposes. An anecdote of this character is well au-

thenticated and related by one of his biographers. "He had stolen from the house, when it appeared to be wrapt in slumber. The occasion was one of particular attractions. There was a great party in the neighborhood to which he had been secretly invited. He danced till midnight, the gayest of the gay, little dreaming of any misadventure. But when he drew near to the homestead, his keen eyes discovered the person of his father, paternally waiting, whip in hand, beneath the very window through which he alone could find entrance. The stern old Quaker was one of that class of people who are apt to unite the word and the blow, the latter being quite likely to make itself known before the other. In this emergency, conscious that there was no remedy against, or rescue from the rod, young Greene promptly conceived an idea which suggests a ready capacity for military resource. A pile of shingles lay at hand, and before he supposed his father to behold his approach, he insinuated beneath his jacket a sufficient number of thin layers of shingles to shield his back and shoulders from the thong. With this secret corslet he approached and received his punishment with the most exemplary fortitude. The old man laid on with the utmost unction, little dreaming of the secret cause of that hardy resignation with which the lad submitted to a punishment which was meant to be most exemplary." The danger that threatened the colonies awakened his patriotic sentiments and turned the current of his boyhood teachings of non-resistance into warlike channels, and led him by diligent study of such books as he could procure, to prepare himself for the active and important position to which he was subsequently called. Previous to the breaking out of the revolutionary war, in connection with several of his brothers, he removed to Coventry, where he carried on an extensive business in forging anchors. Their forge stood near where the Quidnick Railroad bridge now stands. He married Catherine, daughter of John Littlefield, of New Shoreham, July 20th, 1774. Gen. Greene's subsequent brilliant military career, which may be said to have com-

menced the same year of his marriage, he having joined the Kentish Guards in that year, is too well known to need a recapitulation. In the latter part of 1785, he removed with his family to Georgia, where he died on the 19th of June, 1786. As a successful military commander in the revolutionary struggle, it is generally allowed that he stood second only to Washington.

A resolution was passed in Congress, July 2, 1864, inviting each State to furnish, for the old Hall of the House of Representatives, "two full length marble statues of deceased persons, who have been citizens thereof, and illustrious for their renown, or from civic or military services, such as each state shall determine to be worthy of national commemoration." In accordance with this resolution, the General Assembly of Rhode Island, ordered to be made two marble statues, one of Gen. Nathaniel Greene and the other of Roger Williams. On the 25th of January, 1870, Hon. Henry B. Anthony, in behalf of Rhode Island, presented to Congress, with an appropriate address, the statue of Gen. Greene.

On the 12th of May, 1874, the same gentleman introduced in the Senate, a concurrent resolution to erect a monument at the seat of the Federal government to Gen. Greene, and instructing the committee on Public Buildings and Grounds, "to designate a site upon the Capitol grounds, for an equestrian statue of Nathaniel Greene." The resolution was adopted by both houses, and the sum of forty thousand dollars was subsequently appropriated for the erection of the statue.

Of the three regiments comprising the Rhode Island Brigade, the one for Kent and King's counties was placed under the command of Col. James M. Varnum, with Christopher Greene as major. In the following June, the battle of Bunker Hill having been fought, increasing preparations were made throughout the Rhode Island colony for the struggle. Every man capable of bearing arms was required to equip himself for service and to drill half a day semi-monthly. Six additional companies of sixty men each were ordered to be raised and to join

the brigade, which had now been placed under the general direction of Washington, who was now in the vicinity of Boston. A brig from the West Indies had been captured off Warwick Neck, and the adjacent shore pillaged of much live stock. Additional forces were raised throughout the colony. In January, 1776, Warwick Neck was fortified, and a company of Artillery and minute men were sent to defend it. Two new regiments of seven hundred and fifty men each were raised, and united in one brigade. Of one of these regiments, Henry Babcock was colonel, and Christopher Lippitt, of this town, was Lieutenant Colonel.

The following account of Col. Lippitt is from the pen of John Howland Esq. At the time it was written, Mr. Howland was President of the R. I. Historical Society.

"Christopher Lippitt was a member of the General Assembly In January, 1776, he was appointed Lieut. Col. of the regiment raised by the State—Col. Harry Babcock was commander. He shortly quitted the service and Lieut. Col. Lippitt was promoted to the office of Colonel. I enlisted in Capt. Dexter's company. We were stationed on the island of Rhode Island. The regiment was taken into the continental service, and the officers commissioned by Congress. After the disastrous battle of Long Island, we were ordered to join Washington's army, at New York.

On the 31st of Dec., 1776, while the army under Washington was in Jersey, the term of all the continental troops expired, except Lippitt's regiment, which had eighteen days more to serve. The brigade to which they were attached consisted of five regiments, three of which (Varnum's, Hitchcock's and Lippitt's) were from Rhode Island. Col. Hitchcock commanded the brigade, and Lippitt's regiment counted more than one third of the whole. This was the time that tried both soul and body. We had by order of the General left our tents at Bristol, on the other side of the Delaware. We were standing on frozen ground, covered with snow. The hope of the commander in chief was sustained by the character of these half-frozen, half starved men, that he could persuade them to serve another month, until the new recruits should arrive. He made the attempt and it succeeded. Gen. Mifflin addressed our men, at his request: he did it well. The request of the General was acceded to by our unanimously poising the firelock as a signal. Within two hours after this vote we were on our

march to Trenton. Col. Lippitt's regiment was in the battle at Trenton, when retreating over the bridge, it being narrow, our platoons were in passing it, crowded into a dense and solid mass, in the rear of which the enemy were making their best efforts. The noble horse of Gen. Washington, stood with his breast pressed close against the end of the west rail of the bridge; and the firm, composed, and majestic countenance of the General inspired confidence and assurance, in a moment so important and critical.

"They did not succeed in their attempt to cross the bridge. Although the creek was fordable between the bridge and the Delaware, they declined attempting a passage in the face of those who presented a more serious obstruction than the water. On one hour—yes, on forty minutes, commencing at the moment when the British first saw the bridge and the creek before them—depended the all-important, the all-absorbing question, whether we should be independent States or conquered rebels! Had the army of Cornwallis within that space crossed the bridge or forded the creek, unless a miracle had intervened, there would have been an end of the American Army."

"Col. Lippitt was in the battle of Princeton. The Commander-in-chief after the action, took the commander of our brigade (Col. Hitchcock) by the hand, expressing his high approbation of his conduct and that of the troops he commanded, and wished him to communicate his thanks to his officers and men."

"Col. Lippitt continued in service during the war. He afterwards removed to Cranston. He was appointed Major General of State's Militia. He died on his farm in Cranston. Charles Lippitt, the brother of Col. Lippitt, was an officer in the revolutionary war, and for many years a member of the General Assembly. He died in Providence, in August, 1845, aged 91."

The following is an account of the earlier generations of the Lippitt family of this town:

John Lippitt, the first of this name in this town, settled here previous to the year 1655, on which date his name appears on the roll of freemen. In 1638 he was a resident of Providence, and in 1647 was one of the committee who were appointed to organize the government under the Parliamentary charter. He had five children, viz.: Nathaniel, John, Moses, Joseph and Rebecca, who married Joseph Howard, Feb. 2, 1665; she married the second time, Francis Budlong, March 19, 1669.

John, son of John,[1] married Ann Greene or Grove, Feb. 9, 1665. He died about 1670. He had two children, John, born Nov. 16, 1665, married Rebecca Lippitt, his cousin; Moses, born Feb. 17, 1668.

Moses,[2] son of John,[1] married Mary, daughter of Henry Knowles. Moses died Jan. 6, 1703. Their children were Mary, who married John, son of John and Mary Burlingame, of Kingstown, R. I. Martha, who married Thomas Burlingame, the brother of John. Rebecca, who married John Lippitt, (John,[2] John[1]) and Moses.

Moses[3] was born about the year 1683, and died Dec. 12, 1745. He was a deputy to the General Assembly six years, between 1715 and 1730. He married Ann Phillis, daughter of Joseph and Alice Whipple, of Providence. They had five children, viz.: Moses (a favorite prenomen in this family), born Jan. 17, 1709, married Waite Rhodes, and died August 8, 1766: Jeremiah, born Jan. 27, 1711, married Welthian Greene, and died in 1776; Christopher, born Nov. 29, 1711, married Catherine Holden, and died Dec. 7, 1764; Joseph, born Sept. 4, 1715, married Lucy Bowen, and died May 17, 1783; Ann Phillis, born August 29, 1717, married Abraham Francis, June 18, 1736, and died June 24, 1774. Abraham Francis was born in 1711, and died Oct. 11, 1764. He was a resident of Boston, and "was reported to be the heir to most of the land upon which Boston stood, but never obtained it." Ann Phillis Lippitt was educated at Boston, where she met Mr. Francis, and received there her offer of marriage. They subsequently resided in Warwick. Mr. Francis was Captain of the 4th Company in the Rhode Island Regiment in the French War of 1755. He had no children. Freelove, born March 31, 1720, married Samuel Chace, August 10, 1743; Mary, born Dec. 2, 1723, and John, Dec. 24, 1731, who married Bethiah Rice, and died Sept. 15, 1811.

Moses,[4] (Moses,[3] Moses,[2] John,[1]) married Waite Rhodes, daughter of John and Catherine (Holden) Rhodes lived on Connimicut Point. They had eight children, viz.: Catherine, born Dec. 19, 1734; Moses, born 1736, died 1740; Waite, born 1738, died 1740; Joseph, born June 28, 1740, died July 29, 1758, on the coast of Guinea; Waite, born April 10, 1743, married David, son of Josiah Arnold, August 29, 1765; Moses, born May 26, 1745, and died June 14, 1833. He was called "Moses of the Mill," because he owned the grist mill, built by Thomas Stafford at an early period. He married Tabitha Greene, daughter of Elisha Greene, of East Greenwich, Dec. 25, 1768; Abraham, born Oct. 26, 1747. He was ordained an Elder of the Old Baptist Church in Old Warwick, Sept. 7, 1782. He married August 8, 1770, Sarah, daughter of Capt. Josiah and Maplet (Remington) Arnold. In 1793 he removed to Hartwick, Otsego Co., N. Y.; Mary, born June 26, 1749, married Caleb Greene, son of Richard and Rebecca, born August 11, 1751, joined the Shakers at New Lebanon, N. Y., and died there.

Moses[5] Lippitt (Moses,[4] Moses,[3] Moses,[2] John,[1]) who married Tabitha Greene, had seven children, viz.: Waite, born August 31, 1769; Elisha, August 29, 1771; Isabel and Tabitha (twins), April 1, 1779; Mary, June 14, 1781; Elizabeth G., April 20, 1785; Moses G., August 27, 1789.

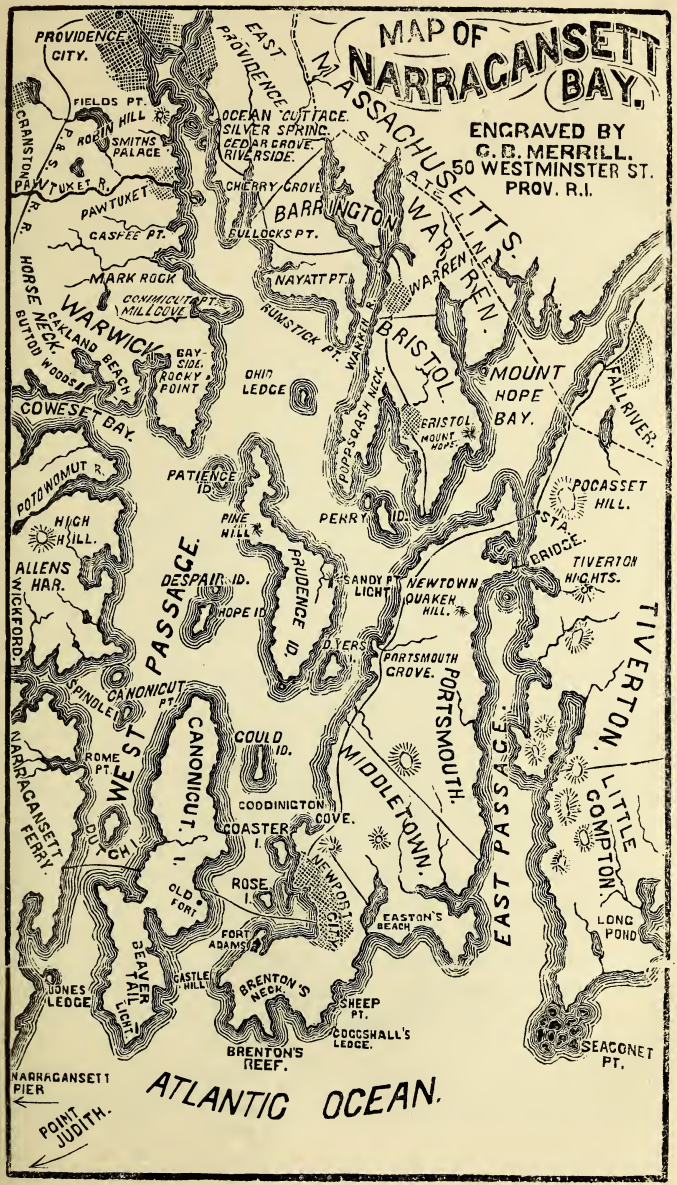
Isabel Lippitt married Stephen Budlong, July 28, 1805. Their children were, Moses L., born Oct. 26, 1806; Tabitha G., (who married Thomas Jones Spencer, Esq.,) March 1, 1808; William D., Dec. 14, 1809; Lorenzo Dow, June 27, 1812; Isabella L., March 13, 1814, and Ann C., March 9, 1816. The homestead of Stephen Budlong was near the "High House," where he owned a large farm. He died Oct. 13, 1850; his wife died May 8, 1860.

Jeremiah, son of Moses,[3] married Welthian Greene, daughter of Richard Greene, Sept. 12, 1734. He was Town Clerk of Warwick, from June 1742 to his death in 1776, with the exception of the year 1775; a deputy four years, and Assistant five years. They had nine children, five sons and four daughters, of whom the first, Anne, born Nov. 15, 1735, married first, Col. Christopher Greene (see frontispiece), son of Philip and Elizabeth (Wickes) Greene. She married the second time Col. John Low.

Christopher Lippitt, son of Moses,[3] was born Nov. 29, 1712. He married Catherine Holden, daughter of Anthony and Phebe (Rhodes) Holden, Jan. 2, 1736, and had twelve children, of whom Col. Christopher Lippitt, the revolutionary hero, was the fourth.*

The exposed condition of the seaboard towns rendered it advisable for the women and children to remove into the interior, and many of them accordingly left their homes for safer quarters. Warwick Neck was defended by Col. John Waterman's regiment, and Pawtuxet by that of Col. Samuel Aborn. In July, 1777, one of the most daring and skilfully executed acts that occurred during the war, resulted in the seizure of Gen. Prescott, the British commander on Rhode Island, by Lieut. Col. William Barton, who was at the time stationed at Tiverton. Prescott was quartered about five miles from Newport, on the west road leading to the Ferry. On the 10th of the month, at about nine o'clock, Barton with a

* For a further account of this family, see the carefully prepared account by Daniel Beckwith, Esq., of Providence, R. I. I am also indebted for a portion of the above information to Mrs. Thomas Jones Spencer, of this town. See also Updike's Narragansett Church.


MAP OF
NARRAGANSETT BAY.
ENGRAVED BY
C. B. MERRILL.
50 WESTMINSTER ST.
PROV. R.I.
PROVIDENCE CITY.
EAST PROVIDENCE
MASSACHUSETTS.
STATE LINE
FIELDS PT.
ROCKIN HILL
SMITHS PALACE
CRANSTON
P. P. & S. R. R.
PAWTUXET R.
PAWTUXET
CASPEE PT.
OCEAN CUTTAGE.
SILVER SPRING.
CEDAR GROVE.
RIVERSIDE.
CHERRY GROVE
BARRINGTON
FULLOCKS PT.
WARREN
WARREN R.
NAYATT PT.
MARK ROCK
CONNIMICUT PT.
MILL COVE
HORSE NECK
OAKLAND BEACH
BUTTON WOODS
WARWICK
BAY-SIDE.
ROCKY POINT
OHIO LEDGE
RUMSTICK PT.
WARREN R.
BRISTOL
MOUNT HOPE BAY.
FALL RIVER.
COWESE BAY.
BRISTOL
MOUNT HOPE.
POTOWOMUT R.
PATIENCE ID.
PERRY ID.
POCASSET HILL.
HIGH HILL.
PINE HILL
PRUDENCE ID.
S. T. A.
BRIDGE.
TIVERTON HIGHTS.
ALLENS HAR.
DESPAIR ID.
HOPE ID.
SANDY PT LIGHT
NEWTOWN
QUAKER HILL.
WICKFORD.
DYERS I.
PORTSMOUTH GROVE.
TIVERTON.
SPINDLE
CANONICUT PT.
WEST PASSAGE.
CANONICUT I.
COULD ID.
MIDDLETOWN.
PORTSMOUTH.
ROME PT.
NARRAGANSETT FERRY.
CODDINGTON COVE.
COASTER I.
DUTCH
LITTLE COMPTON.
ROSE I.
OLD FORT
NEWPORT
EASTON'S BEACH
EAST PASSAGE.
LONG POND
FORT ADAMS
BEAVER TAIL LIGHT.
CASTLE HILL
JONES LEDGE
BRENTON'S NECK
SHEEP PT.
COGGSHALL'S LEDGE.
SEACONET PT.
BRENTON'S REEF.
NARRAGANSETT PIER
POINT JUDITH.
ATLANTIC OCEAN.

small company, went down to Warwick Neck, and embarked in row boats, passing between the islands of Patience and Prudence to the island where Prescott was encamped. Three British frigates, the Lark, the Diamond and the Juno, were lying at anchor with their guard boats out on the east side of Prudence. Passing the south end of Prudence with muffled oars, they heard the sentinels cry: "All's well." These they passed safely and in due time landed at the place of their destination. Barton divided his men into several squads and advanced toward the house, passing the British guard house a hundred rods on the left, and a company of light horse about the same distance on the right. The squads approached the house from different directions to cut off all chance of Prescott's escape. As one company approached the gate a sentinel challenged them, but met with no reply. The sentinel then demanded the countersign. Barton replied boldly, "We have no countersign to give; have you seen any deserters to-night?" and marched on, and before the sentinel was aware of the position of things he was made a prisoner. The house was at once entered and Col. Barton ascended to the General's sleeping room. As he entered Prescott jumped from his bed and seized his gold watch, hanging upon the wall, when he was told that he was a prisoner. Gen. Prescott requested permission to dress, but was told that time was too precious to allow it, and he was permitted only to wrap his cloak about him. Major Barrington, who had leaped from a window as Barton and his men entered by the door, was taken prisoner. Both were marched off to the boats, where Prescott was permitted to dress. The injunction of perfect silence was imposed upon the prisoners until they had passed the British vessels. As they landed at Warwick Neck, Prescott turned to Col. Barton and remarked, "Sir, you have made a bold push to-night," to which Barton replied, "Sir, we have been very fortunate." They remained a short time at Old Warwick, until Col. Elliott arrived with a coach and conveyed the party to Provi-

dence. Gen. Prescott took breakfast before starting for Providence, at a house which is still standing and which was then used as a tavern. It is a gambrel roofed house, on the east side of Main street, and not far from the residence of Mr. George Anthony. It is known as the David Arnold house. Mrs. Arnold noticing that the General was without a cravat, offered him one of her white handkerchiefs, and at breakfast expressed her fear that her breakfast was not relished, as the General did not eat heartily. Prescott replied that he had not much appetite. Prescott was afterward exchanged for General Lee, who had fallen into the hands of the enemy, and at the close of the same year or the beginning of the next, he resumed command of the British forces in Rhode Island, where he remained until its final evacuation.* For this gallant act, congress voted a sword to Col. Barton, and gave him a few months afterwards, a Colonel's commission and he was appointed aide-de-camp to Gen. Greene.

In 1777, William Greene, Jr., was chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and in May of the following year, he was elected to the office of Governor, a position which he held for eight consecutive years. "It illustrates the simple manners, as well as the physical vigor of the man of revolutionary times, that Gov. Greene, although possessed of an ample fortune, was accustomed two or three times a week, during the sessions of Assembly at Providence, to walk up from Warwick, or we might say from Greenwich, as he resided on the dividing line of the two towns, and home again in the afternoon."† At this time the war had been in progress two years. The battles of Lexington, Bunker Hill, Trenton, Brandywine, Germantown and others had been fought, and the condition of the country, though still depressed, was assuming a more hopeful prospect. Congress had sent

* See account of the affair in Rev. Arthur A. Ross' Centennial Discourse, published in 1838. Mr. Ross was then pastor of the 1st Baptist Church, Newport, and previously settled in this town. Also, in "Spirit of '76." pp. 47-50, and Arnold, vol. ii. 403.

† Arnold II., 417.

Dr. Franklin, Silas Deane and Arthur Lee as commissioners to France to solicit assistance, and during this year, treaties of amity and commerce were signed, and the Independence of the United States was thus acknowledged. All this was hopeful, but the British troops still lay in force upon the Island of Aquidneck, near Newport—like the ancient Mordecai at the king's gate—commanding the entrances of Narragansett Bay, and threatening to pounce upon the defenceless towns at any moment. Attacks were soon made upon Warren, Bristol and Fall River, the Baptist Church in the former place was destroyed, and other wanton acts were committed, which occasioned a sharp correspondence between the commanding generals, Sullivan and Pigot. In the following month (June) Congress, by recommendation of Gov. Greene and Gen. Sullivan, directed Washington to send home the Rhode Island troops, if they could be spared, and made other provisions for the protection of the State. The British had seven thousand men upon the island, while the forces under Sullivan amounted to only sixteen hundred. The Council of War called out half the effective force of the State, the rest to be ready to take the field at a moment's warning. On the 30th of July, Count D'Estaing, with twelve ships-of-the line and four frigates, arrived off Newport, and blockaded the enemy. The British at once withdrew to Newport, and their ships sought refuge in the harbor. Three British vessels were blown up in the east passage, and four frigates and a corvette were run ashore and burnt to prevent them falling into the power of their opponents. The conflict between the opposing forces was, however, delayed until August 29th, when a short and sharp battle took place a few miles from Newport, in which the American loss in killed, wounded and missing, amounted to two hundred and eleven, while that of the British, including prisoners, was one thousand twenty-three.

In the battle Maj. Gen. Greene commanded the right. Lafayette returned from Boston too late to take an im-

portant part in the engagement, but at a later period of the war is said to have remarked that "it was the best fought action of the war."

In May, 1781, a sad event occurred to one of the gallant soldiers from this town, which deprived the country of the valuable services of Col. Christopher Greene. His regiment was quartered at "Rhode Island village," a part of it occupying an advanced post, some ten miles distant, at Points Bridge on the Croton river, where the Colonel and Major Flagg were quartered. While here a party of the enemy, consisting of two hundred and sixty cavalry, forded the river and surprised the camp, killing in a most barbarous manner, Col. Greene and Major Flagg. About forty of the Rhode Island regiment were either killed or taken prisoners. The following account of the affair, from the appendix to the war, in the Southern department, by Col. Henry Lee, gives some of the particulars of the affair.*

"Exhibiting in early life his capacity and amiability, he was elected by his native town to a seat in the colonial Legislature, in Oct., 1770, and he continued to fill the same by successive elections until Oct., 1772. In 1774, the Legislature wisely established a military corps, styled the "Kentish Guards,"† for the purpose of fitting the most select of her youth for military officers. In this corps young Greene was chosen a Lieutenant, and in May, 1775, he was appointed by the Legislature a Major, in what was called "An army of Observation," a brigade of 1600 effectives, under the orders of his near relative, Brigadier Greene, afterwards so celebrated.

"From this situation he was promoted to the command of a company of infantry, in one of the regiments raised by the State, for continental service. The regiment to which he belonged was attached to the army of Canada, conducted by Gen. Montgomery, in the vicissitudes and difficulties of which campaign, Capt Greene shared, evincing upon all occasions that unyielding intrepidity which marked his military conduct in every subsequent scene. In the attack upon Quebec, which terminated the campaign, as well as the life of the renowned Montgomery, Capt. Greene belonged to the column which entered the town, and was taken prisoner.

* Updike's Narragansett Church. See also account in "Spirit of '76," by B. Cowell.

† All the members of the Kentish Guards who entered the continental army became officers of the line. Writings of Wm. Goddard, vol. 1. 349. note.

His elevated mind ill-brooked the irksomeness of captivity, though in the hands of the enlightened and humane Carleton; and it has been uniformly asserted that, while a prisoner, Greene often declared that he "would never again be taken alive," a resolution unhappily fulfilled.

As soon as Capt. Greene was exchanged he repaired to his regiment, with which he continued without intermission, performing with exemplary propriety the various duties of his progressive stations, when he was promoted to the Majority of Varnum's regiment. In 1777 he succeeded to the command of the regiment, and was selected by Washington to take command of Fort Mercer (commonly called Red Bank), the safe keeping of which post with that of Fort Mifflin (Mud Island), was very properly deemed of primary importance.

The noble manner in which Col. Greene sustained himself against a superior force of veteran troops, led by an officer of ability, has been partially related, as well as the well-earned rewards which followed his memorable defence. Consummating his military fame by his achievements on that proud day, he could not be overlooked by the Commander in-chief when great occasions called for great exertion. Greene was accordingly attached with his regiment to the troops placed under Major Sullivan for the purpose of breaking up the enemy's post on Rhode Island, soon after the arrival of the French fleet under the command of D'Estaing in the summer of 1778; which well-concerted enterprise was marred in its execution by some of those incidents which abound in war, and especially when the enterprise is complicated, and entrusted to allied forces and requiring naval co-operation.

"In the spring of 1781, when Gen. Washington began to expect the promised aid from our best friend, the ill-fated Louis XVI, he occasionally approached the enemy's lines on the side of York Island. In one of these movements Col. Greene with a suitable force was posted on the Croton river in advance of the army. On the other side of this river lay a corps of refugees (American citizens who had joined the British army) under the command of Col. Delancy. These half citizens, half soldiers, were notorious for rapine and murder; and to their vindictive conduct may be ascribed most of the cruelties which stained the progress of our war, and which compelled Washington to order Capt. Asgill, of the British army, to be brought to headquarters for the purpose of retaliating, by his execution, for the murder of Capt. Huddy, of New Jersey, perpetrated by a Capt. Lippincourt of the refugees. The commandant of these refugees (Delancy was not present) having ascertained the position of Greene's corps, which the Colonel had cantoned in adjacent farm houses,—probably with a view to the procurement of subsistence,—took the resolution to strike it. This

was accordingly done by a nocturnal movement on the 13th of May. The enemy crossed the Croton before daylight, and hastening his advance reached our station with the dawn of day unperceived. As he approached the farm house in which the Lieutenant Colonel was quartered, the noise of troops marching was heard, which was the first intimation of the fatal design. Greene and Major Flagg immediately prepared themselves for defence, but they were too late, so expeditious was the progress of the enemy. Flagg discharged his pistols and instantly afterwards fell mortally wounded, when the ruffians (unworthy of the appellation of soldiers) burst open the door of Greene's apartment. Here the gallant veteran singly received them with his drawn sword. Several fell beneath the arm accustomed to conquer, till at length overpowered by numbers and faint from the loss of blood streaming from his wounds, barbarity triumphed over valor. His right arm was almost cut off in two places, the left in one, a severe cut on the left shoulder, a sword thrust through the abdomen, a bayonet in the right side, several sword cuts on the head and many in different parts of the body."

"Thus cruelly mangled, fell the generous conqueror of Count Dunop, whose wounds as well as those of his unfortunate associates, had been tenderly dressed as soon as the battle terminated, and whose pains and sorrows had been as tenderly assuaged. The Commander-in-chief heard with anguish and indignation the tragical fate of his loved—his faithful friend and soldier—in whose feelings the army sincerely participated. On the subsequent day the corpse was brought to headquarters and his funeral was solemnized with military honors and universal grief. "Lieut. Col. Greene was murdered in the meridian of life, being only forty-four years old. He married in 1758, Miss Anne Lippitt, a daughter of J. Lippitt, Esq., of Warwick, whom he left a widow with three sons and four daughters. He was stout and strong in person, about five feet ten inches high, with a broad round chest; his aspect manly, and demeanor pleasant; enjoying always a high state of health, its bloom irradiated his countenance, which significantly expressed the fortitude and mildness invariably displayed throughout his life.'

For the gallant defence of Fort Mercer at Red Bank, Congress made a suitable acknowledgment by passing a resolution, Nov. 4, 1777, "That an elegant sword be provided by the Board of War and presented to Col. Greene." Col. Greene did not live to receive the sword, but several years after his death it was forwarded to his son, Job Greene, of Centreville, accompanied by the following complimentary letter:

"War Office of the United States,
New York, June 7, 1786.

Sir:—

I have the honor to transmit to you, the son and legal representative of the late memorable and gallant Col. Greene, the sword directed to be presented to him, by the resolve of Congress of the 4th of November, 1777.

"The repulse and defeat of the Germans at the fort of Red Bank on the Delaware, is justly considered one of the most brilliant actions of the late war. The glory of that event is inseparably attached to the memory of your father and his brave garrison. The manner in which the Supreme authority of the United States is pleased to express its high sense of his military merit, and the honorable instrument which they annex in testimony thereof, must be peculiarly precious to a son emulative of his father's virtues. The circumstances of the war prevented obtaining and delivery of the sword previous to your father's being killed at Croton River in 1780.

On that catastrophe his country mourned the sacrifice of a patriot and a soldier, and mingled its tears with those of his family. That the patriotic and military virtues of your honorable father may influence your conduct in every case in which your country may require your services is the sincere wish, sir, of

Your most obedient and very humble servant,

H. Knox.

Job Greene, Esq."

The sword is of elegant workmanship, the blade a polished rapier, with its principal decorations of silver, inlaid with gold. The sheath is of rattlesnake-skin. It is now in possession of Hon. S. H. Greene, of River Point, a grandson of the Colonel.

Col. Greene's home was in Centreville. He lived in a house that formerly stood just north of the bridge, on the same site where now stands the dwelling known as the "Levalley House." He was the son of Philip Greene, an Associate Judge of the Supreme Court in 1768, and great grandson of Deputy Governor Greene. He had four sons and five daughters, though at the death of the Colonel, two of them may have deceased. Welthian, born Nov. 19, 1757, married Capt. Thos. Hughes; Job, Nov. 19, 1759, married Abigail Rhodes, of Stonington; Phebe, Jan. 6, 1762; Ann Frances, June 2, 1762; Elizabeth, Dec. 15, 1766, married Jeremiah Fenner, Jr.; Jeremiah, Oct. 17, 1769, married Lydia Arnold, of East Greenwich; Daniel

Westrand, March 22, 1772; Christopher, August 27, 1774; Mary, Sept. 20, 1777. Col. Greene's widow married Col. John Low. She died June 9, 1816, aged 80, and was buried with her parents near the Baptist Church, Old Warwick.

Job Greene, son of Christopher, had four children. Christopher Rhodes, born Sept. 19, 1786; Susanna, May 5, 1788; Mary Ann, May 25, 1794; Simon Henry, March 31, 1799. Christopher R. Greene died in South Carolina. In the Providence *Journal* of April 3d, 1875, appeared an interesting article by "H. L. G.," with several of the poems of Mr. Greene, which illustrate the facility of his versification, and the patriotic as well as poetic sentiments of his nature. H. L. G. says: "To the list of Rhode Island poets should be added the name of Christopher Rhodes Greene. He was the oldest child of the late Job Greene, Esq., of Centreville, in Warwick, and brother of Hon. Simon H. Greene, and grandson of Col. Christopher Greene, the revolutionary patriot.

Born soon after the close of the war of independence, of such parentage, it was natural that the mind of Mr. Greene should be indued with the highest-toned sentiments of patriotism, and with all the noblest attributes of manhood.

His first employment in business was in connection with the Providence Bank. He afterwards formed a copartnership with William Carter, under the name of Greene & Carter, and engaged in mercantile pursuits in Providence. On the dissolution of this firm, he went to Savannah, where he remained through the winter of 1811-12, and from thence to Charleston, S. C., being honored and esteemed as a merchant, citizen and friend in both of those cities. He married in Charleston, Miss Mary Ann Lehre, and after a few years of wedded life, died November 6, 1825, at his wife's plantation, Fountain Grove, St. Stephen's Parish, S. C., at the age of 39 years.

Several of his poems were published under the *nom de plume* of Hebron, in the Providence *Gazette*, the Charleston *Courier*, and the American *Patriot*, a Savannah newspaper."

The impossibility of determining with certainty the names of any considerable number of persons belonging to this town, who were soldiers of the Revolution, is a matter of regret. The muster rolls that are still preserved do not generally indicate the town to which the soldiers belonged, and at this time it is probably impossible to ascertain even a majority of the "rank and file," as well as many of the subordinate officers of the army who enlisted from this town.* That the town furnished

* The muster roll of the Field, Staff and commissioned officers of the First Battalion of Rhode Island forces in the services of the United

its quota of men, and was not lacking in patriotic sentiments, might be inferred, if there were no other grounds, from the influence that such men as we have already seem raised high in official military position, would be likely to exert upon their fellow-townsmen.

Among the manuscripts preserved in the Secretary of State's office, relating to this period, I find the following:

"A general return of the Brigade stationed at Warwick Neck, consisting of three regiments, commanded by Col. John Waterman, Dec. 12, 1776." Of these regiments, Col. Waterman, Col. Bowen and Major Medcliff were commanders. The total number of men in them was 750.

Col. John Waterman, of Warwick, in January, 1777, commanded the regiment which drove the British from the Island of Prudence, at the time Wallace landed and burnt the houses upon the Island.

Muster and size roll of Recruits enlisted for the town of Warwick for the campaign of 1782:

Henry Straight, Rhodes Tucker, Daniel Hudson, George Westcott, George Parker, Caleb Mathews, Nathaniel Peirce, Benjamin Howard, Benjamin Utter, Stephen Davis, Anthony Church, Abel Bennet, James Brown.

Officers of the Pawtuxet Rangers for 1776, were Benjamin Arnold, Captain; Oliver Arnold, First Lieutenant; Sylvester Rhodes, Second Lieutenant, and James Sheldon, Ensign.

Officers of the Kentish Guards for 1776, were, Richard Frye, Captain; Hopkins Cooke, First Lieutenant; Thomas Holden, Second Lieutenant, and Sylvester Greene, Ensign.

Field officers of the State for Kent County for the year 1780: Thomas Holden, Colonel of the First Regiment of Militia; Thomas Tillinghast, Lieutenant Colonel; Job Peirce, Major. Archibald Kasson, Colonel Second Regiment of Militia; Thos. Gorton, Lieutenant Colonel; Isaac Johnson, Major.

Officers to command the several trained bands or companies of Militia within the State:

For Warwick.—First Company.—Job Randall, Captain; Jas. Arnold, Lieutenant; James Carder, Ensign.

Second Company.—Squire Miller, Captain; James Jerauld, Lieutenant; John Stafford, Ensign.

Third Company.—Thomas Rice, son of Thomas Rice, Captain; Anthony Holden, Lieutenant; Stukely Stafford, Ensign.

States commanded by Col. Greene, for April, 1779, may be found in "Spirit of '76," page 185. In the same work are also the lists of the several companies.

The cessation of hostilities was announced by Washington in general orders, April 11, 1783, just eight years from the battle of Lexington, and the joyful news was forwarded to each town in the State. The people of Warwick hailed the announcement with gladness. Her soldier citizens could now return to their homes and engage in their ordinary peaceful pursuits. Great Britain had tested the strength and valor of the Yankees,* and found them greater than she supposed; and Yankee Doodle, the song of contempt composed by a tory officer, had found a tune that had inspired the American soldiery with a patriotic enthusiasm that led them on to final victory.

In June, 1795, the town voted to hold their town meetings in the meeting house at Apponaug, in case the society would allow them, otherwise at the house of Caleb Atwood.

* Yankee and Yankee Doodle.—Thatcher in his Military Journal (p. 19,) gives the following account of the origin of the word *Yankee* and of *Yankee Doodle*. "A farmer of Cambridge, Mass., named Jonathan Hastings, who lived about the year 1713, used it as a favorite cant word to express excellence; as a *Yankee* good horse, or *Yankee* good cider. The students of the college hearing him use it a good deal, adopted it and called him *Yankee Jonathan*. Like other cant words, it soon came into general use. The song "Yankee Doodle" was written by a British Sergeant at Boston in 1775, to ridicule the people there when the American army under Washington was encamped at Cambridge and Roxbury."—*Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution, p.* 81. *Note.*

In Drake's "American Indians," another derivation of the word *Yankee* is given; this takes it from a Cherokee word *eankee*, which signifies coward or slave, and was bestowed upon the inhabitants of New England by the Virginians, because they would not assist them in the war with the Cherokees.

CHAPTER VII.

From the year 1800 *to the present time.*

In June, 1805, it was voted, to instruct the representatives in the General Assembly to vote against the erection of any turnpike gate within the county of Kent "to the injury of the inhabitants of said county."

In 1808, there was considerable excitement in the town occasioned by a bill before congress, for raising an army of fifty thousand men, in view of an anticipated war. A town meeting was called, and a series of resolutions passed denouncing the measure.

On April 18, 1810, it was voted in town meeting, that "the price of labor, for an able-bodied man, be seventy-five cents per day, that is, accounting nine hours labor for each day's work, he finding the necessary tools" &c.

In June, 1823, the Town Council were requested, in future to meet the second Monday of each month, and that "each and every one of the members of the council be allowed for their services four dollars a year, and that the law heretofore passed, allowing them eight shillings per year, be, and the same is hereby repealed."

At a town meeting, held Nov. 4, 1856, Thomas P. Lanphear was elected to the General Assembly, to fill the vacancy in the town's representation, occasioned by the death of Ex-Gov. William Sprague.

William Sprague * was one of the stirring business men

* Three brothers: Ralph, Richard and William, came to this country, in 1628, and settled in Salem, Mass. Their father, Edward Sprague, was a fuller, of Upway, Dorsetshire, England. Ralph Sprague, was a prominent man, in Charlestown, Mass. and one of the

of his day and belonged to a race of manufacturers. His father, also named William, was a cotton manufacturer and calico printer, and his descendants have pursued the same business with an energy and success that have made the name of Sprague known in connection with cotton manufacture throughout the civilized world. Previous to his election to the Gubernatorial office, Mr. Sprague had been a representative in Congress, and subsequent to that event, he was chosen United States Senator, a position which he retained until the death of his brother ~~father~~ in 1843, when the demands of his business at home led him to resign his seat in the Senate. Further reference to him will be made, in connection with the accounts of the villages of Natick and Arctic. The following letter from his nephew, ex-Governor Sprague, in answer to a note of enquiry, gives some of the prominent traits of his character:

PROVIDENCE, 8th June, 1875.

Rev. O. P. Fuller:—

Dear Sir:—Your note of the 7th, is before me. The late ex-Governor Sprague died in 1856, almost in my arms. My age at that period was 25. My occupation and observation had been very much restricted up to that time. The burden that fell upon me consequent on the decease of the subject referred to, occupied all my time, until the war, and from that time to the present, very many and at times exciting incidents have occurred, that have in a measure shut me off from events and incidents connected with individuals with whom I have associated. My memory is not of that kind that at will enables me at once to call up without effort, incidents connected either with men or things.

The late ex-Gov. Sprague was an exceedingly reticent man. He seldom exhibited feelings through which one gains an insight into character. I have hardly made up my mind to-day

---

founders of the church there, in 1632; in 1630, the first constable; a representative, in 1637 and eight times afterward. In 1639, the General Court granted him 100 acres of land, "he having borne difficulties in the beginning." He died in 1650, leaving a widow, four sons and a daughter. Richard Sprague was a merchant, and died Nov. 25, 1668, leaving no children. William, the youngest, removed to Hingham, Mass., in 1636, where he died October 26, 1675, leaving eleven children. See Frothingham's Charlestown, Lincoln's History of Hingham and Hosea Sprague's Genealogy of the Sprague family.

as to his weak or strong traits of character, and as to their variety. Knowing myself and my own weaknesses, I find in them much that was similar in the late ex-Governor. He was never mirthful. In that particular I force myself to be otherwise. He was of a thoughtful cast of mind. He lived within himself. This gave him a gloomy appearance, when probably his feelings were cheerful and contented. The absence of cheerfulness, and it may be of mirthfulness, in the character of men, is, in my opinion, a great hindrance to intellectual and spiritual growth. As an offset to this effect, if such it was, ex-Gov. Sprague possessed a physical structure unsurpassed. It was of the grandest character and proportions. I have never come in contact with a man that equalled him in that respect. His skin was as pure and untainted as that of the most delicate woman. His muscles were like steel. If his bones were now to be examined, they would be found to be nearer the consistency of ivory than those of ordinary men. Had the subject before us permitted his real nature its whole power to act, free from the influences of his occupation, in fact, had he permitted himself less excess in the occupation to which he devoted himself, the character and power he would have unfolded would not have been surpassed by any man of his time. As it was, his general success is an evidence of his superiority. Had he abandoned his reticence, and imparted his experience to the young brain to which he left his business, he too would have had no great catastrophe to surmount. It was the reticence of the late ex-Governor Sprague in reference to those connected with him by family ties, that in a large measure may be attributed the check which has come on his business successor.

I wish I could give you an insight into the man. I cannot do so now, without devoting more time for reflection than I have at present command. I will forward your note to his more immediate family, who will give you dates of events that may make your task easier, if in no other way, by allowing you to compare them with those you may already have. I would, if I could, contribute more, than I now have, to the praise of one whom I esteem as a second father.

Very truly &c.,

W. SPRAGUE.

The resignation of Senator Sprague left a vacancy in the United States Senate, which was filled by the appointment of John Brown Francis, January, 1844. Mr. Francis was born in Philadelphia, May 31, 1791. His father was John Francis, who married a daughter of John Brown, a merchant of Providence. Gov. Francis' first wife was Anne Carter Brown, daughter of Nicholas

Brown, whom he married in 1822. She died in 1828, leaving two daughters, one of whom is the wife of Marshall Woods, Esq., of Providence. In 1832, he married his cousin, whose maiden name was also Francis. Gov. Francis died August 9, 1864, and Mrs. Francis, June 14, 1866. Of this marriage there were four children of whom two are now living. John Brown Francis, jr., the only son, died in Rome, of typhoid fever. Feb. 24, 1870. Gov. Francis graduated at Brown University, in 1808. Though of a somewhat retiring disposition, he was early called into public life, and held many offices of trust. He belonged at first to the old Federal party, and subsequently to the Democratic party. He was moderator of the town meetings for many years in succession, interested in the public schools of the town, and from 1824 to 1829 represented the town in the General Assembly. In 1833, he was nominated for Governor by the Antimasons and Jackson men, and elected, and was annually re-elected until 1839. He was elected Chancellor of Brown University in 1841, and held the office until 1854, when he resigned. Gov. Francis had an unusually fine, and commanding appearance. He was affable, courtly and dignified in his manners, and was one of the most popular men of his day. Inheriting an ample fortune, and possessed naturally of a sympathetic, generous nature, he was always found to be a friend to those who needed his counsels or his purse. He lived, and died at Spring Green, in the eastern part of the town.

In June, 1855, a proposition was made to divide the town into voting districts. The subject was referred to the November meeting, at which time the proposition was laid upon the table. At this meeting, a proposition being before the General Assembly, for the setting off of Potowomut from this town, and joining it to East Greenwich, it was voted:

"That the Senator and Representatives of this town, be, and they are hereby instructed to oppose, by all honorable means, the Granting of the Prayer of the Petition of John F. Greene, et. al." "Voted, that John Brown Francis, John R. Waterman,

Simon Henry Greene, William Sprague, Cyrus Harris and Benedict Lapham, be a committee, with full power to employ counsel, and do all things necessary to the proper conducting of the opposition of this town to said petition."

The efforts of this committee were successful, and this fair portion of the town's domain, the birth-place of General Nathaniel Greene, and the residence of the late Chief Justice Richard Ward Greene, remains still a part of the town, though separated from it by the waters of Coweset Bay.

Judge Greene, who died a few months ago, will be regarded as one of the foremost, among the honored names of this state. His stately, dignified form impressed even the stranger. Straight as an arrow, even at four-score years, and standing over six feet, deliberate in his motions, his physical presence inspired respect, in addition to his wisdom and his years. He was born early in the year 1792, and died in the 84th year of his age. He was the son of Christopher and Deborah Ward Greene. His mother was a daughter of Governor Samuel Ward. He was educated at Brown University, and at the time of his death was one of its trustees. He studied law at the Litchfield Law School, an institution which graduated many of the wisest and best lawyers of the American bar. The occasion of his death afforded his associates an opportunity to bear willing testimony to his worth.

What efforts were made for the education of the children of this town during the first seventy-five years of its settlement it is impossible at this time to determine. Though it is probable that educational privileges were limited, it is not likely that the rising generation were allowed to grow up in utter ignorance of the elementary branches of knowledge. The character of the pioneers of this town preclude such a conclusion. The inhabitants were few in number, but a fair proportion of them were possessed of more than ordinary intelligence. Their school privileges and the methods of instruction were of such a character, however, as to find no place in the records of the town. Nor should we expect it to be otherwise, when we consider that the instruction of children was not considered to be the duty of the public until recently. The schools at this time were wholly of

a private character until the inauguration of the public school system, within the past half century; though for many years previous to that event there was a gradual progress toward that system. Early in the last century there are intimations in the town records (see account of Old Warwick on a subsequent page) of such schools in operation, which, though of a private character, afforded privileges to all who chose to avail themselves of them. As the last century closed, and the present dawned, increased interest was manifested in the subject of education, and several societies were incorporated by the General Assembly for this object.

The "Warwick North School Society was incorporated, March, 1794; the "Warwick West School Society," May, 1803; the "Warwick Central School Society," Feb., 1804, and the "Warwick Library Society," May, 1814. The Rhode Island Register for the year 1820, states that "Warwick contains ten schools and two social libraries."*

At the inauguration of the public school system in the State, a new impetus was given to the subject of education; town school committees were appointed to have the general oversight of the schools, the town was divided into districts, and appropriations of money for their support was made thereafter annually. The following persons were chosen the school committee for the year 1829: John Brown Francis, Thomas Remington, Joseph W. Greene, George A. Brayton, Augustus G. Millard, Elisha Brown, Franklin Greene, Henry Tatem, Daniel Rhodes. Thomas Holden, Jeremiah Greene, Sion A. Rhodes, Rice A. Brown and Waterman Clapp. The committee of which, George A. Brayton, late Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of this State, was the Secretary, made a report in behalf of the committee, embracing the preceding year also, (no report of the year 1828 having been previously made), in

* It also states, that there are in the town 520 dwelling houses, 15 cotton factories, 2 woolen factories, one anchor forge, one gin distillery, 12 grain mills, 20 dry goods and grocery stores, and three druggist stores.

which a detailed account of their labors is given. This report states that the committee was organized on the 21st of June, 1828, and proceeded to divide the town into suitable districts and make arrangements for suitable places in which to hold the schools. They divided the town into eleven districts. The Crompton district was set off in 1830. The number of scholars attending the schools in 1829 was reported as 763, and the amount of money expended, $908 50. In 1830, the number of scholars had increased to 840.

In November, 1845, an unsuccessful attempt was made to induce the town to provide convenient school-houses for the several districts. The matter came up the following year again, when it was again decided to leave the several districts to provide for their wants in this respect. It was soon found necessary to appoint some individual, whose duty it should be to superintend the schools, to examine candidates for teaching, visit the schools at stated intervals, and report their condition, with such suggestions for their improvement as in his judgment seemed desirable ; and at a town meeting held Feb. 18, 1848, the committee were authorized to employ a suitable person for this purpose, at an expense to the town of not exceeding fifty dollars. This amount has been gradually increased to $200. The following persons have served the town as superintendents ; Rev. Zalmon Tobey, Rev. Geo. A. Willard, Rev. Benjamin Phelan, Oliver P. Fuller, Ira O. Seamans Esq., Wm. V. Slocum, Esq., and John F. Brown, Esq.

There has been a gradual increase of the number of scholars and expenditures of money, a better class of text-books, and a more thoroughly qualified class of teachers as time has advanced, but whether the children of the town as they leave the schools are generally better informed than those of a score of years ago, may be a question. A larger number leave the public schools at an earlier age than formerly, which would lower the general standard of intelligence in a community. A few do this to enter schools of a higher grade,

but a larger class, especially those whose parents are of foreign birth, to enter the mills and earn their living. The annual expenditures for the schools of this town have advanced from $3,635 61 for the year 1854, $5,162 15 in 1860, $10,274 50 in 1870, to $11,261 07 in 1874. The report of the school committee for the year 1874-5, gives the number of districts as sixteen,—Arctic not included—three of which, Natick, Phenix and Riverpoint, have three departments; four of the remainder have two departments, viz.: Centreville, Apponaug, Crompton and Pontiac; the remainder one only. Number of boys registered, 857; number of girls, 787. Average cost per scholar the preceding year, $6 75.

The rebellion against the United States government assumed a positive form by the bombardment of Fort Sumpter on the 12th day of April, 1861. On the 15th of the same month the President issued his proclamation for seventy-five thousand men, and the next day Gov. Sprague issued his order for the immediate organization of the First Regiment. On the 20th, a detachment of that regiment was on its way to Washington. The work of recruiting was pursued vigorously, the several towns of the State vying with each other in making up their quotas. The amount paid by this town for bounties to soldiers during the progress of the war, was $94,214 52: amount paid in aid of families of volunteers, $28,183 26; aggregate disbursements for war purposes, $122,397 78; amount assumed and repaid by the State, $31,800 00, leaving the actual expense of the town for war purposes, $90,597 78. *

* Adjutant General's Report for 1865.

ACCOUNTS OF THE ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT OF THE SEVERAL VILLAGES IN THE TOWN OF WARWICK.

Sketches of the Origin and Development of the Several Villages in the Town of Warwick.

Before giving a specific account of the several villages that form so important portions of the town of Warwick, let us in fancy ascend one or two of the surrounding hill tops and take a bird's eye view of them. The scenery from them is one of rare grandeur and beauty. Not so extensive, it is true, as may be obtained from the summit of Mt. Washington and other noted elevations, but one that will amply repay the necessary effort to observe it. Nearly a score of thriving manufacturing villages, strung together like beads upon a string, full of busy industry, nestling along the two branches of the river, that gives the village its name, may be seen at a single glance—each possessing its peculiar features of interest, and altogether forming a community of thrift and enterprise that has borne an important part in making our little State noted beyond her limited boundaries.

One of the best views may be had from Prospect Hill, a point on the New London turnpike, midway between the villages of Centreville and Natick, and the best time, the morning, when the sun from the east sends his full beams over the surrounding landscape. To the eastward and ten miles distant lies the earliest settled portion of the town, called originally Shawomet, but of late years, Old Warwick, with the pleasant sea-side summer resorts of Rocky Point, Oakland Beach and Buttonwood Beach, and nearer in the same direction the village of Apponaug. Almost at our feet is the cosy little hamlet of Arctic, upon the south branch of the

Pawtuxet* river, with its spacious mill and cleanly surroundings, its regular rows of tenement houses, skirted with trees, the whole reminding one of a miniature kingdom of children's toy-houses, with the mill as the palace of the king. To the southward lie the villages of Centreville and Crompton, with their manufactories, churches and dwellings embowered with trees, whose heavy foilage adds increasing beauty to the scene. Still farther off, bearing to the right, in homage to the river, we behold the village of Quidneck, with the old "Tin Top," as a prominent object, and still beyond, the village of Anthony, with its mammoth new mill; these last two villages being in the town of Coventry. Washington lies just beyond. These commencing with River Point at our right and out of view from this position, form the seven principal villages of the south branch of the Pawtuxet.

Starting again at our immediate right at River Point, where the two branches of the river unite, and following the north branch we have before us the village of Clyde, with the extensive works of Hon. Simon H. Greene & Sons, Lippitt, Phenix, Harrisville, Arkwright and the less distinctly visible ones of Fiskville, Jackson and Hope. Each lying apparently quiet between the wooded hills that loom up on either side, but teeming with an active, busy population. The last five mentioned lie without the boundaries of Warwick, but belong essentially to the Pawtuxet family.

Moving a few rods to the eastward to the brow of the hill, we have another view, still more extensive. At our feet nearly, lies the village of Natick with its large cotton mills, which take the full flow of the united branches of the Pawtuxet with Pontiac a mile or two

* Pawtuxet is an indian name, as also Pawtucket and Pawcatuck, all names of rivers in Rhode Island. Pawtucket is said to signify *great falls*; Pawtuxet, *little falls*, and Pawcatuck, *no falls*, but I do not vouch for them. Williams in his key to the Indian language does not give their meaning. Judge Potter says Pawtucket means a "union of two rivers and a fall into tide water, because there the fresh water falls into salt".—[Pequot Testimonies, p. 266.

beyond. Thence onward the State Farm in Cranston, and in the distance, Providence, Warren, Bristol, Fall River and Newport. The best time for this view is in the afternoon, when the sun is shining upon them from the west.

An equally extensive and no less beautiful view may be obtained from the eminence on Woodside avenue, near the residence of the late J. W. A. Greene, on the afternoon of a clear day. If the view is taken from these positions on a moonless and cloudless night of winter, when the stars overhead seem reflected by the numerous lights below, the brilliantly lighted mills appear like so many new constellations; and after gazing awhile in dreamy wonder, one is inclined to forget which is the true firmament.

The little streams that squirm their way through these villages, are very industrious, providing the principal and during a greater part of the year almost the sole power for driving the machinery of some thirty large cotton mills, with the necessary machine shops for repairs, with gristmills, sawmills, &c. Each village flows the water back to the one above it, and thus form a succession of watery steps from the reservoirs to the sea. Beside this, and when about exhausted from these accumulated labors, it very benevolently devotes itself to the domestic and mechanical uses of the good people of Providence. So that we may regard the Pawtuxet river, not only as a very benevolent and hard working river, but in some restricted sense as a Rhode Island Institution. To it we owe especially the present prosperity of the villages along its banks, and in a large measure their very existence.*

* In the year 1858, Hon. Henry Rousmaniere. then a resident of this town, published a series of articles in the Providence *Daily Journal*, entitled "Letters from the Pawtuxet," giving a detailed account of the rise and development of most of the villages situated along he line of the river, abounding in historical, genealogical and traditional matter. Mr. Rousmaniere was State Commissioner of Public Schools in the State, and died in Providence several years ago. The "Letters" are honorably mentioned by Lieut. Governor Arnold in his history of Rhode Island, and in a recent conversa-

Old Warwick.

Under this head we propose to speak of the eastern portion of the town, or that part lying east of the village of Apponaug. The term, Old Warwick, applies strictly to only the "Neck," and its immediate vicinity. As the eastern part of the town was the earliest portion settled, and the only part until after King Philip's War, the chief items of interest pertaining to it have already been mentioned in connection with the general history of the town. There are some others of minor importance that will be mentioned in this connection. Pawtuxet village in the northeasterly part was the abode of William Arnold, Robert Coles, William Carpenter and Benedict Arnold, who in 1642, placed themselves and their lands under the protection of Massachusetts, and became a source of considerable vexation to their neighbors at Shawomet. The difficulties were finally settled and the people and their lands on the south side of the river were united to those of Warwick. Pawtuxet was the earliest settled portion of the territory within the present limits of the town. Of its local history the writer is not familiar.

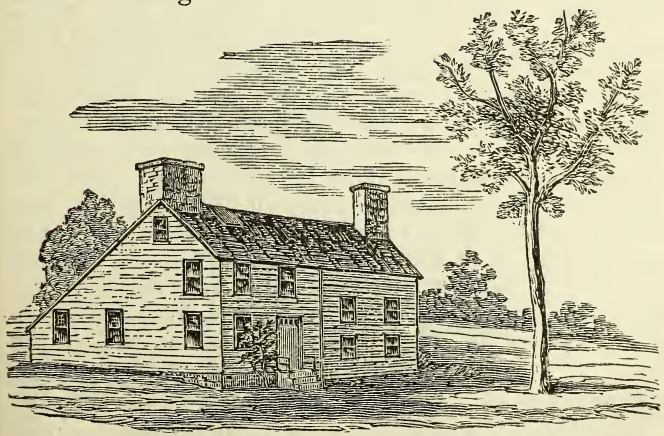
The early name of Warwick, and the one now applied by some to Old Warwick, was Shawomet or Mishawomet, which is an Indian term for a spring. It was the name also early applied to territory on which Boston is situated—called sometimes Shawmut, and is also applied to a neck of land running from Slade's ferry, southwest, near Tiverton. There are several Indian names connected with portions of territory or bodies of water in

tion with Judge Brayton, the latter spoke of them in a commendatory manner. In the course of their publication, Mr. R. corrected some of the statements made in the earlier numbers, and probably would have made others had he revised them for a more permanent form of publication. I have made a very free use of these letters in the following pages, verifying the statements so far as was practicable. There is always considerable risk in detailing events of a semi-historical or traditional nature, especially when they come within the period of persons now living, and only from the consideration that much care and toil has been expended in their preparation, are they presented in these pages.

this part of the town. Occupasnetuxet, or as it is printed in Walling's map, Occu-Pas-Pawtuxet, Cove, the Senior John Greene estate, now owned in part by the heirs of the late Governor Francis; Ouchamanunkanet, meadow, southwest and near Pawtuxet; Pasipuchammuck or Paschuchammuck, Cove, which is the old mill cove at Conimicut; Tuskatucket brook, between Apponaug and Old Warwick; Chopequonset point, a mile south of Pawtuxet; Weeweonk or Waw-weonke creek, on the Nawsauket shore; Wechenama or Nonganeck meadow, between Old Warwick and Pawtuxet river; Posneganset, or Punhanganset or Pushaneganset pond, now called the George Arnold pond, southwest of Pawtuxet village. These names have for the most part been superseded by those of English origin, and of easier pronunciation. Occupasnetuxet designated in early times, not only the cove, but the land of the pioneer, John Greene, in its vicinity. The south portion in later times became known as Passtuxet, and on this portion was his residence.* His house was probably very near the site of the present residence of Mr. Edward A. Cole. An old cellar near the spot many years ago, probably indicated the exact site. John Greene's land extended nearly to Conimicut Point. In 1783, the northern portion, inherited by Major John Greene (see page 69), was purchased by John Brown, and subsequently by inheritance came into possession of its present owners, children of the late Gov. John Brown Francis. John Brown in view of the fact that its ownership changed in the springtime when everything was beginning to look fresh and beautiful, and also in recognition of its former occupants, named it Spring Green, by which term it is still known. It is one of the most beautiful spots in the town, with delightful water views to the eastward, and well-kept lawns and groves, and comprises a tract of

* A statement on page 31 conveys the impression that John Greene, Senior, resided on what is now the Spring Greene estate, which is erroneous. The statement should have been that he "lived and died at Occupassnetuxet," *the northern portion of which is* "now known as Spring Green, or the Gov. Francis Estate."

about seven hundred acres. Near by is Namquid Point, where the Gaspee was destroyed. The old and spacious mansion house, with its various additions made from time to time, dates back to somewhere in the seventeenth century. Near by is an old cone-shaped ice house, which if not the first one built in the State, is probably the oldest one now in existence. In a carriage house is an ancient chariot, which had the honor of bearing Gen. Washington over Rhode Island territory, when he made his visit to the State in August, 1790. The body of the old vehicle is suspended on heavy thorough braces attached to heavy iron holders as large as a man's wrist, the forward ones so curved as to allow the forward wheels to pass under them, in order that the chariot may be turned within a short compass. The chariot has but one seat for passengers, which will accommodate two persons, and an elevated seat for the driver, which is separate from the main body. The wheels are heavy, the hind ones twice the height of the forward ones, the tires of which are attached to the felloes in several distinct pieces. It is an interesting and odd looking vehicle.



THE OLD RANDALL HOLDEN HOUSE.
(From a pencil sketch by Mrs. John W. Greene.)

The Randall Holden house was situated on the north side of main street, about ten feet east of the present new house of Mr. Wm. Spencer. The ancient well is still used. It was one of the most ancient houses of the town, and was always known as the Randall Holden house, though it is not certain that it belonged to the pioneer of that name. His grandchildren are known to have lived in it. It was taken down fifteen or twenty years ago, and a portion of the material was used in the erection of the house now situated about a mile to the westward. Randall Holden, Senior, married Frances Clark, daughter of Jeremiah and Frances (Latham) Clark.* There is a portrait of Lewis Latham, father of Frances Latham, extant, now in possession of Mr. Lewis Greene, of Old Warwick. Randall Holden (see page 24), died July 23, 1692, aged 80 years. His son, Randall, died at the same age, in 1726, and like his father was called to important public positions in the colony. In 1696 he was a Deputy for Warwick; in 1703, a committee, of which he was a member, reported a "settlement of the boundary between Connecticut and Rhode Island," and in Oct. 28, 1719, he was one of a committee to run the lines and make a chart of the colony to be sent home to the English government.†

The old Lippitt house, still standing at the head of the Warwick Neck road, claims a passing notice, not less from its antiquity, than from the associations connected with it. It was the residence of Jeremiah Lippitt, who was Town Clerk for thirty-three years previous to 1776, and the last place in this section of the town, in which the town records were kept for any considerable length of time. When the house was repaired in 1848, on removing the clapboards from the front portion, the marks of the stoop over the door, and also the show window of the southeast room, in which the

* For many of the statements pertaining to this section of the town, I am indebted to Mrs. John Wickes Greene, a lady of considerable antiquarian research.

† Material for a genealogical account of the Holden family is being gathered by Frederick A. Holden, Esq., Washington, D. C.

records were kept, were distinctly visible. It was a place of common resort for those who wished to learn the news and discuss the various topics of the day, sharing the honors in this respect with the taverns and other places of public resort.

Frequent mention is made in the records of town meetings being held at the house of Mary Carder. She was the widow of John, son of Richard Carder, and a daughter of Randall Holden, Senior. She survived her husband many years. Her house stood about five hundred feet west of the road leading to the "Neck," near the present town pound. It was demolished about twenty-five years ago, having been used as a barn for many years previous to that event.

The burial places in the vicinity are quite numerous. Each family in early times having one of its own upon their land. The first interments in the town were made upon land originally belonging to the Senior John Greene, and now in possession of Mr. Edward A. Cole. In a pasture on Mr. Cole's land is a tomb-stone bearing the following inscription:

Here lieth the bodie of Sarah Tefft; interred March 16, 1642, in the 67th year of her age.

The above is a copy from the original stone taken from this spot, and deposited with the R. I. His. Society, in Providence.

Erected in 1868, by Rufus Greene, of Providence, a descendant of 7th Gen. from John Greene, from Salisbury, Eng., in 1635, who was one of the original purchasers of these lands from Miantonomi, in the year 1642.

The original stone at the grave of Sarah Tefft, was probably the earliest evidence of human mortality, of the kind, that the Warwick settlers left to their posterity. There are other graves near by, and at the head of one of them a stone bearing the name of Elizabeth Stone, with the date, 1707. The wives of John Greene and Robert Potter, who died from fright and exposure when the settlers were arrested and carried to Boston in the fall of 1643, were probably buried near this spot and probably John Greene, himself, though there is nothing certain in regard to it. Other spots have been pointed

out as having some claims to this honor. At this time the pioneers were hardly settled in their new homes, and the fact that an interment had been made in this spot in 1642, suggests that others dying so soon afterwards would be likely to be buried in the same place. Up to 1663 (see page 60), it seems to have been the intention of the settlers to provide some place where they could all be associated in death as they had been in life. This idea was, however, subsequently abandoned, and each family provided a suitable spot for itself. The Randall Holden ground is near that of the Wickes', at the head of the cove. One of the old places now nearly obliterated is about one hundred feet from the present school house. "One of the graves was that of Mr. Emmett, who was a school teacher at the time of his death, which took place in the year 1727. Good substantial slate stones with suitable inscriptions marked the place of his interment until the vandalism that came in with our free schools broke them up."* The land around this spot was a common down to within a recent period, and an orchard occupied a portion of it. Some of the trees of which were standing to a comparative late date. A public burial place was laid out previous to Feb. 20, 1663, and referred to under that date, with a lot for a town house adjoining—"ye buryinge place layd out for ye towne is eight poles squaer, joinging to ye western end of Peter Burzecott's aker of land,"—but its exact location I have not been able to determine. Perhaps this may be the spot referred to. The town house probably failed of completion, though some preparations were made toward the building. The Indian war that broke out a few years after, possibly interfered with the good intentions of the people in that particular, or if it was built it perished in the general destruction of the war. The lot was early appropriated for school purposes, and the school house was used for the town meetings, as the following act of the town indicates:

* Several of these items are contributed by John Holden, Esq.

"At a town meeting held in Warwick at the house of Capt. James Carder, this 18th of January, 1715-16, Mr. Richard Greene, Moderator, Voated. that whereas a house hath lately bin built upon the town orchard for a schoole hous and great part of the charge hath bin paid by some particular persons, therefore upon further consideration, It is surrendered up to be for the use of the towne for towne meetings upon occasions only. Reserving the liberty that it may be still for the use of a schoole hous for themselves and the rest of the town that shall see cause and remaining part of the cost and charge to be paid by a rate levied upon the whole towne the sum of thirteene pounds in money or pay equivalent, to be paid to those that built the hous as above s'd to be paid out of the next towne rate, therefore we the proprietors for further encouragement of the said schoole wee doe by these presents Ennex the above said lot and orchard thereunto for the use of said schoole."

This school house probably went to decay before the century closed, as Hon. John R. Waterman, who was born Feb. 19, 1783, says he went to school in what was then known as the new school house. It stood very near the church. A good pencil sketch of it is preserved in the family of Mr. Waterman. Among the earlier teachers remembered by Mr. Waterman, were Joseph Carder, son of James; Charles Morris, who taught four years, and afterwards became a purser in the Navy; Thomas Lippitt, a Warwick man, who married Waity Arnold, daughter of David, who recently died in Providence; Ephraim Arnold, of Warwick. The venerable Mr. Waterman had his customary family reunion at his residence on his last birth day, having then arrived at the age of 92. All his children, including the one from Virginia, were present. The following extract from the account of the gathering, we clip from the Providence *Journal:*

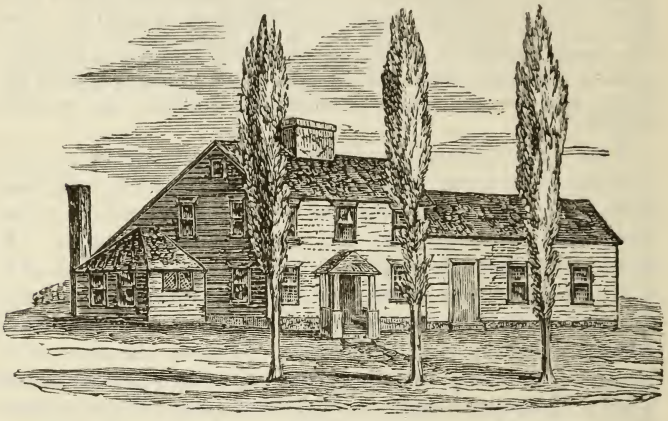
"It was gratifying to find that "Time's wasting fingers" had touched their venerable father but slightly, and that in his case,

"The stern footsteps of decay
Come stealing on"

almost imperceptibly. This result, the old gentleman himself attributes to his systematic mode of life, and his simple and abstemious habits. His diet is of the very plainest, reduced in quantity to what most men would call "starvation rates."

But it is to this regimen he ascribes his remarkable exemption from many of the sufferings incident to old age. His intellect unclouded, his memory fresh and accurate, his spirits cheerful, his relish for life scarcely abated—these he thinks, are blessings full worth the price he pays.

In evidence of executive ability, rare at his age, may be quoted the management of his large farm. Like a skillful general, marking out a campaign, Mr. W. plans and supervises everything, even to the smallest details; and seldom it is that children or grandchildren get ahead of him. Acre for acre, few farms in this section show better result."



The above spacious old domicil, known as the Benedict Arnold tavern, attained to considerable celebrity in its palmy days, being a place of resort for those who delight in "tripping the light fantastic toe." Lieut. Governor Greene informs me that in his youthful days he had often visited it for this purpose. The young people for many miles around in the long winter evenings were wont to assemble here and hold their merry-makings, and the traveller stopped here on his journey, for a night, assured of finding good accommodations for "man and beast." It was situated on the north side of Main street, between the Quaker Meeting House and the road leading to Providence. It was also a place of resort for the older portion of the people, where they discussed

the news of the day. Mrs. Maplet Wickes, widow of William Wickes, who married Josiah, the father of Bendict Arnold, had in her widowhood been licensed to keep a tavern, but whether this was the building in which she entertained travellers or not, is unknown. Benedict Arnold was the grandfather of John Wickes Greene, Esq. The old building was demolished about the year 1840.

Three acres of the extreme point of Warwick Neck, was conveyed to John Quincy Adams, President of the United States, and his successors, on May 17, 1828, by William Greene. The consideration was $750. The point was purchased as a site for a light house. Capt. Benjamin Greene, father of the above-named William, had earned his title upon the sea. It is said the Captain had an orchard, and the sailors along shore so molested the Captain's wife by stealing the fruit, that she denounced the whole class as rogues and thieves, excepting only her husband. An anecdote is told of the Captain, that when he was president of the town council, some one proposed to the council that there should be an inoculation for the small pox, which was prevalent in some of the other towns. Whereupon it is said the council voted that they would not have the small pox in the town by inoculation, *or any other way.* Probably the vote upon the matter, if taken, was not recorded.

ROCKY POINT.

Rocky Point, one of the famous shore resorts of Narragansett Bay, and by those competent to judge, said to be the most picturesque and beautiful spot on the coast from Maine to Florida, has rapidly grown in popularity for the last thirty years. It early belonged to the Stafford family. Two daughters finally inherited it, Mary, who married Thomas Holden, brother of John, who lives on the hill, and Phebe (Stafford) Lyon, wife of Jasper Lyon. The former sold her portion to Capt. Winslow, about the year 1847, for $1,200, and the latter sold hers to the same person a short time after for about

the same price. Capt. Winslow commenced to make improvements, laying out the income in this manner until he sold it to Byron Sprague for $60,000. Mr. Sprague further improved it, building the observatory and the spacious private dwelling house in 1865. It now belongs to the American Steamboat Company. Various changes and improvements have been made annually, until it has become a paradise for excursionists and pleasure seekers. Twenty years ago the rocks were all there, and the cove of less ample dimensions than now, but the spacious hotel, the mammoth dining hall, the concrete walks, and flying horses, and bowling alleys, and shooting galleries, and stables, and monkey cage, and inclined railroad, and mounds, filled with cart-loads of clam shells, enclosed with picket fences, to awaken the idea in susceptible minds of some dead Pumham lying within them, and passages under rocks of a thousand tons weight—all these are comparatively modern improvements. The locality is adapted equally for the crowds of excursionists, who land by thousands on its wharf, and for those who seek rest and relaxation in the bracing atmosphere, and find here a temporary home.

Within the past few years real estate has taken a sudden rise in the vicinity, and many comfortable summer residences have been erected by persons living in Providence and elsewhere. The Warwick Railroad has been built during the past year, and the ceremony of driving the last spike was performed Dec. 3, 1874, and the road opened for travel in July of the present year. The road is eight and fifty-two one hundredths miles in length, and connects Providence with Oakland Beach. Its cost completed was estimated at $200,000.

Leaving Warwick Neck in a southerly direction, we come to Horse Neck, across Warwick Cove, on the extreme point of which is Oakland Beach, another summer sea-side resort.

OAKLAND BEACH.

Oakland Beach is a new candidate for the favor of the people, and the hotel, erected in 1873, and other build-

ings, with the various objects of attraction, have already succeeded in rivalling Rocky Point in the numbers that flock from every direction during the season to enjoy brief seasons of relaxation. The grounds have been tastefully laid out. An artificial pond, spanned by two rustic bridges has been excavated, and winds gracefully about the grounds, supplied by water from the sea at high tide, over which a fleet of boats are constantly passing. Here too are the flying horses, and the shooting galleries, and the dizzy swings, etc., and that which seems to be the special attraction to many, the clam dinners, when scores of bushels of the bi-valve, roasted upon the hot stones, find their way to the hungry mouths of the excursionists. We venture the opinion that more clams are eaten in Warwick during the months of July and August, than in any other town or city in New England, if not in the country.

THE BUTTONWOODS.

The old James Greene homestead, at the Buttonwoods, at present owned by Henry Whitman Greene, Esq., a descendant of the eighth generation from John Greene, senior, is a place of some historic interest. The cellar walls of the first dwelling-house, erected upon the place, probably by James Greene, son of John, and brother of the Deputy Governor John jr., may still be seen. It was built of stone, about thirty feet long by fifteen wide, one story with a basement opening toward the east. The house was demolished more than sixty years ago. The present dwelling, built a few feet from the old one, was erected in 1687, and is said to have been seven years in building. It was built by James, the son of the former. The east end, with the chimneys, are of brick, the clay of which was taken from Warwick cove, and burnt upon the farm. The mortar was made of shell lime, which was also burnt near by. Within the building are various evidences of its strength and antiquity. The mammoth fireplace and heavy oaken, protruding

beams (the latter as seen from the cellar, formerly the foundation for the flooring, being about a foot square, and not more than a foot apart,) with heavy stair ways leading to the upper story, all have an ancient look. The present proprietor has a cane which has been handed down from his ancestors. The tradition respecting it is, that James Greene, the second of that name, bought it in England, while on a visit there. It was made of Malacca wood, surmounted with a heavy ivory knob, made from a whale's tooth ; beneath this is a silver ferule with the initials "I. G." and the date "1687," with an iron point, about two inches long at the bottom of the stick. It would be a formidable weapon in the hands of a strong man if used as a bayonet.

A few rods from the building stands one of the ancient Buttonwood trees, from which the farm receives its familiar appellation of the Buttonwoods. This old tree measures, near the ground, seven feet in diameter.

James Greene, senior, took up his residence at Potowomut, upon lands that have continued in possession of his descendants. He married Deliverance Potter, daughter of Robert Potter, for his first wife and Elizabeth Anthony of Rhode Island, for his second, Aug, 3, 1665. He died April 27, 1698, at the age of 71. His will devising his estate and duly witnessed by Anne Greene, Pasco Whitford and William Nickols, bears the date March 22, 1698.

His son James, residing at Nausauket, died March 12, 1712, at the age of 52. His will is dated the day before his death: after committing his "soul unto ye hands of ye only True God, and Blessed Redeemer, Jesus Christ, in and through whom, I hope to obtain mercy and forgiveness of my manifold sins and Transgressions, and to be received by him into his everlasting kingdom," he provides that "his loving wife Mary Greene," shall have half of his house and farm during her life, which upon her decease was to go to his son James; the other half, was given to his son Fones Greene, with legacies to his remaining seven children. Fones Greene, died July 29, 1758, at the age of 67. His will was duly executed on

the 10th of July previous, witnessed by Thomas Rice, jr., Anne Rice and Jeremiah Lippitt. He gave his "mansion house and westermost part of my homestead farm, together with all the buildings," to his son James; also his "thatch bed and upland," on the easterly part of his farm nearly opposite "to where the channel of the Horse-neck cove, so called, branches out into two channels." Provisions were made for his wife, giving her the use of a portion of the mansion house and a privilege in " the old house, and cheese house," and requiring his sons to provide out of the estate suitable provisions during her life.

Capt. James Greene, the oldest of the six children of Fones, just mentioned, and chief heir of his father's landed estate at Nausauket, was born Dec. 2, 1713, married Patience, daughter of Capt. John Waterman, April 10, 1740, and died Sept. 3, 1802, aged 88. "He was a member of the Baptist Society in Warwick for upwards of sixty years." His last will is dated Sept. 14, 1799, and witnessed by James Whipple, Bowen Arnold and James Jerauld. He gives to James Greene, two-thirds of his homestead farm, with the buildings thereon, (excepting a portion of the house, which he gave to his grandson, James Warner Greene,) also two-thirds of his "thatch bed at the south end of the Neck," and an equal portion of all his other lands. To his grandson, Warner James Greene, the remaining third of the homestead farm, thatch bed, and other lands. To his daughter, Patience, who married Abraham Lockwood, his state securities, certain sums of money, household articles &c., with various bequests to his grand-children. His wife had died about five years previous. On the death of his father James, his only son Warner James Greene, who had already inherited one-third of the estate from his grandfather, received the remaining two-thirds of the homestead, or so much of it as remained in possession of his father at the time of his death, and on the decease of Warner James Greene, it came into the possession of its present occupants.

Of this estate were sold, three years ago, one hundred and thirty acres of land, bordering upon the beach, to an association of gentlemen, known as the Buttonwood Beach Association, for $22,000. This association has since laid out the grounds in a tasteful manner, and placed them in the market. They erected a large Hotel in 1872, at a cost of some $20,000. Some fifty or more cottages, some of them quite expensive, have been already erected, and each year increases the number. The grounds are pleasantly located, having a beach a mile long, surmounted by a bluff nearly the whole length, some eight or ten feet high. The elevated ridge of Warwick Neck shelters it from the cold east winds, which render Martha's Vineyard so frequently cheerless, while the warm southerly and westerly outlook, affords ample scope for the genial breezes from those directions. To the southward lie the waters of the Narragansett, with the waters of the Coweset reaching to the village of East Greenwich, with Chippewanoxet in the fore-ground, and across the bay the fertile farms and stately dwellings of Potowomut. Still further south are the islands of Prudence and Patience, Jamestown and the island city of Newport. The constitution of the Buttonwood Beach Association requires that six out of its nine managers, with the president, shall be of the Baptist denomination, giving it somewhat of a denominational character.

APPONAUG AND COWESET SHORE.

We find a reference to Apponaug as early as the year 1663, in the proprietors' records, but of no permanent settlement until the year 1696, when John Micarter of Providence, erected his fulling mill on Kekamewit brook.*

* See page 95. "At a proprietors' meeting, held January 8th, 1722-3, Major Anthony Low, moderator, Major Job Greene, Capt. John Waterman and Capt. Benjamin Greene, were appointed a committee, to agree with Samuel Greene, concerning the Fulling mill grant and to present a plat of the same for the approval of the proprietors."—*Proprietors' Records.*

"At a proprietors' meeting, called by a warrant, and held at the

In the earlier reference it is called Aponahock, and in the later Aponake. The word is an Indian term, according to Roger Williams, and signifies an oyster. Williams, writes it Opponenauhack. The place became known as the Fulling mill, but finally resumed its ancient appellation, by which it is now more generally known. An arm of the cove that makes up in the rear of where formerly stood the old Baptist meeting-house, is known by the name of Pawwaw cove. The tradition is that an Indian priest or pawwaw, was drowned there while attempting to cross it. Apponaug cove in early times, was several feet deeper than at present, and even since the year 1800, sloops of fifteen tons burden found no difficulty in entering it, and approaching the store of Jacob Greene & Co.

In June, 1796, the General Assembly, granted permission to John Stafford to erect a tide mill, for the grinding of corn and other grains, at or near the bridge, "provided that the mill dam be made and erected with suitable waste-gates for venting the superfluous water, and in such a manner as not to back the water or otherwise injure the mills of Mr. Caleb Greene; and also provided, that the said John Stafford, shall make, and leave open at all proper times, a suitable passage, not less than sixteen feet wide, in the said dam, for the passage of rafts and boats up and down said river."

---

house of Josiah Hynes, in Warwick, the thirty-first day of January, A. D. 1735-6. Voted: John Wickes, chosen chairman. Present 26 proprietors. The committee have presented their Returne by a plat, made by Capt. Thomas Rice, surveyor, dated January 17 day, 1735-6, which was voted and accepted by the proprietors, and accordingly the Proprietors have drawn their generall allotments, which may fully appear by the plat and list thereof—*Ibid.*

The above paragraph refers to a tract of land, "Lighing between Sweet's meadow and Aponaugh brig." The tract was divided into fifty-one lots, John Wickes drew the first, and Richard Waterman the fifty-first.

"A true plat, errors excepted, of part of the Proprietors' commons, called ye fower miles commons lying near Apponog, part near ye Bridge and part near wood pint, so called, which was surveyed with the assistance of Colonell Joseph Stafford, Capt. Charles Holden and Capt. Thomas Rice, committee which was by the proprietors appinted for ye same, and platted this 35 [25?] of Oct., A. D. 1751. Voted, that this plat be accepted by the proprietors.—*Ibid.*

Whether the original fulling mill was kept in continuous operation from its early beginning, to the time when the building known as such, ceased operations, some sixty years ago, or what changes it underwent during the first century, it is perhaps, impossible to say.

It was followed by a cotton mill, run by a company, of which Capt. Caleb Greene, father of Mr. Albert D. Greene, was the agent. The mill was of three stories, shingled on all sides, and remained, until about the time the Print works went into operation. There was also a saw and grist mill in operation near by, for some years. Just in the rear of Mr. Benjamin Vaughan's house, was a small building used for the carding of wool, which was brought in by the neighboring farmers, and when carded was carried home and spun for use. It was run a part of the time by a Mr. Manchester, and also by the Wilburs. Mr. Wilbur, father of the late Col. Peleg Wilbur, of Washington village, had a store in the village, in the year 1800 and afterwards, in which he sold dry and West India goods, and in one part was kept the usual supply of New England rum. It is said there were not less than seven of these variety stores at one time, and several taverns, all of which, kept liquor for sale at retail. The old Wilbur house still stands on the east side of the street, leading toward Greenwich. Jacob Greene, brother of Gen. Nathaniel Greene, had a store out in the water, off against Mrs. Remington's lot, for convenience, perhaps in unlading merchandise from the sloops that entered the harbor. The water surrounded it. One of the oldest houses, and perhaps the first framed house in the village, stands next north of Mr. Atwood's hotel.

Early in the present century, sloops and schooners were built here, and one ship is remembered by a person now living as also having been built. Trade was carried on with neighboring ports to a considerable extent. Jacob Greene & Co. here shipped their anchors from their forge in Coventry, and received their coal and black sand. It was thought at one time, by some, that

the village would come to much larger proportions and assume greater importance than it has ever arrived at; and one of the inhabitants—as he beheld several houses then recently erected, in the exuberance of his imagination, and with a preliminary remark uttered in not very choice language,—declared that "Apponaug will yet be bigger than London."

On two of the four corners, in the heart of the village, were taverns; on the southeast, a blacksmith shop occupied by Gideon Congdon who died very suddenly; and on the south was the old house in which Samuel Greene, son of the Deputy-Governor, John Greene, lived. Samuel Greene married a daughter of Benjamin Gorton, one of the sons of Samuel Gorton, Senior. He afterwards purchased of Samuel Gorton, Jr., the house which the latter had erected on one of the Coweset farms near Greenwich, now occupied by Ex-Lieut.-Gov. William Greene. He, however, continued to reside at Apponaug until his death. He died of small pox at the age of fifty. His son, Gov. William Greene, resided on the estate purchased of Gorton. The old Greene house, which stood back a little from the street, was torn down forty-eight years ago and its timbers were put into the new one erected the same year upon the corner. It still remains in the Greene family. One of the ancient houses of the place, a one-story building, stood upon the site of the present residence of the venerable Daniel Brown (now in his ninety-fourth year), near the railway depot. The present residence of Mr. Brown was built about eighty-five years ago, by Nathaniel and James Stone, and was subsequently purchased by Joseph Brown, father of the present owner. A choice bit of water, called the Sweet-Meadow Brook, passes through the farm and has been the source of considerable interest to Mr. Brown. Capt. Brown and his father also were born in the old house, according to the Captain's statements. In the chambers of Capt. Brown's house lived Mr. Caleb Arnold for a while, and there, his son, Mr. John B. Arnold, of Centreville, was born. Joseph Arnold, brother of Caleb, was a revolu-

tionary soldier, and drew a pension as major, to the close of his life. Col. Thomas Westcott, a descendant of one of the founders of the town, and a man of some note in the early part of the century, was the Sheriff of Kent county, and at one time a General in the militia. He married Marcy Arnold, of Cranston, February 4, 1781, and had eight children. Susanna was born March 29, 1782; Lucy, December 30, 1783; Catherine, May 5, 1785; Jaleel, February 3, 1788; Thomas, February 13, 1790; John, August 25, 1792; Samuel A., December 11, 1794; Aribut, November 15, 1796; Augustus A., May 11, 1798. The two last died in infancy. Catherine married William Marble for her first husband, and James Haven for her second. She died in Centreville, a few years ago. Her son, Thomas Marble, Esq., is superintendent of the mills at Allendale. Allen, another son, was drowned in New Bedford in 1860.

One of the noted residents of the village, and whose influence extended beyond its limits, was Charles Brayton, for many years clerk of the town, and from May, 1814, to May, 1818, an Associate Judge of the Supreme Court. He was subsequently chosen to the same position in 1827 and remained several years. His father, Daniel Brayton, was a blacksmith and removed from Old Warwick. He removed his shop from Old Warwick to Apponaug, to near the spot where his son, the Hon. Wm. D. Brayton, formerly a Member of Congress, now resides. Hon. George A. Brayton, late Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, is also one of his sons. The latter was elected Associate Justice in 1843, remaining in that position until 1868, when he was elected Chief, and remained in that position until within about a year. He is a graduate of Brown University, class of 1824.

Previous to the building of the Town House, in 1834-5, the town meetings were held at various places, chiefly at the taverns; and the privilege of having them was, in later years, sold at auction to the highest bidder. The benefits accruing to the successful bidder

were probably derived from the increased amount of liquor that would be sold upon his premises during the meetings. The following is an extract from the town records referring to this matter:

At a Town Meeting held at Daniel Whitman's Inn on the 25th of July, 1812, it was "Voted that the holding of the Town Meetings be sold to the highest Bidder, to any person within the Town of Warwick, for one year, and that the money arising therefrom be paid into the Town Treasury; and the same was according Struck off to Benjamin Greene, (S. C.) for the sum of One Hundred and Sixty-five Dollars, who was the Highest Bidder; that the same be paid into the Treasury at the Expiration of the Year, and that Security be given to the satisfaction of the Town Treasurer within Ten Days."

At a subsequent meeting the town accepted the note of Benjamin Greene, endorsed by Caleb Greene, Jr., "for the sum the town meetings were bid off for."

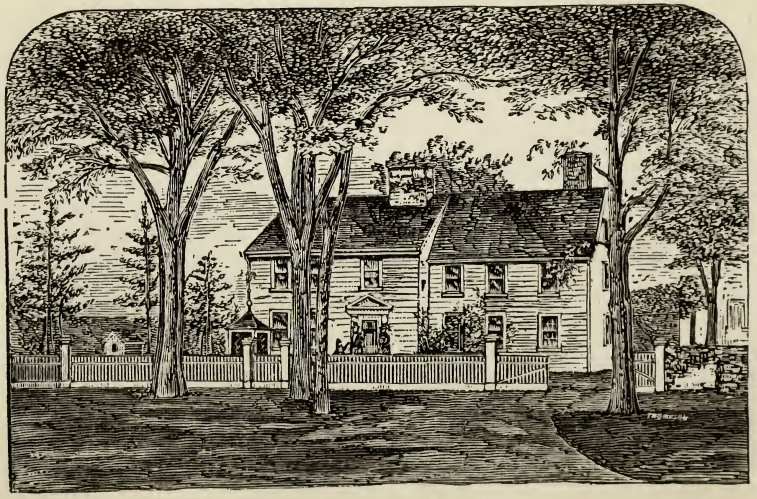
Previous to 1849 the grounds about the Town House presented a barren, desolate appearance; the old ash tree in the rear of the clerk's office being about the only tree of importance upon the grounds. At the April town meeting of this year the town requested its clerk to "procure and set out five elm trees, in front of the Town House lot and guard the same against cattle by placing around each tree a strong fence or barricade." As the other trees upon the grounds at the present time are of the same kind, and about the same size, it is probable they were also set out about the same period. At the same meeting a sum not exceeding two hundred dollars was voted to build a shed upon the rear portion of the lot. At the April town meeting, in 1854, the Kentish Artillery were granted the privilege of building an Armory on the eastern portion of the town house lot.

In the year 1854 there was more than usual interest in the temperance movement. Efforts on the part of the temperance people looking toward the suppression of the traffic, were met with violent opposition on the part of their opponents, and occasional acts of violence for the purpose of intimidating the more active promoters of the reform, were resorted to. One of these law-

less and disgraceful and cowardly acts was perpetrated in the village of Apponaug, which was followed a few years after by one of murderous malignity in the village of Centreville. In the former village a keg of powder was placed in the barn of Mr. William Harrison and near the then residence of the present town clerk, and exploded, blowing the barn to pieces and seriously endangering the lives of the people in the vicinity. The Town Council immediately offered a reward of two hundred dollars for the arrest and conviction of the person or persons who committed the act, and the town, a few days after (Nov. 7), offered an additional reward of five hundred dollars, but no one was convicted.

Passing southward we come to the site of the old Episcopal meeting house which stood about midway between Apponaug and Greenwich. It was erected here in 1728, having formerly stood in Newport where it bore the name of Trinity church. According to tradition, it was floated from Newport to this place, where it remained for over thirty years, when the migratory spirit came over it again and it was taken down once more and placed upon the water with the intention of removing it to Old Warwick. A storm came on and the materials were scattered and never reached their destination. Chippewanoxet, a name euphonious in Indian but rude and diabolical in English, it being interpreted Devil's Island, is a small Island at high tide, near the summer resort known as Read's Palace. An old burial spot a short distance from it and near the railroad culvert is traditionally of Indian origin.

In reaching this point we have passed the palatial residence of Amasa Sprague, Esq., at the old Ladd watering-place, the most costly dwelling-house, probably, in the town ; with its extensive and beautiful lawns and shrubbery. To the southward and not far from the site of the old Indian burial ground, is the pleasant residence of the late Dea. Moses Wightman, formerly owned and occupied by the late Rev. Dr. Crane and long known as the Oliver Gardiner house. On the hill



THE GOVERNOR GREENE MANSION.

the massive stone dwelling-house of Alfred A. Read, Esq., vying, in architectural beauty, with the Sprague house, to the northward, and overlooking Narragansett Bay and the surrounding country. On the corner of Division street and the road leading to Apponaug is an old house occupied during the first decade of the present century and for many years, by John Mawney who was postmaster for many years in the adjoining village.

The old cozy mansion presented in the engraving, is the residence of Ex-Lieut.-Gov. Wm. Greene, and is one of the historic houses of the town. The original or southeastern portion was built about the year 1685, by Samuel Gorton, Jr., whose father was one of the twelve original purchasers of the town lands. It lays no claim to architectural beauty. The old colonial style of architecture, as indicated by the few dwelling-houses still preserved, was one in which the owner studied carefully his means and his necessities rather than the development of his architectural taste. Built, usually, of the best timber of the surrounding forests, it became not only the quiet home of his family in times of peace, but also his castle in seasons of danger. As his family increased and more room was demanded, an addition was built on some convenient side, or another story was added. Sometimes, as in the present case, where no lack of means prevented the removal of the old building and the erection of one of modern structure and elegance, a no less serious obstacle intervened. The old house, limited in capacity and homely in appearance, had become sacred to its possessor, by the many time-hallowed associations connected with it. It was the home of his ancestors long since gone to their rest. Within its venerable walls he first lisped his mother's name, and no other dwelling, however convenient or elegant, would ever seem so much like home to him. From such considerations the old dwelling was allowed to remain; subject, however, to such modifications as the necessities of the occupants demanded. The building fronts to the south.

The large stone chimney in the centre of the building belonged to the original part and was built according to the custom of the times, half out of doors, having been enclosed when the addition was made on the west side at a subsequent date. The one on the eastern end has been taken down since the photograph from which the engraving was taken was procured, and extensive additions have been made in the rear. The front however, still retains its ancient form. Some interior modifications have also been made. The old grandfatherly fire-places in whose cosy corners, children half grown could stand erect, and look upward at night and count the stars, with the well polished brass fire dogs reflecting their faces in grotesque shapes, have been superseded by modern inventions. There is still preserved, however, an air of the olden time, in the low studded rooms, the heavy oaken beams, here and there protruding from the walls and ceiling, the figured porcelain tiles about the fire-places, and various arrangements for comfort or ornament, that would not fail to attract the curiosity of the visitor.

The small building in front, enclosed partly in lattice work, was built for a well-curb in 1794. On its apex is a gilded weather-cock, which from its low and protracted position must have been in a chronic state of uncertainty as to which way the wind blew. The well is still preserved, though not at present in use. It was originally provided with the old-fashioned sweep. The extensive out-buildings are of modern structure, having been built chiefly by the present resident, and are provided with all the conveniences that wealth can furnish for the various kinds of live stock in which the Governor takes a considerable interest.

The house has been the home of one of the historic families of Rhode Island for several generations, and in this circumstance lies its chief claim to special interest.

Samuel Greene, who was the youngest son of the Deputy Governor John Greene, married the daughter of Benjamin Gorton, brother of Samuel Gorton jr., and pur-

chased the estate of the latter in 1718, the farm was the 17th of the "Coweset purchase." Samuel Greene died two years after the purchase of the estate from Gorton, when it came into the possession of his son William, who held the office of Deputy Governor of Rhode Island from July 15, 1740, to May, 1743, and afterwards that of Governor, for nearly eleven years, between 1743 and 1758, dying in office Jan. 23, 1758. During the year 1758, the west portion of the house was built by Wm. Greene, jr., a new aspirant for political honors. It was enlarged in view of his approaching marriage, and was destined to gather about it associations rich in historic and family interest. In the year 1777, its owner was elected to the office of Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and in the following year to that of Governor, a position which he ably filled for eight successive years. The war of the revolution was then in progress and the west room became the Governor's council room. In it the Governor and his council with Gen. Sullivan, Gen. Nathaniel Greene, Lafayette, Rochambeau and other notable personages, both civil and military, held frequent consultations upon important national affairs. Here their several views were exchanged, questions of expediency discussed and grave matters of doubt unravelled.

At intervals, when the demands of duty were less pressing, they were wont to gather here for temporary relaxation and enjoy the generous hospitalities of the Governor's family. The acquaintances thus formed ripened into personal friendships that were destined to be gratefully acknowledged in after years. The room still contains some mementos of those times. On its walls may be seen a large mezzotint engraving of Gen. Nathaniel Greene, presented by Lafayette to the daughter of Gen. Greene many years afterwards, which bears on its lower margin the following inscription in the hand-writing of the patriotic Frenchman:—

"To dear Mrs. Shaw, from her father's companion in arms and most intimate friend—Lafayette."

A portrait of Gen. Greene, painted by Charles Peale,

and said to be the best one extant, hangs on the opposite wall. It originally belonged to the collection of the Hon. William Bingham, of Philadelphia, who was a member of the United States Senate at the same time that the Hon. Ray Greene, the father of the present resident, held a similar position from Rhode Island. On the death of Mr. Bingham, his collection was scattered, and this painting was accidentally discovered subsequently in Philadelphia, where its present owner was fortunate enough to secure it.

Among the notable visitors of that, and subsequent years, was Dr. Franklin, who was on terms of intimacy with the family, and usually made a friendly visit here whenever he came to New England. While in France, he kept up a frequent correspondence with one of the members of the family, his letters still being preserved in the family archives. The west window overlooking a beautiful valley, bears the name of "Franklin's window," from the interest he is said to have taken in sitting beside it and gazing at the prospect it afforded. In the east room, hanging upon the wall, is a small bronze medallion of the old philosopher and statesman, which the Governor assured me was hung there by Franklin himself. In this latter room, in one corner, let down into the floor several inches, and then reaching to the ceiling overhead, stands an old coffin-shaped clock, ticking away, as it has done for the past one hundred and fifty years. Among the interesting manuscript relics, besides the letters of Franklin, is an original one of Washington and several of his autographs attached to public documents, letters of Webster, Henry Clay and John Quincy Adams.

It was in this house that Gen. Nathaniel Greene, then living in Coventry, and engaged in business with his brothers, in their anchor forge, became acquainted with Miss Catherine Littlefield, daughter of John Littlefield, Esq., of New Shoreham. They were married in the west room, by Elder John Gorton, July 20, 1774.

In 1797, Hon. Ray Greene, son of Gov. William

Greene, jr., then the possessor of the old family residence, was appointed a United States Senator, for two years, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of the Hon. William Bradford. He was one of the talented and popular men of the times, and in 1799, was returned to the same position for the term of six years In 1801 he resigned his position to accept the office of District Judge of Rhode Island, to succeed Judge Bourne. The appointment was made by John Adams as he was about retiring from the presidential office. There was some informality connected with the appointment, which was discovered too late to be rectified by Mr. Adams, and when the matter was referred to his successor, Mr. Jefferson, he refused to rectify it, and appointed instead, one of his own political adherents to that office. Mr. Greene thus by a simple misunderstanding on the part of another, lost both his senatorial and judicial offices.

The present resident was graduated at Brown University in the class of 1817. Among his class-mates were Ex-Governor Charles Jackson, Judge William R. Staples, Rev. Dr. Henry Jackson and Professor Edward R. Lippitt. For forty-two years he was a resident of Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was specially interested in the development of its public schools, and officially connected with them during most of that period. In 1862, he returned to his ancestral home, and in 1866, was elected to the office of Lieut. Governor of the State, Gen. Burnside receiving the office of Governor. On the following year he was re-elected and at its close retired from official station, to pass the evening hours of an already long and busy life, in the quiet repose of the old homestead.

Passing through the grounds to the rear of the house, we come to the old family burial place, in a quiet secluded spot, where repose the deceased members of the family of several generations. The lot is of a circular form and closely surrounded by a tall evergreen hedge composed of the pine, arbor vitæ and Norway spruce varieties, tastefully intermingled and completely shutting out the view from the outside. Most of the stones

bear the simple name, time of the death and age of the deceased, without any attempt to eulogize their virtues.

The oldest dates noticed were those of 1741, 1752, 1758 and 1760. Here lie two of the Governors of Rhode Island, with their wives beside them.

The following are verbatim copies of the inscriptions on two of the stones:

In memory of the
Hon^{bl} William Greene Esq^{r}
Governor of the Colony:
who departed this life
Jany 23d A. D. 1758
In ye 62d year of his age.

In memory of the
Honorable William Greene Esqr
Governor of this State for a number of years,
Principally during the period of the successful
Exertion for the Independence of America,
who departed this life
Nov. 29th 1809.
In the 78th year of his age.

CROMPTON.

Previous to the year 1800, the territory, for miles around, was in possession of a comparatively few families; Westerly, and reaching into Coventry, were the estates of the Tingleys and Mattesons; on the south was the farm of Thomas Arnold, a part of one of the original Coweset farms, and assigned to Richard Carder in 1685; a portion of which is now owned by the heirs of Jonathan and James Tiffany.

Thomas Arnold, of Coventry, on the 11th day of March, 1783, as per deed of that date, sold to Thomas Matteson, son of John, for one hundred and twenty-one pounds, seventeen shillings, lawful money, seventeen acres of land, bounded, "north, part on a pond and part on land of James Greene; south, on land of the grantee; west, on a highway, and east on land of said James Greene." Thomas Matteson was the grand-father of Mrs. Albert H. Arnold. He was a blacksmith by trade, and became

possessed of a large landed estate; the old homestead is the house now occupied by Mr. John Phillips, of Quidnick, who married a daughter of Elisha Matteson, a son of Thomas. Mrs. Phillips inherited it from her aunt. The blacksmith shop occupied the site of the dwelling-house next west of the old house now owned by Mrs. Eben Henrys. John, the brother of Elisha, resided in the house which formerly occupied the site of the present fine residence of Mr. Albert H. Arnold. The will of Thomas Matteson is dated March 14, 1810. After making suitable provision for his wife, in addition to her right of dower, he gave to his son, George Matteson, all the land he had bought of Job Greene and Benjamin Fenner, which was a part of the farm "formerly owned by Col. Christopher Greene," together with all his blacksmith's tools and one hundred dollars in money. To his two daughters, Sarah and Marcy, the lot of land opposite the dwelling-house, containing, by estimation, forty-seven acres;" also, a cow and one hundred dollars in money to each of them, with two-thirds of all his "indoor movable property;" and after mentioning legacies in money to each of his eight grand-children, he bequeathed his homestead, farm, and the remainder of his estate, both real and personal, to his two sons, Elisha and John, to be equally divided between them.

John Matteson purchases of his brother Elisha, at five different times, from April 10 to August 25, 1827, 133 acres, at a total cost of $4,365, which, with the amount inherited from his father, and other purchases, gives him an ample domain. On the east end of the present farm of Mr. Albert H. Arnold, and near the river, was the dwelling-house of Moses Matteson, brother of Thomas, which was torn down not less than sixty years ago. The site of it may be still seen. The old apple trees in the vicinity of it probably bear some relation to the old house. Near by is a spring that furnished water for its inhabitants. The spring is now overflowed by the river.

To the north was the land of James Greene, a portion of which still remains in possession of his descendants. Easterly was farm No. 4, of the "Coweset purchase," which was owned in 1685, by the heirs of Ezekiel Holliman, who is spoken of as "a pious, godly man," and who, in 1636, baptized Roger Williams, though he was a layman in the church. This farm was purchased some years before the Revolutionary war, by Stephen Arnold, a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and to whom reference has already been made. It extended from the Coweset road to the Highway running from the village of Apponaug to Centreville, and contained about 240 acres. The house in which Judge Arnold reared a large family still stands on the north side of the road, on the brow of the hill opposite the Waterman Clapp farm.

The farm on the opposite side of the road originally belonged to John Greene, Jr., in 1685, and the house in which Mr. Clapp now lives is one of the oldest in the vicinity. It was the ninth in the Coweset purchase. The changes that led to its present ownership can be only briefly mentioned. Among the children of John Greene was a son Peter, who was born February 4, 1654; Peter married Elizabeth, daughter of Stephen Arnold, of Pawtuxet. They had seven children, the third of whom was named John, born March 5, 1686-7. This John—who is often alluded to as Capt. John Greene, of Coweset, to distinguish him from several other Johns in Warwick—married Mary, the daughter of his uncle, Job Greene, October 25, 1719. Capt. John Greene, of Coweset, had four children, one daughter of whom married Silas Clapp. Capt. Greene died May 30, 1758, aged 72. In his will, dated August 5, 1757, after several bequests, he gave his daughter, Mary Clapp, wife of Silas, the homestead farm on which he dwelt, and appointed her sole executrix. He left a widow who was insane, and made special provision for her comfort during her life. Silas Clapp died March 19, 1777, aged 68, and lies buried in the walled enclosure

upon the farm. The homestead was given to John Clapp, whose heirs still retain possession of it. Two years ago (1873), there were four brothers and sisters of this family, upwards of eighty years of age, three of whom were living in the old homestead. Wm. Clapp, of East Greenwich, aged eighty-seven, and Miss Marcy Clapp in her eighty-second year, died in 1873. The funeral of the latter was attended by Mrs. Meder, an approved preacher of the Society of Friends, who, herself, was also in her eighty-second year. Mr. Waterman Clapp is still vigorous, at the ripe age of eighty-eight, while his sister, Miss Ann Clapp, still continues her pilgrimage at the advanced age of ninety-two.

On the east, and adjoining, is the Coweset farm, No. 8, and belonging in 1685, to Richard Waterman, who was one of the twelve original purchasers of Warwick, of the Indians. Half of the farm fell to John Waterman, great-grandson of Richard, in 1720, from whom it fell to his son William. Capt. William died at an advanced age, December 23, 1839. His daughter Marcy, was the second wife of the late James Greene, of Centreville. John Waterman, his son, inherited the farm, and was an industrious man, and worked in his fields until near the time of his death, which occurred May 26, 1857. One of his daughters married the first Governor William Sprague.

Somewhat back from the road and near the dividing line between the Clapp and the Waterman farms, is a spot known as the "Old Wigwam," a place that was among the latest in this vicinity to be occupied by the natives. Mr. Waterman Clapp informed me last year (1874) that it used to be a favorite place for him when a boy, to hunt for Indian relics which were numerous at that time.

Farm No. 3, opposite, was purchased of Robert Potter's heirs in 1607, by Israel Arnold of Pawtuxet. A portion of it is now owned by the heirs of Jonathan Remington. The next plantation east belonged also to the Remingtons. The family came originally from

Wales. John, the first we have any knowledge of, and who probably was the progenitor of all of that name in Rhode Island, settled in Haverhill, Massachusetts. He became a citizen of Portsmouth, in Rhode Island, in 1669. Stephen, one of his sons, was one of the grand jury in 1688. John, Jr., who we think, was another of his sons, was admitted a freeman in 1678. John, in 1695, gave to his third son Thomas, his property in Haverhill, comprising a house and four acres of land on the river. Thomas settled on Prudence Island and subsequently located in Warwick. He bought farm No. 1, containing 240 acres, of John Warner and Philip Sweete in 1692-3 for £57. His children consisted of eight sons and two daughters. The daughters' names were Prudence and Mary, the latter bearing the name of her mother. The sons were John, Thomas, William, Daniel, Joseph, Stephen, Matthew and Jonathan. His will, according to a singular custom, was proved before his death, which, however, occurred soon after. His son William, when he sold his share of the farm in 1712, to George Whitman, Jr., of Kingston, reserved "the burying ground where his father and grandfather are" interred. It seems from this that John Remington was buried in this place: "an old tombstone may be seen there bearing the initials of his name with the date of his death." The present owners of a portion of the estate are Mr. Thomas Jones Spencer, son of Gideon, who was the originator of the famous Spencer's pills. Mr. Spencer has greatly improved his estate, having now one of the best farms in the town. Mr. Thomas Levalley also possesses a part of the estate.

Thomas Remington, Sr., devised to Thomas, Jr., William and John, all his lands, they to pay legacies to the other children. As some of the sons married they removed from Warwick and scattered the name of Remington over a large territory. Thomas married Maplet, daughter of Capt. Benjamin Gorton, December 28, 1710; their children were Maplet, born July 11, 1712; Mary, May 17, 1715; Stephen, June 26, 1720;

Thomas, August 19, 1723. The father died, September 25, 1723, aged 41. In the inventory, of 140 acres, the farm was valued at £600, and an Indian apprentice at £24. This farm was No. 2, on the plat of the Coweset farms, and was originally assigned to John Smith, but inherited by his heirs, the two children of Lieut. Eliza Collins, and from them to Samuel Barnes of Swanzey, and was afterwards sold by the latter, in 1712, to Thomas Remington, for £243. Thomas Remington sold 100 acres on the north end to his brother Daniel for £100, in October, 1715. Benjamin F. Remington now owns and lives on the farm where his ancestors ploughed the first furrow in the virgin soil. Thomas, the fourth child of Thomas and Maplet, was married to Abigail Eldred, December 14, 1744. Their children are as follows: Thomas, one of triplets, two of whom died in a few days, was born October 24, 1747. He was a judge several years, and resided in Coventry; Maplet, born June 16, 1749, married William Rice of Crompton; Sarah married Charles Holden of Providence; Benjamin, born September 2, 1752; the next day, by the new calendar, the 3d of September was reckoned the 14th, consequently young Benjamin, though but two days old, was made to appear, by the hocus pocus of figures, fourteen days old. Benjamin was one of the owners of the Crompton mill. Mary, another daughter, was born, in 1754; John, November 2, 1756. He was a captain in the Revolutionary Army, and died in North Adams, Massachusetts. Jonathan was born September 9, 1758; he settled in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, and was a man of some political importance, and frequently represented the town of Cheshire in the Legislature, previous to 1793; James W. was born May 28, 1760; Henry, July 28, 1764; he was judge of the Supreme Court from 1801 to 1808, and a fluent, energetic debater. Four of these brothers were in the American army during the war of the Revolution. The father died April 13, 1808, in his 85th year. Mrs. R. died April 14, 1766, in her 43d year.

At the establishment of the Crompton mills, Benjamin, already alluded to as one of the new company, lived upon the family estate, about a mile distant, on the Coweset road. He was a member of the town council and of the legislature; he married Phebe, daughter of Capt. Matthew Manchester. His second wife was Lydia and the third Nancy; they were all sisters, and died between their 31st and 33d years. He married the fourth time into another family, and died himself in the summer of 1837. He left 140 acres of land to his sons, Jonathan and Thomas, the latter the father of Benjamin F.

The present dwelling house of Mr. James E. Whitford stands on the site of the former residence of Judge Othniel Gorton, who was chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island from 1788 to 1790. Just after the close of the Revolutionary war, Judge Gorton acted as chairman of a committee appointed by the General Assembly, to enquire into the conduct of certain persons suspected of disloyalty. During the process of the examination, some person affixed to the door of his house an insulting and threatening paper, designed to intimidate him from prosecuting his enquiries. The General Assembly offered a reward of five hundred dollars for information leading to the discovery of the offender.

THE OLD SCHOOL HOUSE.

About half a mile east of the village, on the land of Mr. Waterman Clapp, may still be seen the debris of the old school house, built in the year 1798. The house originally stood on the opposite side of the road, on land owned by Judge Stephen Arnold.. The land was given by the Judge for school purposes, to revert to the original owner when no longer used for these purposes.

The house was built by subscription, and was a small one story building, but was regarded as a very creditable affair at the time. It was estimated to cost $150, but, like most of such estimates, it exceeded this amount

by $50. There were twenty shares, of which Mr. Clapp's father held four; sixteen other persons held one share each. The teachers were supported by a tuition tax upon the pupils, and though a private school, it was designed to furnish educational facilities for all the families then residing within the limits of the present village of Crompton, as well as those in the farming regions round about. The first teacher was James Pollard, an Englishman, who is still remembered by Mr. Clapp, from whom most of the items connected with the building have been obtained. Mr. Clapp was one of his pupils. Mr. Pollard's daughter, Mrs. Cady, mother of Mr. Ezra J. Cady, of Centreville, is still living, though at the present time old and blind. Mr. Clapp showed the writer a family record written, or rather printed with the pen, by Mr. Pollard, and if he was as well qualified to teach the other branches of knowledge as he evidently was that of penmanship, the interests of his pupils must have been very well provided for. Quite a number of persons are now living in this region, who attended school there, among them Mrs. Oliver Arnold, who then lived a couple of miles south, and Mr. Albert H. Arnold, who then lived at his home, on the Apponaug road, and who had the misfortune to pitch off the bank near the school house and break his arm.

Mr. Pollard was followed as teacher by Mr. Bennett Holden, Miss Lucy Glover, Miss Pond and Oliver Johnson, Esq., now of Providence, and others. In 1826, Mr. Clapp bought up the shares, at a dollar and a quarter a share, and removed the building upon his land directly across the road, where it was still used for several years, until about the year 1830. When it was no longer needed for a school house it was altered into a tenement, and an additional story was added to its height. Mrs. Lucy Sweet, a respectable colored woman, was a tenant at one time. Like most of its teachers and pupils who imparted or received instruction within its walls, it could not resist the increasing infirmities of time, and finally went to decay and blew down seven or eight

years ago, leaving only the foundation walls and the shattered remains of the building to mark the spot where stood the first school-house for miles around, and where the aged fathers and mothers in this vicinity received their early instruction.

During the time in which the old school-house was in use, the village of Crompton had come into existence. The present site of the village with many contiguous acres fell at a very early period into the possession of the Mattesons. Henry Matteson devised by will, Dec. 12, 1756, this tract to his two sons, Nicholas and Isaac, the former of whom married Abigail, daughter of Jonathan Cook. They sold to William Rice, for £1200, June 4, 1779, 127 acres of land and a dwelling house, the boundaries of which were: a highway on the south, east and west; northerly, by land of James Greene and Thomas Matteson. The highway alluded to is the ancient one leading from Centreville in a southerly direction until it meets the Coweset road, then running south-westerly along the Pawtuxet to the village of Washington. Mr. Rice purchased on both sides of the Pawtuxet, meeting James Greene's land at Centreville, and both his and Thomas Matteson's at Matteson's pond. Some of the bounds, as laid down upon the Matteson deed, are not now in existence; for instance, a large spring in the south-west corner which has been overflowed since the erection of the dams. Paper currency depreciated so rapidly after the sale that the Mattesons were scarcely able to exchange their £1200 for a yoke of oxen.

Wm. Rice, April 1, 1784, bought of Ephraim Tingley, of Coventry, son of Ephraim, 37 acres with a grist mill and house, for the sum of £240. The Tingley mill was very old and was probably contemporaneous with the settlement of the Coweset farms; a part of this farm is now owned and occupied by Mr. Gideon B. Whitford. The old house in which Wm. Rice lived, that stood on the site of the one now occupied by Mr. Whitford, was torn down some years ago. The grist mill was situated

just across the Warwick line in Coventry, a little south of the canal that conveys water to the mills, near the upper dam, and opposite the house of George Tiffany. The site of the present village in 1800, was a dense forest, in which, Mr. Waterman Clapp informed me, he often hunted rabbits and partridges in his boyhood. Another old resident corroborates the fact that the ground was covered with a heavy growth of wood, intermingled with laurel, so dense, that the sun of mid-day sought the ground in vain. A spot just in front of where the Catholic Church now stands, was noted as a haunted spot. It is said that William Clapp, when a young man, was passing from his home to the grist mill at Centreville, and when near that spot, he saw what he thought was a man, but as he looked at it, it gradually faded out of sight, and nothing would convince him that he had not seen an apparition. Dr. Sylvester Knight, it was said, observed the same phenomenon. Another spot in Centreville, on the opposite corner from the old tavern house, enjoyed the unenviable notoriety of being the Haunted Corner. Mr. Clapp said that when his father used to send him to the grist mill, he always made it a point to get by these places before dark. The old gentleman related with great merriment these incidents of his youthful days.

The first attempts at manufacturing in this village began in 1807, on which date, a company of eight men, five of whom lived in Providence, and the others in this vicinity, purchased 20 acres of land of Wm. Rice, for $1050; Seth Wheaton, held nine shares; Thomas Sessions, six; John K. Pitman, six; Henry Smith, four; Nathaniel Searle, two; Jonathan Tiffany, two; Benjamin Remington, one; the last two were citizens of Warwick. The company styled themselves "The Providence Manufacturing Company." As the capital stock was divided into 32 shares, there is one not accounted for. It is said to have belonged to Wm. Rice, who, being apprehensive of future embarrassment, would not permit his name to go upon the town's records as one of the original band.

The head of this firm was Col. Seth Wheaton, a native of Providence, and a good specimen of her former merchants. He died October 26, 1827, aged 68. His only son, Henry Wheaton, was a noted man, and his name will be remembered long after the mills that his father raised in Crompton have crumbled into dust. Mr. Sessions was well known as a man of business, though he excited much opposition. Nathaniel Searle was a talented lawyer. Benjamin Remington was a farmer, and lived on the Coweset road. Major Jonathan Tiffany resided at Centreville, though he subsequently removed to Crompton, where his descendants now live. He assisted in making the machinery for the mills at Anthony and Crompton.

The Stone mill, called formerly by some, in derision, "the stone Jug," now designated as No. 1, was built in 1807,* and the village was known for some years as the Stone factory. It is said to be the first stone cotton mill built in the State. Additional land was purchased of Wm. Rice and Thomas Matteson in 1808. In January, of this year, Mr. Wheaton sold seven shares of his stock to Sullivan Dorr, for $6,720. Roger Alexander, of Cumberland, purchased two shares and gave the company the benefit of his intimate knowledge of cotton spinning. Alexander sold his shares to the company in 1812, for the sum of $2,900, In 1814, Mr. Dorr sold all his interest in the concern, consisting of ten shares, to Thomas Sessions. Wm. Marchant, of Newport, bought one-twelfth, for $8,000, in 1814, and Mr. Pitman, the same year, sold to Sessions, Smith, Searle and Tiffany, all his right in the real and personal estate of the Company, being six-thirty-second parts, for $31,800, and took a mortgage on the property. The company remodeled the shares among themselves, and made Sessions their agent. In May 16, 1816, the company failed, and made an assignment to Philip Allen and Samuel Aborn: Pitman recovered judgment against the surviving assignee (Mr.

* The cap-stone over the door bearing the date of 1806, was placed there in the year 1862 3. The true date is 1807 as above given.

Aborn being dead), in an action of tresspass and ejectment, and appointed John Whipple to act as his attorney on the premises, August 30, 1818. Within this time Jonathan Tiffany had charge of the mills for about two years. After sundry conveyances from one member to another, from some of the associates to outsiders, from the latter back to the former, conveyances great in numbers, comprehensive in quality, perfectly legible to lawyers, but entirely hieroglyphical to the uninitiated—after all the ink was spilt and paper used up, Mr. Pitman took possession in January, 1819. The inventory spreads over eleven folio pages of the records of Warwick.

One or two other mills, in the southern part of the village, claim a passing notice. Shortly after the failure of the Providence Manufacturing Company, in 1816, Major Jonathan Tiffany and John K. Pitman his brother-in-law, built a stone mill about 50 feet by 70, on the east side of the turnpike, near the Flat Top. Two dwelling-houses stand near the site of the mill at present. The mill was two stories high, with a basement, in which a store was kept at first, but which was subsequently used for manufacturing purposes. It was used for spinning yarn which was put out to be woven by hand-looms. They continued to run it until about 1827, when it passed into the hands of the Major's sons, Jonathan and John K. Tiffany. Gen. James G. Anthony was associated with them for several years. The new firm made wadding. John K. Tiffany died in October, 1836. The mill continued in operation until the year 1844. The supply of water was small, but the fall was over thirty feet. The mill was taken down in 1848, and a portion of the stone was used in the addition made to No. 1 mill of the Crompton Company.

The old "Flat Top," occupying the site of the present building, was erected about the same time as the preceding, by Capt. William Rice and his son-in-law, James E. Remington, and was used for the same purpose—the spinning of cotton yarn. It has had various occupants, but none of them seem to have found it a very desirable

spot. John J. Wood and John Higgins, used it awhile. It came into the hands of John Allen, of Centreville, who held a heavy mortgage upon it. Mr. Allen let it for a while to his nephew, Alexander Allen, during which time it burned down, a fate that attended it twice afterwards. Job Card, Thomas Marble, Daniel Maguire, Ezra J. Cady, and others have at different times been connected with its management.

The Crompton mills were rented three years from Nov. 29, 1820, of Mrs. Mary Dorrance and Asa Larned, the executors of John K. Pitman, deceased, to Messrs. Rhodes, of Pawtuxet, Elisha P. Smith and Tully Dorrance, of Providence. In Feb. 26, 1823, before the expiration of the lease, the executors sold the mortgage for less than principal and interest, to Seth Wheaton and Edward Carrington, who, in March, 1823, entered into a co-partnership with Benjamin Cozzens. The new owners changed the title of the company and called it the Crompton Company, in honor of the celebrated English machinist of that name. The village, at a public meeting of its citizens, subsequently, also assumed that name. A lawsuit sprang out of the violation of the lease. The trial took place at Apponaug, before two referees, the late Judge Brayton and Judge Dutee Arnold, of Arnold's Bridge, now called Pontiac. In 1823, the new company started a Bleachery, the manager of which was Edward Pike, of Sterling, Conn. Cotton mill No. 2 was built in 1828, and No. 3 in 1832. The wood work of the latter mill was done under the direction of Dea. Pardon Spencer, who had general charge of the wood work about the mills for several years. Not long afterwards, the company branched out into calico printing. Sanford Durfee, Esq., late treasurer of the company, was connected with the works from about the year 1830 to 1848, a part of the time as superintendent or agent of the concern. An unusual prosperity attended the company during the last six months of 1844 and the first six months of 1845, in which it is said the print works made for their owners a profit of $100,000. The year 1837

was one of disaster to this concern, and in 1846, was another crash and break down. After many revolutions of fortune, of good and bad luck, the three cotton mills and print works were sold by the mortgagees to several gentlemen, and a new order of things commenced. The number of the proprietors was diminished by another change and the whole estate fell into the hands of Gov. Charles Jackson, Earl P. Mason, Daniel Bush, and Wm. T. Dorrance, of Providence. The print works were leased to Abbott & Sanders, in 1852, and afterwards to Sanders alone, who continued to run them until within a few years. The following were the measurements of the several mills: No. 1, 117 feet long and 33 feet wide, and three stories high; No. 2, 96 feet long and 35 feet wide with an addition, 60 feet long and 21 feet wide, and four stories high; No. 3, 109 feet long, 42 feet wide, and two stories high.*

THE PUBLIC SCHOOL-HOUSE.

An interval of about fifteen years elapsed between the giving up of the old Clapp school-house and the erection of the first public school-house in this village in 1845. Of the fifteen or twenty families who sent their children to the former, during the first ten years, a majority lived to the eastward of the old Baptist church on the hill. When the cotton mills were erected, the site of the village began suddenly to change. The thick woods began to disappear and houses sprung up in every direction, and there was a demand for school privileges nearer at hand. Consequently, following the law of demand and supply, schools being demanded, schools were supplied. Between the years 1810 and 1820, a school was kept in several places. One in what was known as the old Weave Shop—a building that stands not far from the store of Dea. Pardon Spencer, on the opposite side of the road

* Within a few years some alterations have been made, increasing the capacity of some of the buildings.

—was taught for a while by Rev. David Curtis, the first pastor of the Baptist church. The old Weave Shop and the dwelling house east of it, on the same side of the road, were owned by John Arnold, and had no connection with the other manufacturing property. Besides being used for a day school, Elder Curtis held religious meetings there, and in the same building, probably, the first Sabbath school in this region was held. On the opposite side of the road, at a later date, in the basement of the Henry J. Holden house. Mr. Silas Clapp, and Thomas R. Holden, Esq., were teachers at different times, both of whom are remembered as such by their pupils now residing in the village. Mr. Holden died in Providence, September 10, 1865, and was a man beloved and respected by all who knew him.

The last place used for a school-room, previous to the erection of a school-house, was the "Store Chamber," which was also used for public religious worship for about a dozen years previous to the erection of the Baptist church in 1843. Here Miss Pond, who had taught in the old Clapp school-house, was one of the earliest teachers; Mr. Pierce, Peter Healy, Arnold Weaver, Deacon Stillman, Dr. McGreggor, who afterwards settled in Providence, and was accidentally killed there a few years ago, Rev. Thomas Dowling, at the time also pastor of the Baptist church, Alice and Eliza Briggs, Susan Lincoln, the present wife of Deacon Oren Spencer, of Washington, also taught here.

On April 28, 1845, a meeting was held "to consider the propriety of building a school-house for the use of the district." Deacon Pardon Spencer was chosen moderator, and Wm. M Brown, secretary. After consultation and several adjournments, the district voted to purchase the lot on which the house now stands. The size of the lot is 104 feet by 212, and cost $275. Deacon Spencer was instructed by the meeting to present a draft of a suitable house, and on September 4th, offered a modified plan of the Central Falls school-

house," 33 feet by 37, two stories, hip roof, belfry in the centre, height of lower room, 11 feet, upper room 10 feet, &c., which was accepted. The house was probably completed in the summer, as on the 17th of November, the district "voted to paint the school-house a color similar to Mrs. Remington's house outside, and inside dark pea-green." The cost of the house was $2,717 54. Among the teachers who taught at different times were the following: Wm. Baker, Samuel Sanford, Solomon P. Wells, T. V. Haines, Rev. Henry A. Cooke, Misses Anna B. Holden, Emily Bennett, Myrtilla M. Peirce, Rev. L. W. Wheeler, Lysander Flagg, W. A. Anthony, James B. Spencer, Miss Sarah J. Spencer, Miss Carrie M. Hubbard, Mrs. Rowena Tobey, Dwight R. Adams, and others. During the summer term of 1867, the house was entirely destroyed by fire, which was supposed to have been the work of an incendiary. All the books used by the teachers and pupils were burned, and the school was driven for temporary accommodations to the old "Block Shop." The building was insured for $1,800. The district, with commendable energy, soon appointed a committee to present plans and specifications for a new building, which resulted in the present edifice. The building is of brick, 34 feet by 36, arranged for three departments, warmed by a Jillson's portable furnace, and cost about $6,000. It was dedicated with appropriate services February 1, 1868, the Superintendent of Schools giving the address. The present teachers are Mr. John M. Nye, and Miss Ella J. Hathaway.

Among the men that were prominent in the village forty years ago, were Frederick Hamilton, father of the late Henry Hamilton. At one time he kept the boarding house, the house next west of Mr. Booth's Hotel. He delighted in religious discussions and was accustomed to sit in religious meetings with a handkerchief over his head as a compensation for the want of the comfortable warmth of our modern sanctuaries. If the sentiments of the preacher were not in accordance with his views

of orthodoxy, he would turn a shoulder toward him, and in case the doctrine appeared to him decidedly heterodox, he would manage to get his face in nearly the opposite direction from the preacher; or, perhaps, march down the long stairs of the old Weave Shop, where the services were held, and go home. He brought up a large family, all of whom are now dead. His son Henry, who died a few months ago, was the last of his children, and a man of warm sympathies, active in the community, and a member of the Baptist church for more than forty years.

John J. Wood was another prominent man—an agent or superintendent of the mills, for some years, and an active promoter of everything good in the village. He was a member of the Baptist church, and for some years its treasurer, of a somewhat cautious disposition but always ready to do more than he would promise. During the latter years of his life he kept a store in a small building that stood just opposite Mr. Booth's hotel. He died November 25, 1860, at the age of 64. One of his daughters married the late Dr. William A. Hubbard, who, for many years, was a practicing physician of the village. Dr. Hubbard was born in Killingly, Conn., educated at Pittsfield, Mass., and was a popular physician, having a large practice. He had several students of medicine at different times, among whom were his brother, the late Dr. Henry Hubbard, Dr. McGreggor, Dr. Card, of South Kingston, and Dr. Pike, who settled in Connecticut. Dr. Hubbard died March 1, 1857, and lies in Point Pleasant cemetery at Centreville. Another daughter married Hon. Charles T. Northup, Chief State Constable of Rhode Island.

Captain John Holden, or as he was more familiarly called, Squire Holden, was a well-known citizen of the village and a man of some excellent traits of character. He was a Justice of the Peace, an office, at that time, of considerable consequence. In early life he had followed the sea. He was the first book-keeper of the Providence Manufacturing Company, and subsequently opened a

variety store, the only one in the village for some years, with the exception of the Company's store. Beside the usual variety of dry and West India goods, he kept—as was the custom with such stores of that time—a constant supply of liquor, but for some years previous to his death he voluntarily gave up the sale of the latter commodity. Liquor-selling and liquor-drinking were not then regarded in the moral light in which they now are. Capt. Holden was a constant attendant upon the religious meetings in the village, and participated in the singing, which he especially enjoyed. Previous to his death, his son, Thomas Rice Holden, was made a Justice of the Peace, in the place of his father.*

Many changes and improvements have taken place in the village since the present efficient superintendent, Harvey S. Bartlett, Esq., has had charge of the mills, a period of about ten years. The old print works buildings have been demolished, the old block shop succumbed to the September gale a few years ago. Four of the large two-story tenement buildings, among the first erected in the village, were sold to Dea. Pardon Spencer and his brother a few years ago, and removed to other locations, and new and commodious ones erected in their places; additions and improvements have been made to the mills; the tenement houses that stood upon the "island" were removed to the hill opposite; houses that stood in unsightly positions have been placed in line, and the streets improved, and sidewalks made, and the village made to assume a cleanly and comfortable appearance.

CENTREVILLE.

The name of this village is said to have originated with Sabin Lewis, a school-teacher here in the first decade of the present century. We hazard the conjecture that Mr. Lewis as a school-teacher possessed some knowledge of geography, and did not intend to suggest

* For many of the items of persons and events connected with this village, I am indebted to my friend, Dea. Pardon Spencer.

that the village was situated in the geographical centre of the town, but rather that it was centrally located as related to the surrounding villages. The exact time when the first settlement was made is unknown, but it was probably previous to the year 1700. In 1677, the proprietors of the town granted to Henry Wood, John Smith, John Greene, and John Warner, a tract of land, of one hundred acres in extent, with two other small pieces, one containing one acre and the other two acres, with certain privileges, "on ye fresh river in ye township of Coweset, beinge ye south branch yt runs towards Pawtuxet." The consideration was, that these persons should erect a saw-mill on the river. There are certain items that point to this place as the spot designated, while other items mentioned in the record leave the matter somewhat doubtful. In 1692, the Wecochaconnet grant of 2100 acres in this vicinity was made, and which has been referred to on page 87.

A saw-mill is known to have stood here early in the eighteenth century, owned at the time by Job Greene, who was then possessor of a considerable portion of the territory within the present limits of the village, as well as of many contiguous acres. Major Job Greene, in 1726, saw fit to transfer a portion of his extensive domain, consisting of 412 acres, to his son, Daniel. This land was on the east side of the river, and bounded "north by the third Wecochaconnet farm; east, by the land of Potter and Whitman; south, by the highway between the Wecochaconnet and Coweset farms, and west, by the undivided lands." This estate Daniel subsequently gave to his nephew, Christopher, who afterwards sold it to a man by the name of William Almy, of Providence. Almy's heirs, twenty years ago, sold a part of it to Rev. J. Brayton, who afterwards disposed of it to various persons, reserving a portion of it which still remains in his possession and upon which he at present resides. The farms of Rufus Barton, Jeremiah Foster, the water-power and mill site of Benedict Lapham, the water-power, mill-site and village of Arctic were included originally in this estate.

Major Job Greene at the same time (1726) gave his son Philip a tract of land, lying on the north-west of the south branch of the Pawtuxet, containing 278 acres, together with his house and saw-mill. In his will, dated 1744, he bequeathed to him his "mansion house at Occupasnetuxet," where the Deputy-Governor, John Greene, lies buried, "also his land in the forks of the Pawtuxet, all his lands on the north side of the river, in Warwick and Coventry; also his cattle, swamp lands, agricultural tools, silver tankard, two silver cups, negro man, Primus, and negro woman and her children." To his other children "he distributed his Natick lands, farms in Tunkhill, Scituate, and bills of credit and money." Major Job Greene died at his home in Old Warwick.

Philip Greene, son of Job, resided chiefly at Old Warwick, and was a judge in the court of common pleas, of Kent county, from 1759 to 1784. In 1751, he gave his son, Christopher, a tract of land, bounded north, on Peter Levally's land; east, by the Pawtuxet; south on the main road, and west, on land of the Mattesons." The Judge's land extended from the junction of the two branches of the Pawtuxet river to some distance into the town of Coventry. He died April 10, 1791, at the age of 86.

The village of Centreville at the breaking out of the revolutionary war consisted of three houses. One of these was situated on the site of the present residence of Rev. J. Brayton, and was the dwelling place of Daniel Greene, son of Job. It was a long, low, one story building, having submitted to various additions, as the wants of the occupants increased, at one time divided into two sections and a piece put into the middle, and stood until about ten years ago, when it was entirely consumed by fire. Daniel Greene was born Feb. 20, 1698-9, and died Nov. 24, 1798. His nephew, Col. Christopher Greene, who afterwards became noted in the revolutionary war, lived in the house that formerly stood north of the bridge and east of the house now owned and occupied by Mr. John Greene. The third ancient house stood

on the south-east corner of the lot on which the residence of Dr. Moses Fifield is situated. The precise spot was pointed out to me recently by the venerable Josiah Merrill, who distinctly remembers it. It was situated upon the path leading from the gate-way near the Doctor's barn, and about a couple of rods from the fence. The old well belonging to the house is situated just back of the Methodist meeting-house. This well, which had been covered over for many years, was re-opened a few years ago and used until last summer, when an examination of it being made with reference to cleaning it out, it was found to be caved in at the bottom. The house had undergone many additions and changes in the course of time. It was built upon the large farm of William Greene, son of Peter, the great-grandson of John Greene, senior. It afterwards came into the possession of James Greene, son of James and grandson of William, whose son, Joseph Warren Greene, gave to the Methodist church the lot upon which the meeting-house stands. Among other valuable gifts received by James Greene from his father, William, was a large tract of land, a portion of which was No. 5, of the Coweset farms and which was assigned to Gov. John Greene, in 1685. This farm embraced both sides of the river and extended from the site of Crompton mills on the south to Matteson's pond on the west, and Judge Philip Greene's land on the north. James also inherited his father's property in Old Warwick and resided there at the breaking out of the revolution. During that struggle the Greene mansion was seized by the British, and Greene was forced to leave, and come to his house in Centreville, though at the time it was not known by that name. Subsequently James Greene built the house across the river now occupied by Mr. Charles Duke, and the old house was deserted. It was last occupied by a respectable colored woman, a devoted member of the Methodist church, and who went by the name of black Lucy. Her full name was Lucy Gardiner. Her father and mother were the slaves of Francis Brayton, of Washington vil-

lage, then called Brayton town, and were usually called "Cuff" and "Molly" Brayton. Molly at one time called at the house of Mr. Clapp, father of Mr. Waterman Clapp, and in the course of her conversation asked Mr. Clapp how many hasty puddings he supposed she had made for her master, Mr. Brayton, the past year. Mr. Clapp guessed twenty. "No." Fifty? "No." "Well a hundred," said Mr. Clapp. "No" said Molly. "Well" said Mr. C. "I cant guess, how many have you?" "*Three hundred and sixty-five!*" said Molly. Lucy had two daughters, Olive and Phebe, who now reside in Providence. She had one imbecile daughter, but whether it is one of the two above-mentioned I am not able to say. Lucy was an industrious woman, and was accustomed to take her daughter with her while she went out to wash and iron for the neighbors. While the mother was at work, the daughter would lie quietly curled up upon the floor under the table, until the mother had finished her work, when she would follow her home.

The old Greene Cemetery, on the east bank of the Pawcatuck river, and opposite the Methodist church in this village, is now in process of renovation, and when the improvements are completed will bear but little resemblance to its former ancient appearance. The ground has been used for these purposes for at least three-fourths of a century, and is one of the oldest in this vicinity.

For some years previous to the year 1837, or thereabouts, the ground was surrounded by a slat fence. This was removed and a stone wall, faced and plastered, was erected—the cemetery being enlarged by the addition of several rods of land on the east and south portions of the ground. Willow trees were set in the corners, two of which were blown down in the last great September gale, and several honey locusts and catalpas found their way into the enclosure. The walls have been removed, with the exception of that on the east side, which will doubtless follow, and the two remaining willows, and the locusts and catalpas, are to

give way to others of a more ornamental character. It is proposed to place a Norway spruce in each corner, with some rock maples along the lines. The removal of the middle or east wall will unite the ground with that laid out by the late John Allen for similar purposes, which is now surrounded on three sides by a slat fence. It is expected, though arrangements are not fully consummated, that this fence will be removed also, and a substantial one of heavy granite posts, with iron rods, will extend around the united grounds.

Probably the first interments in the enclosure were those of James Greene and his wife, in the western portion of the ground. A large black oak tree now stands between their graves, having, doubtless, been self-planted since the graves were made. The roots of the tree have probably found their way to these as well as to other graves in the vicinity, and it would seem as though the old tree should be allowed to stand for their sakes. It is a healthy tree, and even ornamental, which also pleads in its favor. James Greene died May 30, 1792, in his 79th year, but no stones mark his resting-place, or that of his wife. He was the son of William,* whose great-grandfather was John Greene, one of the original purchasers of Warwick from Miantonomi, a Narragansett Sachem. He married Desire Slocum, a daughter of Giles Slocum, of East Greenwich, June 15, 1758, by whom he had nine children, viz.: William, who died in infancy, Mary, Sarah, Giles, Elizabeth; Desire, who married Spencer Merrill, (Mr. Merrill, his wife and sister, lie in unmarked graves); Almy, who married Jabez Comstock, of Chatham, Conn.,—whose daughter, Lucina, married Dr. Sylvester Knight, a practicing physician for many years in this village. Dr. Knight was born in Cranston, in 1787. He came to Centreville about the year 1806, and was married in 1808. He lived here about thirty years, practicing medicine, and a

* William Greene and Sarah (Medbury) Greene lived on the east side of the road to Conimicut Point, the corner lot opposite the old Stafford house.

portion of the time was a partner with the late Dr. Stephen Harris, in cotton manufacturing at River Point. He finally gave up his profession and removed to Providence, and lived in the house next north of the Custom House He had an extensive practice, and was generally regarded as a judicious and skillful physician. He died in Providence, March 15, 1841, aged 54. His first wife, Lucina (Comstock) Greene, died December 22, 1819, aged 32. There were four children by this marriage, two of whom, Ex-Mayor Jabez Comstock Knight, of Providence, and Nehemiah Knight, of Brooklyn, N. Y., are now living. His second wife, Louisa V., died January 3, 1873, aged 71, by whom he had six children, of whom two, Sylvester R. and Wm. A. Knight, of Providence, are living. The doctor and the deceased members of his family lie in the enclosure.

The eighth child of James Greene was James, afterwards known as Captain James Greene, he having held that military title in a company that was engaged in September, 1778, in the expedition on Rhode Island against the English forces then and there encamped. The ninth was Rachel, who married Thomas Whitaker, of Haverhill, N. H. Gen. Josiah Whitaker and Thomas Whitaker, both formerly of Providence, were their children.

On the death of James Greene, his only surviving son, Capt. James, inherited the family residence in Centreville that stood near the Methodist church, and which was one of the three earliest houses built in the village. Ample provision was made for the surviving widow and the three lame and decrepid daughters, and also for the three negro servants. One of these slaves was a woman named Clara, and was given to Mrs. Greene by her father, Giles Slocum at the time of her marriage. In her old age Clara became peevish and partially insane, and was boarded out in the family of an old and witty negro named Boston, until she died. She was buried just outside of the family cemetery, but when the wall that has just been demolished was built,

the ground was so much enlarged that the wall passed directly over this grave, lengthwise. The removal of the wall revealed the spot where she was buried. It is on the south line about thirty feet from the southwest corner.

Capt. James Greene, who probably owned the land at the time it was selected as a burial place, was married to Rebecca, a daughter of Sanders Pitman, Nov. 17, 1782, by Rev. Joseph Snow, then pastor of the Congregational church, Providence. She died July 7, 1806, aged 44. His second wife was Marcy, daughter of Capt. Wm. Waterman, of Warwick. She died February 28, 1851, in the 71st year of her age. The captain died October 14, 1825, also in the 71st year of his age. He was a tall muscular man, and in the latter years walked in a stooping posture. Owing to the rapid decomposition of his body after his death, he was buried at night and the funeral services were held the following day. He lies in the western portion of the grounds with a wife on each side. Their children were ten in number, of whom two died in infancy. William, the oldest, was born October 17, 1783, and died in Philadelphia in 1838. James, the youngest son, died in Providence, July 27, 1840. He married Marcy A. Westcott, who died February 27, 1870. Both lie in the southwest corner of the ground. The only surviving son of Capt. Greene is Joseph Warren Greene, who resides in Brooklyn, N. Y., but who still remains in possession of the paternal homestead, across the river. Capt. Greene had also several daughters who arrived at womanhood, viz.: Mary K., who was born October 31, 1785, and married Wm. Anthony, who was born in North Providence, October 25, 1775, and died in Coventry, May 17, 1845. (Mrs. Anthony died March 25, 1851, leaving three children, viz.: the late Gen. James G. Anthony, of Anthony village, Senator Henry B. Anthony, of Providence, and Eliza H., wife of Francis E. Hoppin, of Providence. Mr. and Mrs. Anthony and four children are buried here.) Almy, who married Resolved Slack, and who

died in Brooklyn, New York; Eliza, who married the late Dr. Stephen Harris, a resident in this village for some years, and subsequently a successful cotton manufacturer at River Point. The doctor died October 10, 1858, aged 72 years. His wife died March 23, 1820. Cyrus, Stephen, and Caleb F. Harris are the surviving children, several having died. A few years ago, the remains of Dr. Harris and his wife, with the deceased children, were removed to Swan Point cemetery. Abigail Susan, the fourth daughter of Capt. Greene, married the late John Greene, of this village. She died May 6, 1814, in the nineteenth year of her age, leaving one child, who married the late Daniel Howland, of East Greenwich. Sarah Ann married Stephen Arnold, of Providence. They buried four young children in these grounds, the earliest in 1825.

The family of Stephen Greene, a remote branch of the other Greenes, also found here a resting place. One daughter, Freelove, fell into the wheel pit of the mill and was drowned, March 26, 1839, aged 47. The accident was preceded by two others in the village, and separated by only a few days. The widow of Major Bunn, a Hessian soldier, who remained and settled here after the Revolutionary war, fell into the fire and was burned to death, and Christopher Bowman, an operative in the woolen mill, got caught by the shafting and was instantly killed. A portion of the Stephen Greene family are settled about Black Rock, in Coventry.

A few scores of persons have here been gathered to their rest to await the sound of that voice which shall eventually call them forth to renewed life. Many of them were active in their time, as are their descendants in whom they now live.

"Their names, their years, spelt by the unlettered muse,
The place of fame and elegy supply:
And many a holy text around she strews
That teach the rustic moralist to die."

In 1785 the number of houses had increased to eight. The others were John Henry Bunn's house, a small red

building, one story, that stood between the Centreville bank and the bridge. It was built by Samuel Pitman for the goldsmith business. Jonathan Tiffany, father of Mr. Henry Tiffany, of Crompton, married Mr. Pitman's half-sister. Bunn was a shoemaker and died many years ago. His widow, an old feeble woman, while her daughter was absent, fell into the fire and was half consumed before her daughter returned. This event occurred in 1839. There was a house called the "Boarding house" and another occupied by Spencer Merrill. Col. Christopher Greene's residence became the home of his son, Job, and was finally rented to Thomas Whaley. It occupied the same site upon which William Levally subsequently built. Westward, across the road, Job Greene built a house in 1785, in which he dwelt many years. Job Greene was the father of the Hon. Simon Henry Greene.

Col. Greene had a negro servant during the Revolutionary war, named Boston Carpenter, who was one of the wonders of those times. By diligence and economy he accumulated some property in Coventry, at the foot of a ridge called, after him, "Boston Hill." He purchased his wife of Job Greene, "for 4s. 6d., as a matter of form, to prevent her becoming chargeable to the estate of Job Greene, in case she should be reduced to poverty."* Joseph W. Greene, Esq., of Brooklyn,

* Negro slavery existed in all the towns of Rhode Island at the time of the Revolutionary war, and more or less of them were to be found in them until within the last fifty years. All children of slaves born in Rhode Island after March 1, 1784, were, by law, declared free. During the Revolutionary war all who chose to enlist in the army were granted their freedom. In the year 1780 there were forty one slaves in this town. From the census reports, we have the following as the number of slaves in the State: in 1790, 952; in 1800, 381; in 1810, 108; in 1820, 48; in 1830, 17. The last one died as late as January 3, 1859, when James Howland ended this life at the residence of John Howland, of Jamestown, at the advanced age of one hundred years. "He had always been a faithful servant in the Howland family. Up to the hour of his death he retained all his faculties unimpaired, and on the night of January 2d, attended to his usual duties about the house. On the morning of the 3d, he arose and dressed himself, and was about to descend the stairs from his chamber when he fainted and expired in a few moments. He was the last of the Rhode Island slaves."

gives the following account of him. "This Boston Carpenter was quite a notable person. He lived about half a mile north of Anthony village. He had been a slave and bought his freedom. Then he bought a slave named Lillis, who was familiarly known by the name of Lill. They lived together as man and wife, though it was said they were never married. He used to say to her that if she did not behave well, he would put her in his pocket (or, in other words, he would sell her). He was a shrewd, intelligent fellow, with a good deal of ready wit. He had been badly afflicted with the rheumatism and was almost bent double. A man once met him on the road and asked him if he came *straight* from home? Boston replied, 'Yes, Sir.' 'Then,' the man reiterated, 'you have got most horridly warped on the way.' Boston walked off without being able to make any reply. He spent much of his time in tending the grist mill of Col. Job Greene at Centreville. Boston was a famous breaker of horses, an active mechanic and a quick, sharp man. Mr. Waterman Clapp, a venerable octogenarian, told me recently, that he distinctly remembered Boston, and mentioned several anecdotes of him that want of space alone compels me to refrain from mentioning.

The first attempt at manufacturing cotton by machinery in this village, seems to have been made about the year 1794 when land and water-power were transferred to a company formed for that purpose by Col. Job Greene, by a deed bearing date Oct. 3, of that year. Greene gave the land and water power, "stipulating that the building should be 40 feet long by 26 feet wide and two stories high, with sufficient machinery for running a hundred spindles." The following persons formed the company: William Potter of Providence, one-third; John Allen, one-sixth; James McKerris, one-sixth; James Greene, one-ninth; Job Greene, one-eighteenth; the remaining one-sixth to be owned by the several proprietors, according to this ratio. The water was to be conveyed to the wheel by a wooden conductor, the interior of

which was to be two feet square, and which was to be placed at the bottom of the mill dam; Greene agreeing not to draw the water down for his grist mill so low that it would be less than six inches higher than the upper plank of the conductor. He also agreed to keep the dam in good condition for six years; after this the company was to bear one-third the expenses of repairs." The machinery was built under the direction of Moses Irwin, who was afterwards engaged to oversee its operation. The operation did not succeed very well, though the yarn manufactured was salable. There soon appeared a desire, on the part of some members of the company, to allow others to continue the experiment, and in May, 1797, McKerris sold one-tenth to John Reynolds, for $600; in June, he sold one-twelfth to Gideon Bailey, of East Greenwich, for $170. John Reynolds, in November, 1798, sold his share to the company for $600. In 1799, the company sold one-half of the whole concern to William Almy and Obadiah Brown, for $2500. The items of the transfer are as follows: one undivided half part of a lot of land and mill; four spinning machines each 60 spindles; 2 carding machines, with drawing and roving frames; half of dye-house; half of single house on Job Greene's land; half of water power, &c., &c.

The new company met with better success. The demand for their yarn was greater than they could supply. Knitting cotton and yarn for warps, were the kinds manufactured. So great was the demand that the company proposed to extend their works, and introduce more machinery. Four years previous to the starting of this mill, Samuel Slater had commenced a similar experiment at Pawtucket, with only 72 spindles. Almy and Brown were now part owners in both establishments. John Allen went out to Pawtucket to observe how things went and get some needful hints, that might be useful here. It is said that when he attempted to measure some of the machines, Slater ordered him to desist and threatened to throw him out of the window. But Mr. Allen, perhaps hardly believing that such an

event would occur, and thinking he had some authority for proceeding, on account of the relations of Almy and Brown to the concern, quietly proceeded in his work, when Slater at last laid violent hands upon him. Obadiah Brown, who was near, laid his hand gently upon Mr. Allen's shoulder, saying in his cool, quiet way, "I will finish thy work and I will see if Samuel will serve me as he did thee." Whether Mr. Allen scratched his elbow as was his custom when perplexed, when he was so suddenly arrested, does not appear, but he saw Mr. Brown accomplish his work without interference, and returned home with his mission accomplished.

On July 10, 1801, Almy & Brown purchased of Job Greene all his rights in the spinning mill. In 1805, they made the further purchase, of the same person, of 16 acres of land, grist and saw mills, water-power, dwelling house which he built in 1785, all for $5,000.

In 1807, a second mill was erected on the east side of the river, by a new company, that styled itself the Warwick Manufacturing Company." The company was composed of Almy & Brown, James Greene, John Allen and Gideon Greene. James Greene held one-eighth of the stock; John Allen, one-eighth; John Greene, one-twelfth; Gideon Greene, one sixteenth and Almy & Brown the remainder. John Allen superintended the erection of the mill, as he had done the one across the river. He also afterwards acted as the agent of the company and was followed by John Greene. The mill was painted green, and was known as the green mill. The building that recently stood opposite Mr. Lapham's office, and used as a boarding house, was originally used as a store, and in the basement of it hand looms were introduced, and the yarn was woven into cloth, in the same way as in many of the houses in the surrounding country up to the time of the introduction of power machinery, when the hand loom not being able longer to compete with the new motor, gave way. The company grass-bleached the cloth that was made by the hand loom, and finished it by running it through a cal-

ender that stood on the opposite side of the stream. The land on the opposite side of the river from the Baptist parsonage and lot adjoining, now covered with wood and underbrush, was the Bleach-green, and upon its grassy surface the cloth was spread and occasionally wet until the desired whiteness was secured.

The old grist mill on the west side of the river, was superceded by a cotton mill, built by Almy & Brown. It had been used for various purposes. In the basement was a machine shop with a trip hammer, where the noisy operations mingled with the racket of the saw * and grist mill, in the second story. In the story above, the miller's family lived, and in the attic, was a wool-carding machine. When all were in motion the miller's famlly must have had a noisy place. This continued until about 1812, when the breaking out of the war made a great demand for cotton goods.

In 1816, Capt. Wm. Potter, one of the original proprietors, sold his fourth part of the "Warwick Spinning Mill," to Almy & Brown. The war had ceased and business became dull, and Capt. Potter, who had been very successful in manufacturing, in several places besides Centreville, went down financially in the general crisis of 1815 and 1816. Of these men that were so conspicuous in the early manufacturing interests of this village, Capt. Potter died, Nov. 19, 1838, aged 88; James Greene, died in 1825; Obadiah Brown, Oct. 15, 1812, in the 52d year of his age; William Almy, died Feb. 5, 1836, aged 75. At his death, Obadiah Brown gave $100,000 to the Quaker school in Providence. John Allen died, July 26, 1845, in the 78th year of his age, "He was a native of Smithfield, a wheel-wright by trade, and came to Centreville in 1794. His mind

* In 1828 or '29, Elder Jonathan Wilson, at that time, pastor of the Baptist church, eked out his small salary by tending the saw-mill, and one day while at his work had the misfortune to break one of his legs. He lived in the house opposite Charles D. Kenyon's residence. This house afterwards belonged to Mr. Nicholas E. Gardner, now of Crompton, who set out the elm tree in front of the house, that now spreads its limbs so majestically over the street.

was like a border country, where hostile races alternately dominate. He was regarded at one time as selfish, bigoted and despotic; at others as liberal, conciliatory and yielding. He did good, on principal. He assisted only those who at first assisted themselves. Hence he spent $2300 in erecting the Baptist meeting house at Crompton, but he first required the congregation to pay for the basement and fit it up into a vestry. He invented a clock to number the revolutions of the wheels of his carriage which he sometimes hired out to young men; as their mode of thinking was opposite to his own, he had not confidence in their veracity, and refused to take pay for the number of miles they had gone unless their story corresponded with that great regulator which was moved by every turn of the wheels. To be gouged out of a few dollars, by a set of unregenerate scamps, was an intolerable burden, yet he cheerfully advanced $1800 to the Tin Top Church, when it was in straitened circumstances. He was born poor but died rich. He awakened a bitter opposition, and was less valued than he ought to have been. Like a brook, on a cold, frosty morning in spring, the surface of which is covered with a thin coating of ice, while unseen the waters are flowing onward upon their journey of use and beauty: so the surface of his character was icy and cold, but underneath that repulsive exterior gurgled warm and blessed currents." As Mr. Allen is referred to in connection with the sketch of the church, of which both he and his wife were consistent members, little further need be added to the above from Mr. Rousmaniere. The roughness referred to, was rather seeming than real. Among those that knew him best he was regarded as a man of the strictest business integrity. Of quiet, unassuming manners, and deeply interested in the true prosperity of the village. Sincerely honest and candid himself, he was sometimes led to rebuke in a plain, blunt way, any appearance of pride or show in others. An anecdote, to the point, was related to me some years ago, by Mr. Henry Hamilton, who knew him intimately for many years. At one time,

a young man, I think, a distant relative, was invited to preach in the church of which he was a member. The young man intended to make a good impression upon Mr. Allen and evidently felt a little elated by his position in the pulpit. On coming out of the pulpit he was curious to know what the impression had been, but Mr. Allen was reticent. He felt confident he had preached well, but was anxious for Mr. Allen to say so. Still no word from his relative. At last his curiosity got the better of him, and he ventured to ask him what he thought of the sermon. Mr. Allen, with a twinkling in his eye and the usual scratching of his elbow replied "*John, I was actually ashamed of you.*"

The boys would sometimes trouble him, by removing things from his premises or otherwise interfering with him. The cannon that now does annual patriotic service on the morning of Fourth of July, on "Bunker Hill," was originally owned by a military company in the vicinity, and was usually stowed away, when not in use, in some portion of Mr. Allen's premises. The boys would sometimes steal this away, and the first intimation of the roguery would be its discharge in some part of the village. The boys would then hide away, and the gun would be restored to its place, to await a similar act at some future time. At one time a lad while playing, accidentally sent his ball through a pane of glass in the window over the front door. The window was a semi-oval, and formed of diamond-shaped panes. The boy was much frightened, but soon concluded to face the music at once, and went around to a side door and informed Mr. Allen what he had done. "Oh, dear! boy! how did you do that?" said Mr. Allen. The boy replied that he did'nt mean to, but was playing in the street, and before he knew it, it went through the window. Mr. Allen looked at him, and then said, "*Oh*, dear! boys will be boys," and that ended the matter. That boy, since grown to manhood, passes through the village daily to and from his place of business.



DR. CHARLES JEWETT,
(The Temperance Lecturer.)

Almy & Brown owned five-eighths of the Warwick mills, and their shares were purchased by John Greene in 1836, at the rate of $55,000 for the whole. John Greene, was the son of Gideon, and grand-son of John Greene, who was one of the six brothers who established the iron works at Coventry. One of these latter was Gen. Nathaniel Greene. John Greene had worked as a boy for Col. Job Greene, and by his prudence and industry, was enabled at last to purchase an interest in the mill and died July 16, 1851, one of the richest men in the vicinity. His last wife, who survived him several years, was Mary Arnold, a daughter of William, son of Caleb Arnold, of Apponaug, and sister of Mr. John B. Arnold, of this village.

In the autumn of 1835, Dr. Charles Jewett, who has since achieved so much distinction as a temperance lecturer, accepted the invitation of several of the leading citizens of the village to settle here as a physician, in the place of Dr. Knight, who had decided to remove to Providence. The Doctor had earned already an excellent reputation as a physician, in East Greenwich, where he had located in 1829, and came here under very favorable prospects. But during the year 1837, his temperance zeal, and the success that had already attended his efforts as a lecturer, led him to forsake the lancet and pill-box, and accept an agency under the R. I. Temperance Society. The Doctor has been full and running over with his subject ever since, and could lecture every evening for a month without being in danger of repeating himself. His addresses are sound and practical, appealing to the reason and judgment of his audiences and spiced with a sufficient amount of wit and humor to hold the attention of both old and young. In 1872, he published an interesting volume entitled a "Forty Years' Fight with the Drink Demon," in which he gives a graphic account of the temperance reform and his labors in connection with it during that period. He lives at present in Norwich, Conn.

At what date the manufacture of woolen cloth commenced I have not been able to learn. Mr. Wm. D. Davis bought the woolen machinery in January, 1850, and the tenements, water-power and cotton mills, in December, 1851. Previous to this Allen Waterhouse had started the manufacture of several kinds of cassimere. Two-thirds of the mill property, including both sides of the river, were purchased of the heirs of John Greene and others, at the rate of 41,000 for the whole; the other third, belonging to the heirs of James Greene, he bought at auction, at the rate of $38,000. Mr. Davis sold the green mill, on the east side of the river, to Hon. Benedict Lapham, who commenced operations in 1852. Mr. Davis continued to run the woolen mill until 1860, when he sold out to Gen. James Waterhouse, who run it until his death, which occurred in Lowell, March 25, 1872, whither he had gone to visit his wife, who was there ill. Gen. Waterhouse was born in England, and came to this country with no other resources than his native powers of mind, which were above the average, and a perseverance and industry that never tired. His home was noted for the bountiful hospitality which greeted his guests. The accumulation of wealth rendered him neither proud or avaricious, but what he was in the earlier days of struggle and hope, he continued to be when he attained a position which made him prominent and influential. During the last few years of his life he became involved in his business, and the mill—a new one which he had built a few years previous to his death, and which stands on the site of the second cotton mill built in this country—was sold at public auction after his death. The old mill had stood about seventy-five years.

In 1873-4 Mr. Lapham built his substantial and well-arranged stone-mill, a view of which, with some outward arrangements yet to be made, is given in the engraving, and which is said to be the largest mill in the State owned by a single individual. It stands just in the rear of the site of the old green mill, and is 304 feet



B. LAPHAM'S MILLS,

CENTREVILLE, R. I.

long by 72 feet wide, of five stories, with a capacity of 30,000 spindles. Nearly all the stone necessary for the construction of this large building was quarried from a ledge a few rods distant. The old mill, erected in 1807, was removed to the rear, and is now used for a storehouse. It had been enlarged at different times, until it had reached the respectable dimensions of 150 feet long and three stories high, but its glory had departed. What a world of picking, and lapping, and carding, and drawing, and twisting, and spinning, and spooling, and dressing, and weaving, and packing, it had witnessed in its day! and what an amount of hurrying, and scolding, and fretting and sneezing, and laughing, and chatting! But all this could not save the old mill, and the whir of the spindle and the click-clack of the shuttle has ceased within its walls for ever. It could not stand the march of improvement. Its compeer across the river, went off, a few years before, in a chariot of fire, while the old green mill is made to sit solitary in the back ground awaiting whatever fate may be in reserve for it in the future.

The earliest items pertaining to schools in this village, that I have been able to find, reach back into the last century. Joseph B. Pettis is distinctly remembered, as a teacher, by a gentleman now living, in whose grandfather's family Mr. Pettis boarded at the time. The school was kept in the chambers of Anthony Arnold's house, opposite Mr. Enos Lapham's. In 1803 the first school-house was built, and used both for schools and religious meetings. The building still stands, and is used as a wheelwright's shop. It was formally dedicated with religious services. The first term of instruction commenced September 10, 1803, with Mr. Pettis as teacher. How long Mr. Pettis taught is uncertain, but he finally removed to Providence where, in 1828, he was the preceptor of the fourth district. Mr. Pettis possessed some knowledge of medicine and is remembered as "Dr. Pettis." He was followed by Samuel Greene who died a few years ago in Coventry, over ninety years

of age. The third was Sabin Lewis who taught also at another period of his life in Apponaug. He is said to have been a sea-faring man but "excellent in the science of mathematics; was a landscape painter and master of a forcible style of composition." He subsequently removed to Pleasant Valley, New York. Oliver Johnson, Esq., was teacher about the year 1821.

In May, 1803, the "Warwick West School Society" was incorporated, with John Greene as librarian, Ray Johnson, secretary, and John Allen, treasurer. The charter was granted to nineteen persons, all of whom have passed away. They, or at least a portion of them, owned the school house and provided for the educational wants of the village. Similar societies had been incorporated in different parts of the town.

The old tavern-house, now owned by Mr. Lapham, was built by Deacon David Cady. He was an active member of the Methodist church, and two of his sons became ministers of that denomination and are now living in Providence. One of them, Rev. Jonathan Cady, built the church about the year 1831. He was a carpenter at the time. The old house was occupied by Oliver Johnson, Esq., of Providence, and others, as a tavern, and it has also been used as a post-office. Dea. Cady married a Miss Waterman, of Killingly, Conn., and had a large family of children. His second wife was a daughter of Moses Lippitt, of Old Warwick. One of his daughters, Lucia, married Resolved Waterman, Esq., of Providence. She left two children, the Rev. Henry Waterman, an Episcopalian clergyman, of Providence, and a daughter, Nancy, who married Rollin Mathewson, Esq., also of Providence. The road that passes by the house leading to Crompton was laid out in 1773. The opposite corner was the north-east corner of the James Greene estate and was known, in early times as the Haunted Corner. The house next south of the old tavern, on the same side of the road, sometimes called the Sterry Fenner house, was also used as a tavern. It contained a hall, and is remembered by

the older residents as a place where they were accustomed to meet and spend an occasional evening with violin accompaniment. It was the first hall in the village. Whether the music disturbed Dea. Cady or not we are not informed. The deacon subsequently removed to Providence, where he died.

The Methodists, previous to the building of their church edifice, worshipped in the school house, but had no settled preachers. The "Warwick Circuit" was quite extended, including, as we are informed, not only this village, but also East Greenwich, Wickford, Plainfield, Connecticut, and other places, and the preachers were accustomed to preach to them in rotation. One of the principal members of the church, here, for many years, was Rev. Moses Fifield, a man universally esteemed in the community, who preached during the latter years of his life only infrequently. When the Centreville Bank was incorporated, in 1828, Mr. Fifield, who was at the time, a school teacher in the village, was elected its first cashier, and continued in that position until a few months before he died. He was also the treasurer of the Warwick Institution for Savings, from its organization, in 1845. Elder Fifield, was born in Unity, N. H., December 19, 1790, and died April 19, 1859. He married Celia, daughter of Robert Knight; she was born May 27, 1786, and died July 31, 1874. They both lie buried in Point Pleasant Cemetery.

In 1820, or thereabout, the corner now occupied by the pleasant residence of Mr. Ezra J. Cady, boasted of a post office, the first one in the village, and kept in connection with a "wet grocery," by Whipple A. Arnold, and Oliver Johnson. The building was subsequently removed a short distance south, on the turnpike, where it now stands. Mr. Cady has an acid establishment on the Arctic road, where, for many years, he furnished acid to various print works, making, at times, a thousand gallons weekly.

On May 27, 1859, Mr. Burrill Arnold, a prominent temperance man of Centreville, returned from Provi-

dence in a carriage, and arrived at his home about sun down. As he was sitting in his store, conversing with one of his neighbors a few minutes afterwards, a person probably disguised, approached the window from the outside and deliberately shot Mr. Arnold, causing immediate death. The affair produced intense excitement in the village, and the Town Council offered a reward of $1000 for the apprehension of the assassin, which was approved by the town meeting held the following June. Appropriate resolutions were passed by the town in reference to the affair at the same meeting, but the assassin has thus far escaped the punishment of the law. Mr. Arnold was buried at Greenwood Cemetery, at Phenix, and a monument, raised by subscription, among the friends of temperance, marks his resting-place. The pane of glass that was shattered by the ball and concussion remained unset for several years, bearing silent testimony to the guilt of the murderer, and the baseness of a traffic that inspired such means for its defence. Mrs. Arnold subsequently married the late George Hail, Esq., of Providence. Mr. Arnold's son, George, a graduate of Harvard University, and a young man of much promise, enlisted in the late war and died in camp in Virginia.

The Centreville Bank was chartered June 1828, with a capital of $25,000, which has since been increased to $100,000. In 1865, it was changed to a national bank. The late John Greene was its first president, and the late Rev. Moses Fifield the first cashier. Rev. J. Brayton is now the president and Dr. Moses Fifield, cashier. The Warwick Institution for Savings was organized in 1845. The amount of deposits of the latter institution is $1,343,648 93. The number of depositors is 2,495. Present president, Ezra J. Cady, Esq.; cashier, Dr. Moses Fifield. In passing from Centreville to Apponaug, in 1795, we should pass seven houses, including the old part of the house now owned by Mr. Horatio L. Carder, early known as Nathan Arnold's, and afterwards as Elisha Arnold's, and the one near Apponaug, owned by John Tibbitts. The Eben Arnold House, now owned by Mr. J.

Johnson, in revolutionary times was owned by Thomas Mattison, and was used for a while during the war as an hospital. The farm afterwards passed into the possession of Nathaniel Arnold, familiarly known as "Black Nat," who for a while kept a tavern there. On the opposite side of the road, about the year 1815, there was a small one-story building that was used as a store, and in one part of it an Irishman by the name of McOnomy, or some such name, wove shirting. He is said to have been the first Irishman that ever lived in this region. Nathaniel Arnold became dissatisfied with his home, and with his characteristic mode of speaking said he was "determined to sell his place if he could not give it away." He afterwards sold it to Philip Arnold, whose son, Eben, afterwards came into possession of it. Philip Arnold was a wealthy man, and lived on the old homestead near Natick, but afterwards became involved and lost most of his property. He had five sons, John, Henry, Christopher, Andrew and Eben. The latter was the father of Albert H. and Ray G. Arnold, well-known and respected citizens.

A review of the past three-fourths of a century, during which the village of Centreville has attained its present proportions, shows many changes. The early residents have nearly all passed away. The venerable Josiah Merrill who was born December 5, 1799, is the oldest person in the village who has made the place his continuous home. Most of the early buildings have been either demolished or submitted to modern improvements. A large foreign population have come in, drawn by the manufacturing interests, and each year makes its mark upon the appearance of the place. So will it continue, probably, as the years advance, until the vacant places between the several villages will be filled with residences, and the distinctive village lines become obliterated.

ARCTIC.

This village has borne its present chilly name for about a quarter of a century, or since the erection of the large cotton mill by the Spragues in 1852–3. It was previously known by the name of Wakefield. The Spragues seem to have had an inclination to bring the names of their villages into a kind of uniformity, in which they have partially succeeded. Cranston, named in honor of an early Governor of the State, of that name, still resists any attempt to change it to Crantic, but the Spragues have Natick, Arctic, Quidnick, (previous to 1848 called "Tafts,") and Baltic. On the 19th of Feb., 1834, Rufus Wakefield purchased of Dr. Stephen Harris a small tract of land on the west side of the river, for $450, and erected a stone mill, 60 feet by 40, which he rented to various parties who made woolen cloth. The building still remains, and is used as a warehouse. The roof was burned off and the present flat roof substituted. At this time the site of the village was a wilderness, covered for the most part with a forest, with a house here and there scattered over the territory. To the westward, was one occupied by a negro and his wife, who attained some consequence among the surrounding families. Prince Holden, as he was called, was of less consequence than his sable companion, who was in great demand on wedding occasions, on account of her skill in making wedding cake.

Among those who occupied Wakefield's mill, were Harris O. Brown and Philip Aldrich, of Scituate, who manufactured a coarse kind of cloth, used principally by the southern slaves. They were followed by Clapp and Allen: the latter afterwards became interested in the mills at Hope village. Christopher W. Spalding and Job C. Warriner occupied the upper story, and manufactured Kentucky jeans. Mr. Wakefield was a stonemason, and married the daughter of Nehemiah Atwood, of Lippitt village, he was a native of Charlton, Mass.,

and does not appear to have been engaged in his mill in this village. He run the saw mill of his father-in-law, on the north branch of the Pawtuxet, and sawed the lumber for the Lippitt mill. Mr. Wakefield's mill was run by the natural fall of water, increased by a rude dam of stones laid across the river—a slight fall compared with the 29½ feet since obtained.

The years 1845 and 6, were most important ones in the history of the little village of Wakefield, and were destined to exert a permanent influence upon its future career. At this time, Rev. J. Brayton, then pastor at Phenix, took a quiet walk along the bank of the river as far as Centreville, and estimated as well as he was able with his eye, the amount of fall between the two villages. His observations soon convinced him that here was a good chance for a temporary investment, the prospective profits of which would be a desirable addition to his pecuniary resources, which at this time were quite limited. But it was easier to perceive the advantages resulting from the possession of a right to erect a dam at Wakefield, of a sufficient height to secure the full power of the stream, than to obtain the right to erect it. The land on either side was not his, and he had no money to purchase it. The land upon the east bank, was a portion of a large farm, and held at the time by Dr. Tobey, of Providence, as agent of the heirs of Wm. Almy, of Providence, who was authorized to sell it for $15,000. He, however, consulted with Dr. Tobey, and obtained the refusal of it for one week, and in the meantime succeeded in interesting Mr. Henry Marchant, of Providence, in his project, who became his security for the necessary funds. The property was purchased, and for immediate security of Mr. Marchant, the deed of the property was made out in his name. A difficulty subsequently grew out of the matter, which was settled by referees, the details of which is not necessary to relate here. Mr. Brayton succeeded in recovering the deed from Marchant, Aug. 1, 1846. Mr. David Whitman raised $8000, by a mortgage upon his own property, and

generously loaned Mr. Brayton, on his personal security, and thus enabled him to meet the demands of the case. David Whitman was the son of General Reuben Whitman, and worked in the mills at Phenix, in his younger days, gradually rising by his industry and integrity, until he became connected with Zachariah Allen in running the mills there. He afterwards made it his business to build new mills and start them up. There are several well-remembered instances where, by judicious encouragement he assisted men in their adversity, and induced them to persevere until success crowned their efforts. During the latter years of his life he purchased a farm in Scituate, some three miles from Phenix, where his widow now lives. Marchant still continued to hold a portion of the land, which afterwards fell into the hands of the heirs of Rufus Wakefield, who sold it, together with their other property in the village, to A. & W. Sprague, in March, 1852, for $11,400. Wm. Wakefield, the only surviving child of Rufus, resides at St. Paul's, Minn. Mr. Brayton also sold portions of his part to the Spragues: in August, 1852, 38 acres for $950; and in December, of the following year, another tract for $1500, reserving the right to a tract, 70 feet by 125, for the site of a church or academy, but which was never called for. Further additions were made by the Spragues to their landed estate from Dr. Harris, and the right of flowage was obtained from the heirs of the late John Greene, at an expense of $2500.

The Messrs. Sprague having now acquired the right of making use of the water-power, and having obtained sufficient real estate for their purposes, began the work of destroying and remodeling on a large scale. They destroyed some of the old buildings, turned the woolen mill into a store-house, and excavated with great labor a quarry of rock on the east bluff, for the wheel-pit and foundation of a mill. A dam was built, which secured them a fall of water of 29½ feet. A granite mill gradually rose up in this then almost wilderness, whose dimensions were 312 feet in length, 70 feet wide, four

stories, each twelve feet high with an L, 50 by 92 feet, which contains the machine shop, dressing and lapper rooms. The plan of the mill originated with Gov. Sprague, the draft for the arrangement of the machinery was made by Albert G. Smith. This large and costly structure took fire on the evening of March 17, 1865, and all its contents were destroyed. The fire originated in the machine shop, where some painters' materials were stored, some naptha became suddenly ignited, and before sufficient assistance arrived the flames were beyond control. Only the walls remained standing the next morning. It is said the loss exceeded the insurance by $80,000. With commendable enterprise the debris was removed, the walls examined by experts, and found in the main of sufficient strength to allow of their remaining. Defective portions were removed and the whole strengthened, and the renovated mill, having passed through its fiery baptism, was soon seen in all its previous beauty, and its 22,000 spindles were buzzing as merrily as ever.

COLD SPRING.

On the west bank of the river, a short distance below the dam, a small piece of land was owned by Mr. Alexander Allen, on which was a little spring, called Cold Spring, from which issued a little stream of water, in connection with which Mr. Allen had a small tin water-wheel which furnished power for some slight mechanical work. The wheel was so placed as to prevent the Harris's from raising their dam, at River Point, without flowing the water back upon it. Subsequent negotiations between the parties resulted in an exchange of this lot for a tract of land to the westward, to the advantage, doubtless, of both parties, but especially so to that of Mr. Allen.

Within the past few years, the western bank of the river leading to Centreville and Quidnick has rapidly increased in population, and numerous neat and com-

modious dwellings have been erected. A large and handsome church edifice has been erected by the French Catholics, of whom large numbers are employed in the several villages. In 1873, mainly through the efforts of Hon. Benedict Lapham, a new railroad station house was erected near by, and passengers from Centreville and Crompton, were no longer under the necessity to take the long and tedious omnibus rides to River Point, on their way to and from Providence. About a year ago, a portion of the village and surrounding territory was set off from the Centreville school district and formed into a separate district, and a school-house has been erected within the past few months.

PHENIX.

The territory embraced within the boundaries of the present village has been designated by several different names since its first settlement by the pioneers of the town. The tract of land reaching from the Shanticut brook up along the north branch of the Pawtuxet, as far, at least, as Arkwright, and embracing 2100 acres, was originally termed Natick. This name gradually loosened its hold upon the westerly portions, and became the permanent appellation of the village which still bears it. The tract was assigned in March, 1673, by the proprietors of Warwick, to John Greene, Senior, Richard Carder, John Warner, Benjamin Barton and Henry Townsend, as their portion of the then undivided lands. It was bounded easterly, on Moshanticut brook; southerly, on the Pawtuxet river; northerly, on the north line of Warwick grand purchase, and as far westerly as was necessary to complete the 2100 acres. Various changes in its ownership had taken place previous to 1750, at which time the westerly portion, including the site of the present village, became known as Wales. Samuel Wales was, at this time, one of the principal owners of the land in this vicinity. Benjamin Ellis, Anthony Burton, Charles Atwood, and Andrews

Edmonds, at this date were also prominent land holders along the line of the river, and reaching back over the hills to the northward and eastward.

Under date of May, 1737, the General Assembly authorized the construction of a highway "from near the house of Capt. Rice, in Warwick, to the grist mill commonly called Edmonds mill, and from thence to extend westerly to the south-east corner of the town of Scituate." This old highway is the one that passes through the present village of Natick, over the lower bridge, thence up over Natick hill to the present village of Lippitt, where Edmonds' mill was situated. From this point it took a turn westerly, up over the hill by the present school-house, and down by the old Atwood homestead. This was the only public road through the village until the year 1813, when a charter was granted to several persons to build a turnpike from the present village of Anthony through the village to a point north where it would intersect an existing highway. It was called the Coventry and Cranston turnpike, and was laid out May 13, 1813. The distance was 3 miles, 103 rods, and 22 links. It was one of the first turnpikes built in the state and excited considerable comment at the time.

Anthony Burton sold to Charles Atwood, February 16, 1747, a lot of land for £2400, bounded as follows: easterly, by land of Joseph Edmonds and Joseph, Jr.; southerly, upon land of Benjamin Ellis and the north branch of Pawtuxet river; and westerly, upon land belonging to the heirs of Samuel Wales, containing 144 acres. Four years afterwards, or on the 21st of May, 1751, as per deed of that date, Charles Atwood made a further purchase of land from Benjamin Ellis of "a certain tenement and tract of land situate, lying and being within the township of Warwick, commonly called and known by the name of Wales, and bounded as follows: easterly, upon land of Andrews Edmonds; southerly, by the north branch of the Pawtuxet river; westerly and northerly, by land of said Charles Atwood; —and is divided into two pieces by a highway of three

rods wide; the whole of said land contains twelve acres: no more or less." The consideration was £560, current money of New England. 156 acres of land, which included the sites of the present Phenix and Lippitt mills, thus fell into the hands of Charles Atwood. How much he owned previous to these purchases I am unable to say. Previous to 1783, Charles Atwood died, and his estate was divided between his three sons, Charles, Nehemiah and Caleb. A quit claim deed of partition of the estate, signed by the three sons and recorded in Book 2d, Warwick records, in connection with a plat of the estate, reads as follows: "The above deciphered farm was laid out the 20th day of February, 1783; the bigger part of said farm lies in Warwick and the rest in Coventry, and the above said farm was laid out for the three sons of Charles Atwood, late of Warwick, deceased, for them to proceed to make their division, by the consent of each other, agreeable to their father's will; and then proceeded and made division of said farm of themselves, and made division as near quantity for quality, near as may be to suit themselves and their father's will; which division was made by them and surveyed by their order, and all were fully contented and agreed among themselves."

The western portion of the farm of 64 acres fell to Charles, the central to Caleb, and the eastern to Nehemiah. Eight acres upon which the Phenix mills are now situated, and which seems, by the plat, naturally to belong to the central division, or that of Caleb, it lying adjacent to his portion and separated from it only by the highway, was assigned to Nehemiah. West of this tract of eight acres, on the south side of the highway, was an acre and forty rods set off to Caleb. To the west of this latter portion was a narrow strip bordering upon the river and extending a little beyond the Coventry line, which was set off to Charles Atwood.

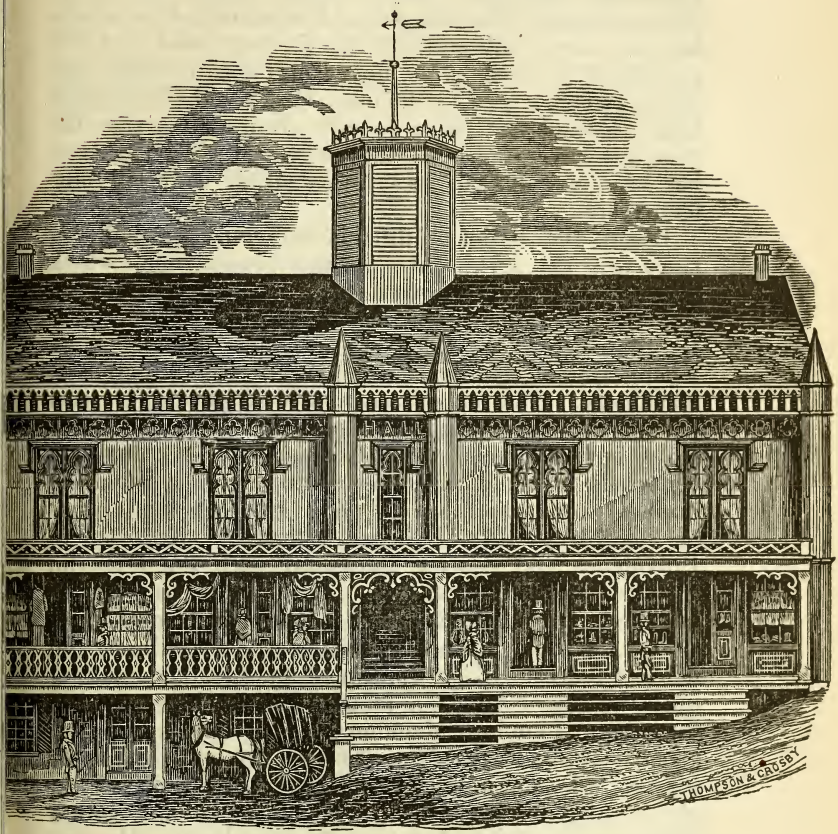
To the tract of eight acres Nehemiah added, by purchase of his brother Caleb, the one acre and forty rods, and retained possession of it until there was a call for

the use of the water privilege. On August 16, 1809, Nehemiah Atwood gave a deed of this tract to Daniel Baker, William Baker, Samuel Baker, and William Harrison, of Warwick, Reuben Whitman, of Coventry, Elisha Williams and John S. Williams, of Cranston, "excepting the highway running through these premises; and the grantor is not to erect his dam below said premises, any higher than a certain hole drilled in a rock on the east side of the river, near the upper gates that let the water into the grantor's trench-ways. And the grantees are not to erect any grist or saw mill on said premises at any time hereafter, so long as the grantor owns the mills and water privileges below said premises." The consideration was the sum of $600. Nehemiah Atwood had a saw mill and grist mill lower down the river, the interests of which he took pains to protect in this deed. The company commenced operations by building a dam across the river, and, in the year 1810-11, erected a mill which became known as the Roger Williams mill. The building was of wood, with a stone basement, the end being toward the road. Several tenement houses sprang up in the vicinity, forming the nucleus of the present village, which, from this time until after the burning of the mill, in May, 1821, was known as Roger Williams Village. Reuben Whitman became the superintendent of the mill, and built the house now owned by Thomas R. Parker. The old Atwood house stood just back of the Phenix hotel, and was torn down about the year 1845. The old chimney was torn down by Wm. B. Spencer, Esq., when he built "Spencer's hall." The east chimney of the hall was built upon the site of the old well which was filled up to secure a foundation.

Soon after the destruction of the Roger Williams mill, new buildings arose from its ashes, and both the new company and the village assumed the name of Phenix. The Phœnix was said to be a wonderful Egyptian bird, about the size of the eagle, with a plumage partly red and partly golden. The bird is said

to have gone from Arabia to Egypt every 500 years, bearing the dead body of its parent embalmed in myrrh, to the temple of the sun: or according to another account, when he found himself near his death, he prepared a nest of myrrh and precious herbs where he burnt himself, and immediately revived from his ashes in all the freshness and vigor of youth. The subsequent history of the village might suggest the possibility that the assumption of this name by the village at this time, gave offence to the bird, and, as an expiation of the offence, it was doomed to earn its title by subsequent sacrifices.

The extensive water-power offered by the river from Hope village to River Point awakened the enterprise of manufacturers, and the destruction of the Roger Williams failed to daunt the courage of those who saw wealth and prosperity in its swiftly moving currents. The old company, composed principally of men of small means, and of little experience in the business, had not found it a profitable undertaking, and were ill prepared to sustain the loss occasioned by the fire. A new company was formed, which styled itself the Phenix Manufacturing Company. They put up a new mill on the site of the old one in 1823, and two years after, the one that stands just above it. The village now began to increase rapidly. Many dwelling-houses were erected, stores were built, and in 1849, Wm. B. Spencer erected the block called Spencer's Hall. This was burnt November 21, 1855, and rebuilt immediately; burnt the second time, May 24, 1871, rebuilt of brick, and again destroyed by fire, March 5, 1873. Other industries were introduced, and a season of prosperity enjoyed.



SPENCER'S HALL.

Of the further changes that took place in the management of the mills prior to January, 1861, we have not space to relate. On the latter date the Hope Company was organized, composed of John Carter Brown, Robert H. Ives and others. They bought out Benjamin C. Harris, who held the lower mill and half the privilege, and in 1857, purchased the lease of the upper mill and the other half of the privilege held by Thomas Harris and Christopher Lippitt, which had three years to run. Since then the company have run both the mills. Mr. W. T. Pearce has been the efficient superintendent for the past fourteen years.

Before the Roger Willliams was burnt a building stood near the upper gates of the present dam, which was used awhile as a wood shop. It escaped the fire but was subsequently moved to another site. Across the trench stood the old Roger Williams machine shop, where Daniel Gorham commenced the building of machinery. The upper portion was sometimes used for religious meetings, and here the eccentric Lorenzo Dow, is remembered to have preached. Mr. Gorham continued to build machinery until he died, when the business was carried on by Cyril Babcock for a number of years. Mr. Babcock afterwards removed to Providence and became connected with the Franklin Foundry Machine Company. After he left, the firm of Levalley, Lanphear & Co. was formed, composed of Robert Levalley, Thomas P. Lanphear, Elisha Harris and Giles Spencer. They continued in the old building until the Harris Mf'g Co. erected the building in which the present Lanphear Machine Co. carry on the business. Cyril Babcock married the sister of Daniel Gorham for his first wife, and a daughter of the late Dr. Peleg Clark, of Coventry, for his second. Mr. Babcock met with a severe accident several years before his death. He died suddenly while riding in a horse car in Providence.

On November 30, 1810, as per deed of that date, Molly Atwood, widow, Russel, Frances B., and George Atwood, conveyed a small strip of land to Charles Brayton, described as follows:

"All the right, title and claim, we have, or either of us have ever had, or of right ought to have, to a certain small lot or parcel of land, situated partly in Warwick and partly in Coventry, in that part called Natick, near Edmonds' bridge (so called), and bounded and described as followeth, viz.: Beginning at a certain bound, erected in line of the highway, and in the wall, a little west from the Dwelling-house late belonging to Charles Atwood, deceased, and running northerly, a straight line, to the end of a wall a little to the northward and eastward of said bridge, which is supposed to be the North line of the town of Warwick; from thence to the river at right angles,—and meaning to convey all the right and title we have in, and to all the land lying between said lines and the river, otherwise bounded easterly and northerly, on the grantor's land; westerly, on the river; and southerly, on land owned by the owners of the Roger Williams Cotton Manufacturing Company, to wit: Caleb Williams and others."

The consideration was $6. This tract was conveyed by Charles Brayton to Babcock & Stone, Aug. 9, 1834. the consideration being $80. Edmonds' bridge crossed the river near where the Briggs' House now stands. The bridge was kept up until after the Coventry and Cranston turn pike was put through, and was then suffered to decay. A man by the name of Esek Edmonds lived on the opposite side of the river, in the house now owned by Mr. Wm. C. Ames.

Previous to the year 1820, the only dwelling-houses on the north side of the river, between the spot where now stands the Lippitt store and the machine shop in Harrisville with the exception of those connected with the mills was one owned by Caleb Atwood, on the site of the one now standing next west of Dr. Clark's, the old Atwood house just back of the present Phenix Hotel, already alluded to, and an old house that stood on the site of the upper end of the present Machine shop, owned by a man named Roberts, one of whose descendants is a practicing physician in Scituate. The gambrel roofed building in the rear of the store at Lippitt, was occupied at one time by Col. Christopher Lippitt, who was Superintendent of the Lippitt Mfg. Co. Caleb Atwood afterwards built a house on the opposite side of the road from his residence, which was used as a hotel. Mr.

Atwood kept the toll-gate. In the year 1825, the estate of George Atwood, a descendant of Charles, was cut up and sold to various parties, and from about this date the number of private dwellings rapidly increased. On the site of the machine shop there was a small two-story stone building, owned by Daniel Atwood. A novel kind of a dam, that extended in an oblique direction only half-way across the river, excited the curiosity of the people and turned the water upon the wheel of their mill, which received the significant name of the "Dumpling mould."

On the south side of the river, on the hill, stands the house owned previous to 1820, by Peter Levalley, who is said to have been a descendant of the Huguenots, a term of contempt applied to French Protestants in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Previous to the year 1700, the forty-five families of this class who had settled French town in this State, all but two had removed to New York. Gabriel Bernon and Pierre Ayrould went to Newport, where they appear to have settled. Whatever may have been the religious proclivities of Peter Levalley, he found the hill-top overlooking the valley of the Pawtuxet a pleasant place to reside, and here he spent his life rearing his family and cultivating a portion of his extensive farm. An old deed of conveyance, bearing date of March 5, 1757, informs us that Job Greene, of Coventry, conveyed to Peter Levalley fifty acres of land "laid out as near a square as may be," and bounded southerly on land of Michael Levalley, easterly on land of Thomas Utter and westerly on land of grantee. The consideration was £1260. Michael Levalley was the father of Peter. In 1761, Job Greene also conveyed to Peter Levalley a portion of land, "bounded northerly on land of Joseph Edmonds and partly on grantor, easterly, partly on the river and partly on land of Thomas Utter, southerly, on land of the grantee." The tract contained twenty-five acres, and the consideration was £1100. Peter Levalley gradually added to his domain by inheritance and pur-

chase until he became a large land holder. His farm, embraced a tract of several hundred acres in extent, reaching as far at least as the pleasant residence of Henry L. Greene, Esq., in that direction, and winding around southerly and westerly so as to embrace the grounds now known as the Greenwood Cemetery. At his death, about the year 1820, his estate was divided among his children. His son Thomas, when the turnpike was built, erected the house on the opposite side of the road, now occupied by John Levalley; Josiah and William, Ruth, who married Samuel Baker, of Natick Hill; Catherine, who died unmarried; Margaret, who married Judge Henry Remington, and Mary, the mother of the eccentric Amanda, were his children. To the north of the Levally farm and bordering upon the river, Anthony A. Rice owned about thirty-five acres, a portion of which he sold to the Lippitt company to enable them to turn the river into a new channel, and thereby prevent the water from flowing back upon their waterwheel. In 1837, on the death of Mr. Rice, the estate was divided among his heirs. At the time the Roger Williams mill was burnt, Mr. Rice lived in the house that stands west of the one built by Gen. Reuben Whitman, father of David Whitman. Mrs. Rice, or as she was familiarly called "Mum Rice," observing the prosperity and growth of the village, at one time declared that she "really believed that Phenix was des-ti-ned yet to be a sea-port town." It is said that when the bridge was being built across the river, and before the flooring was laid, she walked across on one of the string pieces, as perpendicularly as a plumb line and as unconcernedly as though she was on a common path-way, thus foreshadowing the celebrity that has since been achieved by one of her grand-children, in his airy and watery gymnastics. Mrs. Rice is remembered as an active, industrious woman and the many anecdotes related of her, bear evidence of her wit rather than of her ignorance.

The educational and religious privileges afforded by

the village at the present time have arrived at their present state by a gradual progress. Previous to the year 1827, there was no building in the village which had been erected especially for these purposes. The old Tatem meeting-house, the first one built in the village, was erected in 1829, and occupied subsequently by the Methodists, who afterwards purchased it. The second, built by the old Baptists, a branch of the "Maple Root," in Coventry, was erected in 1838. The Baptist church was built in 1842, and sold to the Catholics in 1859, and in the following year they entered the vestry of their new and beautiful house. The Methodist church was built by Dea. Pardon Spencer, of Crompton, in 1857-8. The first week-day schools were held in private houses, and probably accommodated all who were inclined to attend them. In 1818, Miss Amey Gorton, sister of Mrs. William B. Spencer, taught in a house on the east side of the river, and subsequently, Elisha W. Baker, brother of the late Dr. Baker, of Fiskville, taught in the same house, and for one term, had a school in the house of the late Dea. Wm. Spencer. A man by the name of Austin is also remembered as a teacher about this time. Following this arrangement, but at what precise date I have not been able to determine, a school was held in a building erected as a store, north of Lippitt village, on the turnpike. The internal arrangements were of the simplest character, quite in contrast with the accommodations of the present day. Rude slabs from the neighboring saw-mill, with the less uncomfortable side uppermost, with pegs driven into them for legs, without backs, constituted the seats, while about the sides of the room a board was attached to be used by the pupils in turn, while in the exercise of penmanship. Upon such seats many an urchin sat, with dangling feet, and, perchance, fell asleep, and slept, to fall, and fell, to electrify the little company with an extemporary solo more distinct than melodious. With the primitive school-room were associated a little roughness in some of the teachers, though probably not more in

the schools in this vicinity than in others. Hood, in his "Irish school-master," gives a ludicrous and overdrawn picture of the early teachers of his day, and which will hardly be applicable in all respects, with the earlier teachers of this town, though in some respects a resemblance may be detected :

"No chair he hath, the awful pedagogue,
Such as would magisterial hams imbed:
But sitteth lowly on a birchen log
Secure in high authority and dread.
And so he sits amidst his little pack
That look for shady or for sunny noon
Within his visage as an almanack;
His quiet smile foretelling gracious boon,
But when his mouth drops down like rainy moon,
With horrid chill each little heart unwarms,
Knowing that infant showers will follow soon,
And with forebodings of near wrath and storms,
They sit like trembling hares, all trembling on their forms."

In 1827 a charter was granted by the General Assembly, to "The Lippitt and Phenix Sabbath-school Society," and from the time the society built their house, which was done at once, the village has had a permanent place for schools, and also for religious worship, as long as the house was needed. There was no settled pastor in the place at this time, but occasionally a minister came in and held meetings and then departed. The Methodist circuit preachers made occasional visits, and Henry Tatem, who was a tailor by trade, and worked in a little shop still standing, held occasional services.

Elder Charles Stone, grandfather of the late Horatio Stone, then preaching at Coventry, in what has since been known as the old Stone meeting-house, is remembered as one of the earlier occasional preachers.* At this time the house of the late Dea. Wm. Spencer was

* Elder Stone preached in the old Baptist meeting-house, in Coventry, that stood "on the road that leads from Thomas Waterman's to Thomas Brayton's, on a location between said Waterman's and the house of Christopher Knight." The old house, the site of which may still be pointed out, was built in 1758-9 Elder Stone was ordained to the ministry, June, 20, 1798, and preached in this house many years,

the usual stopping-place of such persons, where they always found a cordial welcome. Dea. Spencer belonged to the church at French town, and was accustomed to walk over there on Saturday and return on Monday. He continued to do this until a few years before he died. The object of the "Sabbath-School Society" was to provide a suitable building where not only the Sabbath-school but the week-day school and religious meetings could be held. The record book of the society is before me, from which it appears that "Stephen Levalley, Rufus Wakefield, Edmund C. Gould, Daniel Gorham, William Spencer, Esq., and others," petitioned the General Assembly for an act of incorporation. The petition was granted, and the society was permitted to hold real and personal property to the amount of $10,000.

The corporation proceeded at once to provide a building. The lot, which is the one now occupied by the public school, was purchased of Caleb Atwood, by William Spencer, in behalf of the society, who gave a deed of transfer to the society. Its cost was $100. Bowen Angell built the house, at a cost, to the society, of $553 80, which, with the cost of the lot, painting, &c., added, amounted to $882 71. This amount was divided into 134 shares, at $6 55 per share, making $877 70. By the act of incorporation, no person was allowed to hold more than sixteen shares, and each share was entitled to a vote, in the management of its affairs. The Lippitt Manufacturing Company, however, held forty-four shares. At a meeting held August 4, 1827, Samuel Briggs, Jr., was elected president; Stephen G. Hopkins, secretary; and Rufus Wakefield, treasurer. James A. Hills, William Spencer, and Stephen G. Hopkins, a committee "to let the school-house, examine the school, solicit preachers," &c. Financially, the project seemed to be somewhat successful, as in 1828 the Society de-

and until his death, in 1844. He is remembered as "a man of deep, practical sense, and active piety. He was not educated, but belonged to that class of self-made minds that no want of learning can cramp into error, or seduce into mental indolence."

clared a dividend of fourteen cents on each share. In 1829, thirty-one cents, and the following year, twenty-two cents.

The following were the names of the several presidents of the society: Edmund C. Gould, in 1829; Wm. C. Ames, 1830 to 1832; Leonard Loveland, from 1832 to 1836; Daniel Wheelock, from 1836 to 1838; William Spencer, from 1838 to 1847; when, by vote of the corporation, the house and lot were sold to the school district for $800. The first teacher who taught in the building was Samuel Briggs. Peter D. Healy, who became one of the veteran teachers of the town, taught here in 1829-30, followed by a succession to the present time. The central portion of the present building is the old part, to which additions have since been made, in both its rear and front, as the increasing wants of the district have demanded. From 1827, as long as the necessities of the parties required, the house was also used for religious meetings by the several religious sects in rotation. Elder Tatem, a General Baptist, preached once a month, until his meeting house was erected, in 1829. Elder Charles Weaver, a Calvanist Baptist, took his turn; also, the Methodist circuit preachers, and Elder Thomas Tillinghast divided a monthly Sabbath between this house and the Arkwright school-house.

The year 1841 is remembered by many as a season of unusual religious interest in the churches of this village. Rev. Jonathan Brayton, having concluded his studies at Madison University, after conferring with Wm. B. Spencer, Esq., who heartily favored the project, commenced preaching early in the year in the school-house, where an audience of thirteen persons listened to his instructions at the first meeting. In the course of a few weeks, the interest increasing, it was decided to hold a protracted meeting. Elder John H. Baker, who died a few years ago, ripe in years and in goodness, came and assisted in the meetings. They held their meetings for two weeks in the old Tatem meeting-house, by courtesy of the Methodist church, which had then the control of it,

but afterwards they returned to the school-house. The interest continued through the year, and resulted in generous accessions to the membership of the Methodist church, and also in the organization of the present Baptist church, in the following winter. The recognition services of the new church were held in the old Tatem meeting-house, which was subsequently purchased by the Methodists. About the time that Elder Brayton commenced preaching here, Rev. Abraham Norwood, a minister of the Universalist denomination, removed from Fall River and commenced preaching in the place, and dwelt, as he said, in "his own hired house in the wilderness, far remote, being distant three Sabbath days journey, *i. e.*, about three miles—as thou goest by the way of the wilderness, into the land of Scituate." A religious war soon broke out between the elders and their adherents, the particulars of which it is not necessary to give here in detail. Mr. Norwood in the course of a year removed to Canton, Mass, the boyhood home of the writer, where he published a small volume giving an account of his Phenix experience from his point of view. The book is entitled: "The Acts of the Elders, or the Book of Abraham." It is written in the Scriptural style with chapters and short verses, with a lengthy but witty preface. As an evidence of his ready wit, the following note, which the author appends to one of his verses, is given respecting his means of subsistence: "At a public meeting, Abraham was requested to give notice, that there would be a society meeting at a certain time, which he did. Immediately, a worthy brother arose and said, 'it is proper for me to say a word about the meeting just appointed. It is thought by some that brother Abraham has too large a salary, and this meeting is called, to see if the society will vote to reduce it. He has labored since he has been among us, for bread and water; and it is proposed that one or the other of these should be struck off, and it is for the society to say which.' When he sat down, Abraham arose and humorously entreated them to spare the water, whatever

else they might see fit to take away. He would say nothing against their stopping his allowance of bread; but as he was a cold water man, that article was indispensable." The book acknowledges in an amiable way that he was accustomed to go into the revival meetings, and take out a note book, which he called the " Book of Remembrance,,' and take down whatever fell from the lips of the speakers, for the purpose of opposing them, and bringing them into ridicule, and of attempting to speak in the meetings where he knew his words would not prove acceptable. The book is a caricature of the revival meetings and those interested in them, and was destined, as it deserved, to have but little influence in the community.

On the 21st of November, 1855, a destructive fire broke out in the village, which consumed Spencer's Block together with an adjoining building used as a hardware store and tin shop, and also a dwelling house belonging to Mrs. Remington. Mr. Spencer rebuilt his block immediately, and with such expedition that it was occupied in the January following. On May 24, 1871, the fiery demon again visited the place with still more destructive force, and at this time destroyed the new Block and eleven other buildings, including the Bank building and two hotels. The following account of this fire is from the *Providence Journal*, published a day or or two afterwards:—

" About a quarter past five o'clock, Wednesday morning, fire was discovered in the upper part of a building owned by Mr. William B. Spencer, known as Spencer's New Block, in this village. The fire very quickly burst through the roof, and the burning pieces falling to the ground, the whole building was soon enveloped in flames, and the fire spread with great rapidity, although there was scarcely any wind at the time. Spencer's Block was soon burned to the ground. It was occupied by Mr. James J. Smith, for a hardware store. Mr. Smith estimates his loss at about $10,000; insured for $4,500—$2,000 in the Hope Insurance Company, of Providence, and $2,500 in the Mechanics and Farmers Mutual Insurance Company, of Worcester. Mr. James P. Arnold had a store on the first floor, and nearly the whole of the second story for his undertaking

and furniture business. He estimates his loss at about $8,000; insured for $5,000—$3,500 in the Narragansett, of Providence, and $1,500 in the Lamar, of New York, on his stock and tools. Mr. Nathan A. Capron's bakery was in this building, and was almost a total loss.

Mr. Edwin T. Lanphear had a job printing establishment on the third floor, and his office on the second. His loss is about $6,400; insured for $4,200—1,500 in the Narragansett, and $1,500 in American offices in this city. Mr. Ira O. Seamans had a law office and also Card's Orchestra a room in the block. Hardly fifty dollars worth of goods was saved from this building. A two story building in the rear, owned by Mr. Spencer, and occupied by Mr. Arnold as a coffin shop and Mr. Smith as a tin shop, was also destroyed. The three story bank building, owned by Mr. William B. Spencer, was entirely destroyed. It was occupied by Messrs. Joseph Merrick & Son, groceries and dry goods, whose loss is about $3,500; insured for $3,000 at Narragansett office. Mr. Otis Lincoln, boot and shoe store, no insurance; the post office, Mr. William Johnson, Postmaster, who also kept a restaurant; Messrs. Capwell & Arnold, apothecary store, partial loss; insured for $2,500 at the City Insurance Company of this city; Mr. Sterry Y. Chase, clothing store, goods mostly saved; Mr. William H. Snow, tailor; Mr. Angell, watches; Mr. Henry Potter, millinery store, goods partially saved; Dr. Alexander S. Knox, dentist; Miss Sophia Snow, school; and the Phenix National Bank, whose valuables were saved. The Phenix Hotel, owned and kept by Mr. Rhodes Andrews, was entirely destroyed with the outbuildings; insured at Sarle's agency in the Norwich Insurance Company, Norwich, Ct., $2,500 on hotel buildings and contents, and $1,000 in Tradesman's, New York, office, in horses, carriages and contents of livery stable.

A two story building, situated across the road to the west, owned by Messrs. Lawton & Colvin, was entirely destroyed. Insured by D. R. Whittemore in the Mechanics and Farmers Insurance Company, Worcester, for $1,500. It was occupied by Mr. John Miller, confectioner, who also lived up stairs, and by Dr. Colvin, dentist, who were not insured. A liquor shop next to the last mentioned house, kept by J. C. Conley, was entirely destroyed. Insured in the Narragansett office for $1,500. A three story block, owned by Mr. Benjamin C. Harris, was burned to the ground. It was occupied by Mr. Joseph Lawton, clothier, whose stock was mostly saved; insured for $2,500 at Mechanics and Farmers office, Worcester; loss about $500; Mr. Palmer T. Johnston, meat market; J. C. Rose, liquor store and billiard saloon; insured at Geo. T. Paine's office in National Company, Bangor, Me., for $1,000; John St. John, barber; insured in City Insurance Company, of this city, for

$400; and the Mechanics Hall. A building owned by Mr. Ira O. Seamans and situated across the road from the Phenix Hotel, called the "Roger Williams House," was also destroyed; insured for $2,500 in the Narragansett, of Providence. Mr. Henry C. Shepard kept the hotel, and was insured at the Hope office, in this city, for $1,500 on furniture and fixtures; and Mr. Ralph, a meat market in the building. A two story dwelling house next to this, owned by the Lonsdale Company, was partly destroyed. It was occupied by Mrs. John Nicholas and Sophia Remington. Mr. Ira O. Seamans' dwelling house, occupied by himself, was partly destroyed; no insurance. A waste house, in which lumber was stored, and a barn occupied by Mr. N. A. Capron, both owned by Mr. Spencer, were destroyed.

As near as could be ascertained, the insurance on the several buildings owned by Mr. Wm. B. Spencer, which were a total loss, being entirely consumed, is as follows: Merchants, $3,333; Roger Williams, $3,333; Atlantic, $2,500; Equitable, $5,000; Hope, $1,200—all of this city: and at Turner & Armstrong's office for $2,500, in Metropolitan Company, New York; and for $2,800 in Westchester Company, New Rochelle, N. Y., which will not cover the loss. Ralph & Irwin's saloon was insured at Westchester, N. Y., Company for $800.

A dwelling and grocery store, owned and occupied by Mr. Philip Duffy, caught fire several times, but each time the fire was extinguished. There was considerable delay in getting water on the fire, and the buildings burned very rapidly, the fire being about over by 8 o'clock. A stream of water from the force pump of a mill near at hand, served to prevent the further spread of the fire. A man named James Parkinson was very severely injured by the fall of a chimney upon him; at noon there was some hope of his recovery.

There is no fire engine or company in the village. If there had been, a large amount of property might doubtless have been saved. The total loss is estimated at from $75,000 to $100,000. The origin of the fire is unknown. The buildings were very rapidly consumed, and soon after 8 o'clock, three hours from the time it was discovered, the whole square showed only their smoking ruins. It must be a heavy loss to the thriving village of Phenix, but one which its public spirit and enterprise will doubtless soon repair."

By this time we might suppose the village had fairly earned its name, and the bird of Egypt would be satisfied without exacting any further evidence of its loyalty, but it proved exorbitant in its demands and on March 5, 1873, required a further sacrifice of several buildings in

the business part of the village. The fire broke out in a large three story building owned by John Conly, which was entirely consumed, also a building on the east of this, owned by Joseph Lawton and A. W. Colvin, and on the west a house and store of Philip Duffy, and a barn belonging to S. E. Card. Thence, crossing to the north side of the street it burnt the dwelling house of S. E. Card, and a large building used for stores, Masons' hall, Phenix National Bank, dentist's offices, and other business purposes, also owned by S. E. Card, together with a large brick block, belonging to Wm. B. Spencer, and occupied by Nathan A. Capron for a bakery, E. T. Lanphear, printing office, N. E. and S. J. Hoxie, dry goods store, and J. P. Arnold, furniture ware rooms. Mr. Spencer, having had his buildings burned three times, declined to rebuild again, and sold the land on which they stood with the ovens, which were not destroyed, to Mr. N. A. Capron, who erected the brick building that now occupies it. Most of the buildings have since been replaced, and this portion of the village never looked more thrifty than at present.

The building erected by Mr. James J. Smith, called Music Hall, containing the finest hall in the county, the new brick building occupied by Mr. Joseph Lawton as a clothing house, the extensive dry goods and grocery store of the Messrs. Hoxie, the block containing the post office, and the large building across the river, occupied by Mr. James P. Arnold, in the furniture business, bear testimony to this statement.

Of the enterprise of its inhabitants we need not speak further, though we are strongly tempted to mention one individual to whom the place is perhaps more indebted, than to any other single person for its attractive appearance, both as regards the beauty of its private dwellings and those used for different purposes.

The Phenix Village Bank was incorporated in 1856. Capital $50,000. Wm. B. Spencer was elected President, and H. D. Brown, Cashier. On August 1st, 1865, it was changed to Phenix National Bank. The Phenix

Savings Bank, chartered in 1858, had, on December 2, 1872, $285,636 36 credited to 670 depositors.

In 1847 Wm. B. Spencer, Esq., completed the dwelling house on the north part of the land he purchased of Mr. Levalley, and resided in it until June, 1868. This dwelling house, which is one of the finest in the vicinity, he sold to Nathan A. Capron, Esq., who now occupies it. Mr. Capron has carried on the bakery business here many years, succeeding James Hackett in the business. About the year 1847, one oven of moderate dimensions was all that his business demanded. In 1850 Mr. Spencer erected a new house, with two larger ovens, which he rented to Mr. Capron for eighteen years, and in 1868 he erected three large ovens near the centre of the village, and leased them to the same individual. On the 23d of April, 1858, he purchased of Cyrus Harris thirty-five acres of land just over the line in the town of Coventry, which was formerly a part of the Levalley estate, and devoted about twelve acres of it as a burial place, known as the Greenwood Cemetery, upon which he expended two years of labor and about $10,000. In 1869–70 he erected the spacious and beautiful dwelling in which he now resides, a view of which is given in the engraving.

LIPPITT VILLAGE.

The early possessors of the land, previous to the erection of the mills, with the educational and religious items pertaining to this village have already been given in connection with the account of Phenix. Besides this the history of the village is nearly identical with that of the manufacturing company organized here in 1809. On November 9th, of that year a co-partnership was entered into between Christopher Lippitt, of Cranston, Charles Lippitt, of Providence, a brother of Christopher, Benjamin Aborn, George Jackson, Amasa and William H. Mason, of Providence, to continue for the term of ten years from the first day of January, 1810. The

company assumed the name of the "Lippitt Manufacturing Company." The capital stock was to consist of $40,000, divided into thirty-two shares, of which the Lippitt brothers held eight shares each and the others four shares each. They agreed that until the "whole amount advanced or accumulated by profits amounted to the sum of $40,000 no dividend should be made without the unanimous consent of the company."

Two days after the organization of the company, Nov. 11, 1809, as per deed of that date, they made their first purchase of land on which to commence preliminary operations. The land was purchased of Nehemiah Atwood, and was bounded in part as follows: "Beginning at the eastermost corner of my saw-mill and grist-mill house, and from thence running north forty-one degrees east, eight rods and nineteen links to the high-way, westerly on an open log-way for the use of said saw-mill, thence south sixty-four degrees east, three rods and eleven links on said high-way, thence north fifty-five degrees east, two rods on said highway, thence south, thirty-nine degrees east, two rods on said highway, thence north sixty-five degrees east" etc. together with the privilege of drawing water from the said Atwood's pond above the saw-mill and grist-mill in such quantities as will be sufficient to carry two thousand spindles by water frames, and also sufficient for the use of a forge or trip hammer works." The consideration was the sum of $1600.

On the 24th of November, two weeks after their purchase of the real estate, the company entered into an agreement with Hines & White for the necessary machinery which was to be delivered by Sept. 30, 1810, and for which they agreed to pay the sum of $10,601.

Before the accomplishment of the work the firm of Hines & White dissolved, and a new contract was made with White alone with some new specifications. While the machinery was being built the company set themselves vigorously at work to get the mill ready for its reception. The busy work of preparation is not a matter

of record, and only here and there do we find a hint of the various propositions, and suggestions that must have been made before the matter was finally settled and the workmen set about the erection of the mill. On the 2d of April, 1810, Col. Christopher Lippitt, one of the firm, was chosen agent of the company for one year, at a salary of forty-two dollars per month, with instructions to engage "in building a mill or mills, building dwelling-houses, erecting machinery" etc. From this item on the records of the company, still preserved, and from the fact that the machinery was to be delivered on the September following, we infer that the work of building was prosecuted vigorously, though it does not appear that the mill was completed until the following year. Subsequent negotiations with those who were building the machinery, provided that the company should not be obliged to receive the machinery at the time that was originally agreed upon. The tradition is, that the mill was ready for raising in the following summer, at about the time the Roger Williams mill was ready, and by extra exertions on the part of those having it in charge, they succeeded in getting it up before the other. George Burlingame erected the mill. One account designates the Fourth of July as the exact day, when the people in large numbers gathered and assisted in the work, and succeeded not only in raising it, but also in boarding it before the sun went down, but this we deem somewhat conjectural. It was at first designed as a two-story building, but a third story was added as an after-thought, and when power-looms came into use the upper story was used for a weave-room until a better place was provided.

Various changes took place among the stockholders as the years rolled on: new members were admitted and old ones dropped out. The first addition was made when Nehemiah Atwood took a share of stock which he held but a short time and then re-conveyed it to the company. On Feb. 11, 1811, Roger Alexander, who was a practical mechanic, and whose knowledge of the business

was regarded as a desirable acquisition, was induced to take a share of the stock. On March 30, 1812, Stephen Atwood, son of Nehemiah, sold to the company "one undivided half-part of a certain lot of land, water privilege, with a grist-mill and saw-mill thereon standing, situate in said Warwick and is connected with said grantees water privilege," together with "all the buildings thereon standing, as also the present and ancient rights and privileges that Anthony A. Rice has to pass across said premises; and that Caleb Atwood has to take water out of the trench for his tan vats; and any privilege Nehemiah Atwood may have granted the said grantees heretofore." The consideration was $850. Caleb Atwood's tan-yard was situated on the site of the present Lippitt office. This office building was used as a store for many years. There was a foot bridge across the river, the right to pass over which, belonged to Anthony A. Rice.

Oh March 30, 1812, Joanna Atwood, widow of Nehemiah, in consideration of the sum of $300, gave to the company a Quit Claim deed of all her right "in and to a certain tract of land, water privilege, grist-mill and saw-mill thereon standing," etc. On December 8, 1812, Christopher Lippitt sold three shares of his stock to Thomas Brown, of Providence, for $5,100. Mr. Brown was a merchant, unacquainted with manufacturing, but a sound substantial man. He was the father of the present Col. Wm. H. Brown, of the Providence Light Infantry. Roger Alexander went out of the company, Dec. 12, 1812, selling his share of stock for $1535, and Benjamin Aborn sold out to George Jackson, Jan. 5, 1817, his share for $1700. Thomas Eddy was agent of the concern for the year 1813, and so well satisfied were the company with his labors that they presented him with a gratuity of $100 at the close of the year.

The war of 1812 had so depressed the cotton business that in 1813, every cotton mill in Rhode Island was obliged to suspend operations, with the exception of the Lippitt mills and the one run by Dexter Thurber, of Providence. Dexter Thurber's mill was not large, but

his goods had acquired such a reputation that he was able to continue operations, while his less fortunate fellow manufacturers were obliged to shut down their gates. The Lippitt company at the time had a contract with the Vermont State Prison, where a large amount of the yarn was woven by hand-looms. As an evidence of the excellent quality of the yarns furnished the weavers, it is said that one of the weavers in the prison, in a single day wove on his hand-loom fifty-six yards. But when he had finished he was so exhausted that he had to be taken out of his loom. The company, however felt the depression of the times and were obliged to stop a portion of its machinery, and reduce the wages of the operatives fifty per ct. They however voted to keep "the water-frames and throstle frames in operation." The water-frames made the warps, and the throstle frames the filling.

On January 21, 1821, the company re-organized and a co-partnership consisting of the same owners as the old company was formed, to continue for twenty years. The company declared its fourth dividend of $6000, or $200 per share, on June 25, 1821. The number of shares had been reduced from thirty-two to thirty. On Jan. 4, 1822, the company engaged Aborn & Jackson and Simon Henry Greene as their agents.

In 1825, in consequence of the death of Col. Christopher Lippitt, who died the year previous, his two shares in the stock of the company descended by will to his sons Christopher and William.* Further additions to the real estate of the company were made in 1824, by purchase from Caleb Atwood and another from Samuel Budlong and Rufus Wakefield, of the tract called the new privilege. The profits of the company had been gradual, and up to Sept. 26, 1826, they had declared dividends to the amount of $60,000.

On August 18, 1827, the water privileges were sur-

* For an account of Col. Christopher Lippitt and the Lippitt family, see pages 111—114.

veyed and leveled by Benoni Lockwood "to ascertain the power of water or amount of head and fall each privilege contained." The old privilege was found to have a fall of 19 feet 9 in. and the new one 12 feet 1 in. "The water in the river at the wading place, would average when the above survey was made, from 12 to 15 inches deep." The wading place was about one hundred feet north of where the railroad crosses the river. On December 5, 1826, an agreement was entered into between the company and Messrs. Christopher Rhodes, Wm. Rhodes and William Sprague with regard to the height that the latter gentlemen had a right to raise their dam at Natick. The point was settled by a mutual agreement "that a hole should be drilled, and an iron plug or pin be inserted in a rock on the south bank of said Pawtuxet river, being in one of the first highest clusters of rocks above the bridge, next to the river on the up stream part of the rocks, within a few feet of two small walnut trees, and about 30 rods above said Natick dam, at a place where a grist mill formerly stood." The Natick companies had attempted to increase their water-power by raising their dam some eighteen inches, before the Lippitt company was supposed to have secured their right to prevent it. A law-suit was commenced, but by an ingenious manouvre on the part of the Natick proprietors, the matter was taken out of the courts and settled by this mutual agreement.

James Essex, a popular, energetic man, was the superintendent of the mills several years before his death in 1826. The official designation of those in immediate charge of the works had previously been that of agent. Several of the sons of Mr. Essex are engaged in imporiant positions in connection with cotton manufacturing, one of them being in the employ of Hon. Simon Henry Greene, at the Clyde Works. The next superintendent after Mr. Essex, was Edmund C. Gould, who had previously been employed in the mill as a mule spinner. Mr. Gould left and went to Scituate, and his place was taken by Leonard Loveland. In 1830 Mr. Loveland was engaged in the mills at Crompton.

In 1833, John F. Phillips was made the agent of the company for three years. Feb. 5, of the same year, George Jackson, one of the company, having deceased, four of his shares were conveyed to Charles Lippitt, for the sum of $12,000. His one remaining share was sold Feb. 25, 1833, to Wm. Lippitt for $3,000. In 1838, Daniel Wheelock was appointed superintendent. On May 18, 1841, business having been depressed for some time previously, the company made their dividend of $6,000, in bleach goods, at seven cents per yard for 32 inch, and seven and a half cents for 34 inch, instead of cash, as previously. In 1842, James Caswell was the superintendent and Samuel R. Hopkins had special charge of the accounts and the store. On Dec. 10, 1843, Wm. H. Mason conveyed to Charles Lippitt, four and one half shares for the sum of $8,775, and Thomas Brown, on Nov. 24, 1843, conveyed to the same, two shares for $4,000. On the decease of Charles Lippitt, his 19½ shares were divided among his six children as follows: To Warren Lippitt, Charles Lippitt, Julia A., wife of Joseph Sweet, Sarah W. and Penelope Lippitt, and Cornelia A. Andrews, widow. The division was made Dec. 15, 1845.

On January 30, 1850, a meeting of the company was appointed, to elect an agent in the place of Warren Lippitt, deceased, who had been the agent for the thirteen years previous. Warren Lippitt was the father of the present Gov. Henry Lippitt. There were present at the meeting Charles F. Tillinghast, Esq., who represented 6½ shares; Wm. Lippitt, who represented 6 shares; Levi C. Eaton, 4 1-2 shares; George Larned, 6 1-2 shares; Joseph Sweet, 3 1-4 shares; Henry Lippitt, 3 1-4 shares. No election was made at this meeting, but subsequently Christopher Lippitt was chosen the agent. On Jan. 1st, 1851, the whole number of shares was reduced to twenty-four and divided among the stock holders in proportion to the stock each then held. On Dec. 15, 1852, the company was re-organized under the same name which it had held from the beginning, with the capital stock of $40,000 divided into 400 shares of $100 each.

Since then various changes have taken place in the company. The property passed into the hands of Harris & Lippitt and John Lippitt; then a company was organized under a charter granted by the General Assembly, with a capital stock of $40,000 and 400 shares, with J. Lippitt as President and C. Lippitt as Treasurer, and called as previously, the Lippitt Mf'g Co. It was afterwards sold out to a new firm called the "Lippitt Company," and composed of Stephen Harris, Henry Howard, Christopher and John Lippitt, and thus exists at present. Mr. Jeffrey Davis is treasurer and Mr. Albert Knight superintendent. There are two mills with a capacity of 10,000 spindles.*

On the 15th of April, 1828, the company leased a certain lot of land, and water privilege connected therewith, lying in Warwick, "to Greene & Pike for the period of five years, from the 1st of June, 1829, they paying an annual rent therefor, of $300.—There were no buildings on the premises leased, but the Lippitt Company agreed to erect a building 80 feet by 40 feet, two stories high, with a basement, and such dwelling houses and other buildings as would be necessary to accomodate the help, and enable Greene & Pike to carry on the bleaching business. The latter company were to pay an annual rent of 10 per cent. on the amount so expended. On the 22nd of the following January, it was ascertained that the amount expended for the erection of the buildings, amounted to the sum of $6,110 85-100. The property of which the foregoing was a lease, is a part of the Lippitt estate, called "the new privilege," which, together with the remainder of "the new privilege," was sold to Greene & Pike, as per deeds of Sept. 27, 1831. Simon H. Greene, afterwards added to the estate, by purchases of William Wakefield and Joseph Wakefield, in 1851, and of Stephen Harris, in the same year; so that his whole estate contained about 48 acres of land.

* NOTE. My acknowledgements are due to John Lippitt, Esq., for permission to examine the early record books of the company containing the principal items in this account.

CLYDE WORKS.

"The estate purchased by Greene & Pike of the Lippitt Mf'g Co., in 1831, has on it the lower-most water-power of the north branch of the Pawtuxet river, and was only accessible at the time of purchase by a drift way through the Lippitt village, from the public highway. And the Greene Manufacturing Co.'s estate on the south branch of the river, was the lower-most on that stream, and similarly situated, as to being isolated from a public highway. Doct. Stephen Harris having the control of the latter estate, joined with Greene & Pike and others in having a public highway lawfully laid out, and in building it to the acceptance of the town, from the Lippitt village to Greeneville village (now Riverpoint). The road was laid out Nov. 14, 1831.

In 1832 or 33, Greene & Pike added to their works business buildings and tenements to enable them to do an increased business, and to add variety to the finish of white cotton cloth, they erected a large building and put in four sections of beetles. They also put in a single color printing machine, and built a small dye-house, to make blue and white prints. In 1839, their bleachery and dry-sheds were burnt attended with a heavy loss. In 1842, the dye-house was enlarged, and the production of blue prints increased to a small extent. This year Mr. Pike died. The surviving partner settled up the business of the late firm, continuing the business at the same time under a lease. In 1845, he purchased the interest in the estate vested in the heirs of his deceased partner. In 1846, he built a large stone dye house, to increase the production of blue prints, and added another printing machine. In 1848, he built another stone dye house. In 1853, the beetle house building and the small dye house before named was burnt, and his son John was seriously injured by a falling chimney, from which he suffered much through life.

New buildings were erected, of stone, in the place of those destroyed. Other buildings were erected from

time to time, and the necessary machinery put in, so that in 1870, the works were fitted to do madder and other styles of prints to the extent of seven printing machines.

On the 1st of May, 1870, the bleachery and white finishing department of the business was burnt. The bleachery, so far as bleaching for printing was necessary, was forthwith rebuilt, but the white finishing was delayed until 1873. Other additions have since been made at different times, as called for, quite extensively in 1875, to improve the quality of the work and to cheapen its cost."

The Pawtuxet valley railroad, recently completed, crossing the grounds and yard of the works, adds greatly to the facilities of doing business, so that few similar establishments in our whole country possess equal advantages, having also a good water power, to assist, and an abundant supply of the purest of water for the various processes of bleaching and printing.

Hon. Simon Henry Greene, from whom the author has received the items respecting this village, as well as many pertaining to the other villages adjacent, is the senior member of the firm, and is now in the 77th year of his age, but still possesses remarkable vigor both of body and mind for one of his years. Associated with him in business are four of his five sons, viz., Edward A, Henry L., Christopher R. and William R. Greene, all having long experience in the business. Their business is the making of prints, popularly known as "Washington Prints," and in bleaching and finishing white cotton cloths.

Francis Clinton Greene, youngest son of Hon. Simon Henry Greene, and great-grandson of Col. Christopher Greene, of revolutionary fame, was born in Warwick, June 23, 1842. He enlisted as a private in the 2d R. I. Regiment, being then in the 19th year of his age. On the promotion of 1st Lieut. Beriah Brown to the captaincy of his company, young Greene was elected a corporal. Captain Brown afterwards appointed him to be his clerk. In the famous battle of Bull Run, July 21st,

1861, he was wounded by a musket ball in the left leg, a little above the ankle, both bones of the leg being fractured. After lying for several hours under a haystack, where he had been placed by friendly hands, his wound was dressed by Dr. Rivers, surgeon of the 1st R. I. Reg., and he was removed to a log house near by. With others, he fell into the hands of the enemy and was carried to Richmond and held a prisoner for six months. He was released January 17th, 1862, and being permanently disabled, was honorably discharged. "He returned to his home, hoping by care and repose to regain his health, but exposure and suffering had shattered his constitution and planted the seed of fatal disease in his system. With an eager desire to be engaged in active employment, he went to St. Louis, where one of his brothers still resides, and entered upon business pursuits. But it was soon manifest that his strength was inadequate for the work. Pulmonary disease manifested itself and compelled him again to seek the rest and the tender care of his father's house." There he remained until he died, on the 27th of December, 1865. He was a young man of much promise, upright in principle, affectionately attached to his friends, and universally beloved by all who shared his acquaintance.

RIVER POINT.

Like all the villages along the Pawtuxet and its two main branches, River Point owes its prosperity and importance to the facilities the water power has afforded for manufactuing purposes. The two principal branches, known as the north and the south branches of the river, here unite, after seeking each others company many miles, and proceed henceforward to the sea together. The south branch, west of the village of Washington, is known as Flat river,—a name that has sometimes been applied to the whole branch—and is formed of a multitude of small brooks, several of which unite near Coventry Centre. One of these little streams rises in

southern Foster, near what is called Mt. Vernon ridge, and another issues from the Quidnick Reservoir. The Flat river performs various little services as it passes along, but settles down to hard work when it arrives at Washington village. The north branch has its rise in a score of little rivulets in the southern part of Glocester, which finally unite in the central part of Scituate. The united stream then proceeds on its way, with gradually augmented power until it unites with the south branch at River Point. The extreme northwestern rivulet of the north branch flows from the Ponegansett reservoir, in Glocester, which in the course of a couple of miles receives a slight accession to its flow from a little stream that rises near the base of Mount Hygiea.*

The union of the two principal rivers at River Point, undoubtedly gave origin to the name of the village, and defied all subsequent attempts to change it. The territory, however, was early described as lying within "the forks of the rivers," but the village as such, became known at an early day as Frozen Point, or as some say, Frozen Pint. It was known by the one or the other of these uncomfortable names until about the year 1852. We give the tradition respecting it without vouching for its authenticity. Among the mechanics who built the first mill, was one thirsty soul, who, one night after quitting his work, having purchased a superabundant supply of the article that sometimes cheers, and generally inebriates, hid a bottle of it for future use. On returning for it next morning he found the contents frozen solid; it was a pint bottle, and was exhibited by the owner to his associates, who jestingly designated it as the "frozen pint," a term that by an easy transition finally became attached to the village. Many years afterwards, some of the operatives in the mill attempted

* Hygiea, or Hygeia, in mythology, was the Goddess of Health. The name was given to the hill by Dr. Solomon Drown, whose residence was near it. Dr Drown was a celebrated physician and botanist, and from 1811 to 1834 a professor in Brown University.

one fourth of July, to re-christen the place by a more euphonious title, but with poor success. Ascending to the top of the mill, one of them, in the presence of the others poured a demijohn-full of water upon the roof and proclaimed in a loud voice "I name thee Greeneville." But though the company owning the village has sailed many years under the colors of the "Greene Manufacturing Company," the title of Greenville as given to the village, was not ratified by popular use, many, continued to use it, while others still clung to the old name, with which they had become familiar. The two names shared the honor between them for many years, and necessarily produced some confusion in the minds of many, especially of people living at a distance. In 1852, another and more successful attempt was made to change the name, in a public celebration, arranged by the Rev. Mr. Goodenow, then pastor of the village church, the result of which was, that the village was thereafter designated as River Point. The new name was adopted by the railroad company for specifying their depot in the village, and the Post office, when established here, was so designated, so that the name bids fair to remain in the future undisturbed.

The land embraced within the limits of the present village appears to have been owned, previous to the year 1726, by Job Greene, father of Judge Philip Greene. Job Greene in this latter year (see page 181) gave to his son Philip 278 acres "lying on the northwest of the south branch of the Pawtuxet," and subsequently in his will "all his land in the forks of the Pawtuxet," &c. His will is dated 1744.

Judge Philip Greene sold to Caleb and Nathan Hathaway, February 20, 1786, "all my land lying and being in the forks of the river in Warwick aforesaid; bounded northerly on the north branch of Pawtuxet river; westerly on said river; southerly on undivided land belonging to the Wecochaconet farms, and easterly on the south branch of Pawtuxet river; containing sixty-six acres and 100 rods be the same more or less; also two-fifths and one-

fourth of a fifth of the land belonging to the proprietors of the farms called the Wecochaconet, lying on the north side of the south branch of said river and yet undivided." In the old plat of the Wecochaconet farms before me as I write this, which is a copy of the ancient plat made by Joseph Carder, dated, May 14, 1692, the copy having been made by John Warner, Dec. 21, 1721, this undivided part is marked as containing 17 acres and 12 rods, or perhaps 124 rods, the last character not being distinct, and may represent a figure or a letter. The north line ran nearly across the point made by the two rivers. Had the line continued it would have touched the north branch at the point where two or three small islands are designated on the plat. The land within the forks of the rivers to the north-east of this tract belonged to the "Natick lands" so called, originally.

Judge Philip Greene's will bears the date of April 7, 1784. After disposing of his homestead farm, together with all his lands "to the eastward of the line called the four mile line, in Warwick" to his son William he gave to his grandson Job, son of Christopher, his land in Coventry, which he held in partnership with his brother Daniel Greene; also to his grandsons, Job and Jeremiah, brother to the said Job, all his lands in the west part of Warwick, "bounded southerly partly on land of said Job and partly on a highway, westerly on land of the said Christopher, northerly on the Levalley land and easterly partly on the south branch of the Pawtuxet river and partly on land of the said Job." Judge Philip Greene died April 10, 1791, aged 86.

"In 1812, Elisha Warner, one of the heirs of the Hathaways, sold 40 acres and half of a house to Dr. Stephen Harris and Dr. Sylvester Knight, both of Centreville, for $1625. The other half of the house and the residue of the land were sold by the heirs of Thomas Hathaway at eight or nine different periods, from 1822 to 1830." The old Hathaway house is still standing, and is the fourth from the railroad bridge on the northwest side of

the street that runs along by the railroad. It is the most ancient house in that vicinity.

The purchase of the doctors was made with the intention of laying aside their professional labors and engaging in cotton manufacturing. A company was formed the following year, consisting of James Greene, Dr. Knight, Dr. Harris, Resolved Slack and Resolved Waterman, and a mill two stories high and sixty-five feet long was at once commenced. The company took the title of "The Greene Manufacturing Company," probably out of compliment to one of the firm, who perhaps furnished a good share of the capital. Capt. James Greene was the father-in-law of Dr. Harris and was one of the original owners of the first Centreville cotton mill, and consequently is supposed to have had some knowledge of the business. The cotton manufacturing business at this time was in its infancy in this country, and every step taken, was slow and deliberate. "The small quantity of machinery started at first by this company, viz.: four throstle frames and two mules indicates with what deliberation these gentlemen advanced. The castings were furnished by a distant foundry in Halifax, Mass., to which place Dr. Harris was compelled to go several times, in his own team, (for there were no public conveyances) before the newly risen mill could be prepared for operations." During the depression of 1816, this establishment shut down its gates. In 1817, Dr. Knight sold his share to Dr. Harris. The mill resumed operations in 1818, under the exclusive administration of Dr. Harris. About this time he put in eight looms. During a freshet in 1821–2 the bulk-head was swept away and the dam and the foundation of the mill somewhat injured. In 1827, a fire broke out in a building near the mill, the upper room of which was used as a machine shop, and the lower one as a picker room. The damage was not great though one of the workmen named Hill was badly burned."

Dr. Harris made many changes and improvements as his pecuniary means increased. The first mill was en-

larged and in 1836, he built a stone mill to which an addition was subsequently made. Another stone mill was built in 1844, and greatly enlarged in 1855. On the death of the Doctor his heirs resumed the name of the Greene Manufacturing Company, which still designates the company. The total fall of water in connection with the several mills is about 30 feet. The number of looms in the three mills is about 600. Many changes and improvements have been made since the Doctor's death, the most important perhaps, being the erection of the substantial dam and the addition of an L of 100 feet to the oldest mill a few years ago. The present company consist of the four surviving children of the Doctor, Messrs. Cyrus, Stephen, Caleb F. Harris and their half sister, Mrs. Henry J. Smith. Individual members of the firm are also interested in the cotton mills at Lippitt, Anthony and the woolen mill at Centreville.

Dr. Harris was born in Johnston, R. I.. Oct. 29, 1786. His father's name was Cyrus, "son of Caleb, son of Henry, son of Thomas, son of Thomas, son of Thomas." The latter person came from England and settled in Salem, whence he removed to Providence about the year 1636-7, and was a brother of William Harris who figured prominently in early colonial times. On his way to England to attend to his affairs, the ship in which William was a passenger was captured by a Barbary Corsair, and he aud the rest of the passengers and crew were taken to Algiers and sold as slaves (see page 83). Caleb Harris, the grandfather of Dr. Stephen, was for a while a judge of one of the courts of Providence county, and a man of acknowledged ability. The Dootor received his education at Woodstock, Conn. and Brown University, though the death of his father prevented him from completing his course at the latter institution. He studied medicine at Dartmouth College and with Dr. Fiske, of Scituate, and commenced practice in Johnston about the first of March, 1808, and left there for Coventry, June 12th, 1809, and settled at the place now called Quidnick, boarding in the family of Theodore A. Foster, payiug $2.50 per week for his board and that of his horse.

The young aspirant for medical knowledge went to Dartmouth College on horseback in company with the late Dr. Andrew Harris, of Canterbury, Conn., this being the chief mode of taking long journies at the time, though the "riding chair" was used to some extent. This ancient vehicle was in shape like a low chair with stuffed arms and back, suspended between two wheels on leather braces. It was the rude beginning of what has since been changed into the sulky, chaise and phaeton. The Doctor was fond of a good horse, and when, on his father's death, he found himself possessed of $300 in money and a "gray mare," as his portion of the paternal estate, he doubtless felt himself as completely provided for as when, in subsequent years, his worldly goods had increased manifold. The gray mare subsequently broke her leg, while under the saddle, bearing Dr. Knight, who was using her at one time while Dr. Harris was away, and it was found necessary to take her life. Dr. Harris married Eliza Greene, a daughter of Capt. James Greene, December 3, 1809.

He afterwards removed to Centreville, where he become associated in practice with the late Dr. Sylvester Knight, and erected a building near the bridge, which is still standing, in which not only drugs and medicines were kept for use in their own practice, but were dispensed to neighboring physicians, as they were wanted. They also kept a supply of groceries, &c. "The winters of 1816, and '17 and '18, he spent in Savannah, Ga., where he and Resolved Waterman established a commission house. On his return home he resumed manufacturing. He was a man of quick apprehension, observing at once everything amiss in his mills while passing hurriedly through them. It is said, he once put a shaving into an imperfect joint, in the presence of a negligent artizan, and by this silent reminder administered an effective rebuke. During his residence in Centreville he was one of the most cheerful and agreeable members of society. Mrs. Harris, his wife, died March 23, 1820. In 1822, he married Maria, the daughter of Edward Manton, who

survived him. The Doctor died October 10, 1858, aged 72. The tract of land which in 1798 was taxed for $800, and for which he subsequently paid about $2,500, he saw taxed with its improvements, before he died, for $190,000." Mr. Rousmaniere gives the following estimate of his character:—

"He was a remarkable man in some respects. He was as bold in larger affairs as he was cautious in minutiæ. His promise was slowly given, but the fulfillment of it, however difficult, was so faithful as to be proverbial. He was practical but progressive; cautious but self-confident; resolute but never infatuated. He was a lover of money but he loved truth and integrity as aids to character, as well as money. The excitement of business stimulated all the energies of his body and mind, withdrawing the latter from a profession in which he must have been distinguished, and taxing the former, which was naturally feeble, with incessant occupation. The objects of his ambition were commercial and he fully realized them. He was beloved in private and respected in public. He conformed to the ways of the world, and never attempted to set up as an intrusive reformer. He commenced in business at the same time with other young men. While he was slowly tunnelling the high obstacles that seemed to block up the pathway to fortune, they ascended the eminence by successive leaps. While he was not heard of for a few years outside of a circle of cautious business men, they were spoken of, as prodigies of mercantile talent and genius. While he planted the seeds of his skill in a tract of land, taxed in 1798 for $800 and for which he paid about $2,500, and which now, through his mental alchemy is taxed for $190,000, they, in the meantime outlived their enchanted prospects, saw the sun of their youth go down in clouds in their old age, their wealth scattered like an exploded meteor and their influence utterly blighted."

The venerable Resolved Waterman, now of Providence, is the only one of the original firm that commenced the manufacturing business in this village who is now living. In early life he was a clerk at Centreville, and gradually rose, by his industry and integrity, to a position of importance among the business men of the State. He was of an affable, genial disposition, upright and honest in character, and commanded the respect and affection of those with whom he associated. He married the daughter of Dea. Cady, of Centerville, by whom he

had several children. He contributed largely to the building of Grace Church, Providence, and was interested in other worthy objects.

To the north of the present railroad depot, across the river, is a steep rocky hill-side, somewhat in the form of a horse-shoe, that was known in early times as the "Horse Pound." The tradition is, that the Indians were accustomed to drive the wild horses into the enclosure, formed partly by these precipitous bluffs, and thus secure them.

In 1849, a church of the Congregational order was formed. The meeting house was erected by Dr. Stephen Harris, at his sole expense. The house was built by George W. Ham, at a cost, above the foundations, of $3,350. A school-house had been standing many years previous on the lot adjoining, and still continues in service, though an addition has since been made to it. To the south of the school-house stood the armory of the Rhode Island Guards, a building that was subsequently removed, and by enlargements and improvements, has become known as Odd Fellows Hall. The Rhode Island Guards were chartered about the year 1844. On the fourth of July of that year, an entertainment was given to the company, and their invited guests, the Kentish Guards, and a large company, assembled in a grove near the present railroad depot. The tables were set under an arbor at the edge of the grove. The "Dorr Rebellion" and the various political questions growing out of it, were fresh in the minds of the people, and the "liberty men" and the "law and order party" had hardly settled down in acquiescence with the results of the struggle. As an illustration of the generally disturbed condition of the town during the "war," it is said that a man by the name of Congdon ran to the woods for personal safety, but finally returned to his home, saying that the woods were full of people and he could'nt get in. The occurrence of our national birthday, and the gathering of so large a company, afforded an excellent opportunity to give judicious instructions to

the opposing parties, and to aid in bringing them again into harmony and peace. The orator of the day was Hon. Simon Henry Greene, from whose excellent written address we make the following extracts:

"Political improvement must go hand in hand with religious regeneration, and must be gradual and slow, inasmuch as doubts will often arise, whether any improvement is taking place. Taking a retrospective view of the political institutions of our own times, we see that the courses and policy pursued, have been extremely devious and vacillating, sometimes advancing, and sometimes receding; the people are often violently excited, and sometimes on the verge of revolution. Men intrusted with political power, and those aspiring to acquire it, who cherish and defend fallacious opinions, and who are moved by such influences and suggestions, will act with a certain tendency toward the production of mischievous consequences. It is only in proportion as sound opinions, based on true and immutable principles, are acknowledged as of supreme authority that mischief is prevented. We have recently seen this idea illustrated in a striking degree, in our own State of of Rhode Island. * * * * * Freedom itself, is subject to law and order, or it becomes licentiousness and disorder. * * * Military power should be seldom and judiciously used; rigid, prompt, and effective as it must be, to be valuable, it is dangerous to provoke its exercise; those entrusted with it should ever remember, that its power should be conservative, and that its legitimate functions are limited to the maintainance of freedom of law and order."

The Pawtuxet Valley Railroad was so far completed that it was opened for general business in September, 1874. The road commences at the depot in this village, thence passes through Clyde, Lippitt, Phenix, Harrisville to Hope, a distance of about three and one-fifth miles. It was a very expensive road to construct, on account of numerous bridges, with their costly abutments. The road at present is leased to the trustees of the Hartford, Providence and Fishkill Company, who equip it, run it, keep it in repair, and pay over to the stockholders of the Pawtuxet Valley Railroad Company a fixed percentage of the gross profits.

NATICK.

Natick, or Natchick, as it was sometimes spelt in early times, is an Indian name, and signifies "a place of hills."* The territory to which it applied at the division of lands in 1673, and the names of its early possessors, have been given in the account of Phenix village. The extensive range of elevated land that shuts in the Pawtuxet valley for several miles up-stream from this village, suggests not only the appropriateness of the term as applied to the tract designated as "Natick lands," in the ancient plat, but also the probability that it embraced in the aboriginal mind, a considerable portion of territory on the west bank of the north branch of the Pawtuxet, reaching as far as Hope village, and perhaps the hilly regions beyond. The portion of the "Natick lands" included in the present village was on the north side of the river. On the south side were the Wecochaconet farms, referred to on page 88, the northeastern one, embracing some 400 acres, which included all or nearly all the territory on the south side of the river now embraced in the present school district of this village, fell to the lot of Randall Holden.

When the Natick lands were assigned by the Warwick proprietors to their five associates in 1673, they were undivided. On Dec. 9, 1674, the five owners of the tract divided it among themselves, and under this latter date we find the following entry on the proprietors' records:

"We the proprietors of Natick lands that lyeth one ye north side of Pawtuxet river in ye colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations, have laid out five lotts; that is to say; they lye in one range, in manner and forme aforesaide, as followeth: the north ends of them bounded by the west lyne of the grand purchase of the Mishawomet plantation; and the south ends of these lotts, bounded by the northern-most branch of Patuxet river: The first lott lyeth near range

* Drake's North American Indians, p. 178.

rock, so called, in ye northeast corner, bounded by a small black oak; from thence southerly to a small black oak."

Such land-marks as these two small black oaks were not infrequent at the time. They served the purpose, probably, and when in the course of time the lands were transferred to other parties, other and more permanent bounds may have been designated. The original proprietors of the land on both sides of the river were also possessors of territory in the earlier settled portions of the town, and do not appear to have resided upon these tracts themselves, but continued to make their homes in Old Warwick. In the course of the following century the several farms had been cut up and sold to various parties. In June, 1736, a number of persons "concerned in a tract of land situate in the Grand Purchase of Warwick, in that part called Natick, near fifty years past; and likewise others in a tract of land called Wecochaconet," petitioned for a highway to be laid out through their lands. The assembly referred the matter to the Town Council of Warwick, who were authorized to act in the premises. The Council failing to act, the matter was again laid before the assembly the following year. The Council refused to lay out the highway "unless the proprietors of the lands through which the said way should go, would be at all the cost and charge of laying it out, and allow the land on which the same should be laid out, which conditions were not in the power of the petitioners to perform." The assembly, after due consideration, voted "that from the house of Capt. Rice, in Warwick, there be a highway laid out in the most near and convenient manner to the grist mill, commonly called Edmonds' Mill; from thence westerly to the southeast corner of the town of Scituate, at or near the land of James Colvin." The Town Council of Warwick was directed to issue a warrant to the sheriff of the county of Providence or his deputy to summon a jury to lay out the road, the charges to be paid out of the town treasury.

A long controversy ensued, and in 1742, the General

Assembly appointed a committee to examine and report upon the matter. This committee reported, recommending some changes in the course that had been previously suggested, whereupon the Assembly appointed Stephen Hopkins, John Rhodes and Wm. Rice, a committee to lay out the road according to the foregoing report. This last committee reported in March, 1742, presenting a plat of the road, when it was voted "that said plat and report thereon made, be accepted, and that said highway continue as therein laid out forever."

Without stopping to specify many of the various changes that had taken place in the ownership of the lands now included within the limits of the village and vicinity, let us hasten on to the opening of the present century, when Jonathan Ellis, son of Benjamin, Wm. Anthony Holden, son of Wm. Holden, and Philip Arnold were among the principal owners of the territory. Benjamin Ellis lived on the hill on the old road leading to Lippitt village. His son Jonathan and several sisters inherited their father's estate. Jonathan lived on the hill, sometimes called "Green Hill," in the house occupied now by Mrs. Sheldon, and died at an advanced age, July 7, 1842. William Holden, previous to the year 1771, owned a grist mill on the south side of the river, just above the present iron bridge. The old trench way may still be seen when the pond is drawn down. In 1771, the General Assembly granted him a lottery "to raise about £50, to enable him to repair and secure a dam across the Pawtuxet river, which had been carried away by a flood the previous winter." Wm. Anthony Holden, son of the former, lived in the house, which is still standing, situated on the east side of the turnpike, near by Indigo brook. The brook was so called from the circumstance that Harvey Arnold had upon it a small building, and made use of the slight water power to grind indigo for coloring purposes. Wm. Anthony Holden died April 24, 1854. Previous to the year 1800, there appears to have been no bridge across the river at this place, though one was soon after erected,

and in 1823, a new one, called from its shape the "rainbow bridge," was built upon the same site. The earliest bridge across the river in this vicinity was the one at the lower part of the village in connection with the ancient highway already alluded to.

The first decade of the present century, including the two or three years that followed it, was a noted period in the history of this town. It was the period of beginnings in the cotton manufacturing interests. The mill at Centreville had been built, and was in successful operation previously; but during the first dozen years of the present century, the manufacture of cotton yarn by machinery driven by water power, commenced in Phenix, Lippitt, and this village. In 1807, four mechanics had estimated the value of the water power at Natick, and became so convinced of the feasibility of its use in the manufacture of cotton to their advantage, that they at once concluded to venture in the speculation. They were without the necessary capital upon which to commence operations, but by judicious management, succeeded in enlisting others in their enterprise. Their names were Perez Peck, Peter Cushman, John White and Joseph Hines. Peter Cushman was sent as a messenger to Providence, in search of some adventurous merchant who had money at command, and induce him to engage with them in the proposed enterprise. On his way to Providence the messenger met Capt. William Potter, and stated his errand. Of the persuasive powers of Peter Cushman we have only this evidence, that he succeeded on the spot in convincing the Captain of the feasibility of his plan, who bade him return and inform his associates that he would assist them. A company was very soon formed, composed of the following persons: Adams & Lothrop, Capt. Wm. Potter and Charles Potter, of Providence, Christopher and Wm. Rhodes, of Pawtuxet, Jonathan Ellis, of Natick, and the four mechanics already mentioned. Capt. Potter, in 1795, was one of the owners of the Centreville mill. The venerable Perez Peck, of Coventry,

still vigorous in his old age, and as straight as an Indian arrow, is the only one of the number now living, and is able to relate with evident accuracy the various important events connected with this early period of his active business life.

The capital of the company amounted to $32,000, divided into thirty-two shares; of which Wm. Potter held eight shares; Adams & Lothrop, eight shares; Christopher and Wm. Rhodes, each four shares; Chas. Potter and Jonathan Ellis, each two shares; and Perez Peck, Joseph Hines, John White and Peter Cushman, each one share. The first work of the company was to secure possession of the necessary real estate, including the water privilege. Jonathan Ellis sold to them in the summer of 1807, a tract of five acres on the north side of the stream for $178, and George Baker, another tract of thirteen acres for $535 80½. "Both of these lots were portions of a farm owned several years previous by a family of Potters." Wm. Anthony Holden, who owned the bluff on the east side of the river, it is said, generously gave the portion needed by the company to secure the water power, and Philip Arnold made the company a present of a "lot near the bridge, as an encouragement and assistance." Philip Arnold's land was lower down the river, by the ancient bridge, already alluded to.

The first mill was built in the autumn of 1807, and was about 80 feet long, and became known as the Natick Red Mill from its color. It stood between the present No. 1 and the trench way. In 1836 this mill was removed to the northward on the flat, and converted into tenements. It is now known as the "factory house." The four mechanics and partners alluded to, were put, through the influence of Capt. Potter, into the machine shop at Centreville, where they made machinery enough to start the Natick Mill; then they removed their tools to the latter establishment, and finished the other machines. The Red Mill was started with two throstle machines of eighty-four spindles each,

and two mules of 200 spindles each. Jonathan Ellis was the first agent. "The company not merely spun yarn and warp, but erecting a dye house, they began to dye the same before sending it to market."

"The machinery in the Natick cotton mill was propelled by a tub wheel, (so called at that day,) somewhat similar to the iron wheels of the present time. The one used here was ten feet in diameter and eighteen inches in depth, with floats of corresponding depth, with a curb above it of greater depth, through which the water was conveyed by a trunk into the wheel. It was made wholly of wood. This wheel, while it required a larger amount of water than the bucket wheel to do the same work, yet it possessed the advantage of acquiring the desired speed with a less amount of gearing."*

Various changes took place previous to the year 1815. Two of the original stockholders, Perez Peck and Peter Cushman, had sold out their stock as early as the summer of 1808. In July, 1815, the old organization was superceded by three companies, one of which was known as the Rhodes Natick Company; another the Natick Turnpike Factory Company, and the third as Ellis, Lothrop &

* For an interesting article by Perez Peck, of Coventry, (of which the above is an extract,) relating to the early manufacturing interests of Natick and other places, see Annual Report of the "Rhode Island Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry" for the year 1865

In the report of the above mentioned society for the year 1864, a list of the cotton mills in this State, and in parts of the adjoining States of Massachusetts and Connecticut, with the number of spindles of each, in November, 1815, was given. The list was presented by Samuel Greene. The following is the list for Warwick:

Warwick Manufacturing Company,	2,700	spindles.
Warwick Spinning Mill,	780	"
Providence Manufacturing Company	3,200	"
Rhodes, Harris & Smith	1,500	"
Riceville Manufacturing Company	300	"
Utter Manufacturing Company	370	"
Manchester Manufacturing Company	1,600	"
Lippitt Manufacturing Company	2,500	"
Roger Williams Manufacturing Company	1,500	"
Tiffany Manufacturing Company	400	"
Greene	780	"
Total,	15,610	

Co. In 1821, William Sprague, of Cranston, father of the "Old Governor," purchased one mill with forty-two looms and 1692 spindles, and another furnished with carding and spinning machinery. Both these mills were painted red; the latter stood near the present grist mill, and was removed about the year 1830, to its present position on the turnpike, and converted into tenements. It is the first house on the east side of the turnpike, next to the bridge. It has undergone various changes since, and lost all outward resemblance of its original form. The Messrs. Rhodes retained one mill, which stood about where the south end of the present number one (New Brick,) now stands, and was about 80 feet by 30 feet, with thirty looms and other necessary machinery for making cotton cloth; also a grist mill and several tenement houses. George A. Rhodes, a son of Gen. Christopher, was agent until his death, when his father took charge until the company sold out to the Spragues. "The Messrs. Rhodes continued to own about half the village for about forty-five years, building in the meantime, in 1826, a stone mill 100x44 feet. On Dec. 17, 1852, they sold out to the Spragues for $55,000."

Christopher Rhodes was the third son of Robert Rhodes, (born April 5, 1743,) and Phebe Smith, (born Feb. 14, 1744.) He was born at Pawtuxet, (Warwick,) Aug. 16, 1776. For about five or six years previous to his coming of age, he followed the coasting business, and afterwards commenced business with his father at Pawtuxet. His store was the old homestead, adjoining the house where he lived most of his life, and where he died. He subsequently, in connection with his brother William, engaged in manufacturing, about a mile from Pawtuxet, at a place known as Bellefonte Mill, and succeeded so well that the brothers extended their business to Natick. At a late period the Messrs. Rhodes became the owners of manufacturing establishments in Wickford and Albion villages. In May, 1809, Mr. Rhodes was elected Brigadier General of the fourth brigade of Rhode Island militia. From May, 1828, to October, 1831, he repre-

sented the town of Warwick in the General Assembly. "He interested himself, at an early period, in the substitution of penitentiary punishments in place of the whipping post and pillory." In October, 1835, he was appointed by the General Assembly one of the building committee for the erection of the State Prison, and on its completion was appointed one of its inspectors, which office he held until May, 1847. Zachary Rhodes, the earliest ancestor of the family in this country, is mentioned in a letter of Roger Williams to the General Court of Magistrates and Deputies of Massachusetts Bay, dated 15th ninth month, 1655, in which he says: "There are but two families which are so obstructive and destructive to an equal proceeding of civil order amongst us; for one of these four families, Stephen Arnold desires to be uniform with us; a second, Zachary Rhodes, being in the way of dipping, is (potentially) banished by you. The others, William Arnold and William Carpenter plead that all the obstacle is their offending of yourselves."

Zachary Rhodes, as appears by his will, dated April 28, 1662, left a wife (Jane) and seven children, viz: Zachariah, Malachi, John and Peleg; and three daughters, Elizabeth, Marcy and Rebecca. Malachi had a son Malachi, whose son James, born in 1710, was the father of Robert, the father of Gen. Christopher Rhodes. Gen. Rhodes married Betsey Allen, of South Kingstown. Their children were George A., Christopher S., who married Olive B., a daughter of Joshua Mauran; Eliza A., who married Hon. John R. Bartlett, for many years Secretary of State, and Sarah A., who married Hon. Henry B. Anthony, one of the Senators from this State in Congress. Gen. Rhodes died in Pawtuxet, May 24, 1861, and was buried in the old family burial ground at Pawtuxet, where the first Zachary Rhodes and his wife were buried. The graves of the latter are marked by "square piles of flat stones," without inscriptions. Gen. Rhodes outlived all his children, his son Christopher S. having died January 17, 1861, about four months previous to his father.

The following is a concise statement respecting the mills of this village, as they now stand: No. 1, of brick, the north end as far as the tower, 166x48 feet, built in 1835; south end built in 1859, 153x52 feet, comprising the L and tower. It stands on the site of the old Rhodes' mill, and contains 21,244 spindles and 471 looms. No. 2, of stone, built in 1826, 120x44, with an addition on the north end, built in 1858, of 40 feet, making the present size 160x44. It contains 7,174 spindles, and 132 looms. No. 3, built of stone, by Wm. Sprague, in 1822, with an addition in 1835, making it 136x36 feet. It contains 6,784 spindles and 216 looms. No. 4, built of brick in 1829-30, with additions in 1856, making it 190x44. It contains 9,280 spindles and 213 looms. Total of the four mills, 44,604 spindles and 1,032 looms. Number of employés, 321 males and 395 females—total 716. During the year ending June 1st, 1875, these mills made 10,544,920 yards of cloth, which were sent to the Cranston Print Works.

The agents and superintendents of the Spragues in this village have been as follows: Wm. Sprague was in charge for several years, and was succeeded by his brother-in-law, Emanuel Rice; Henry Dyer, superintendent from 1849 to 1860; Edwin Potter, 1860 to 1862; John Allen, Jan. 1, 1862, to the following May; Wm. M. Spink was appointed to that position May 23, 1864, and has continued until the present time. Mr. Albert G. Smith commenced working for the Spragues in 1835, making the wood work of the machinery, and continued in this capacity and that of draughtsman until 1859, and at intervals to the present time—facts that bear testimony to his skill and faithfulness.

Though the mill property in this village might be considered as somewhat extensive, it is but a fraction of the extensive works carried on and owned wholly or in part by the Messrs. Amasa & William Sprague, and others who are associated with them. The following statement made by a Providence correspondent of a New York paper, Nov. 7, 1873, and which is supposed to be in the

main correct, shows the immense business which they have carried on:

"The firm of A. & W. Sprague Mf'g Co. run near 280,000 spindles, and 28 printing machines in mills and print works, and employ over 10,000 operatives. Their great print works at Cranston employ about 1,200 persons, and can turn out 40,000 pieces a week. At Natick, they run 42,000 spindles and have about 800 hands. At Arctic, they run 29,000 spindles and employ 500 hands. At Quidnick, they have 32,000 spindles and 500 hands; at Baltic, Conn., 83,000 spindles and 1,000 hands; at Central Falls, R. I., 32,000 spindles and near 600 hands; at Augusta, Me., 34,000 spindles and 700 hands. These cotton mills supply their print works with most of the print cloths used by them, making about 35,000 pieces a week when running on full time. All were running on half time in the early part of Nov. 1873. At present all are running on full time.

Besides their mills and print works, they run other great enterprises, both within and without the state of Rhode Island. In Maine they have vast timber mills, saw mills, and like property, in which are employed great numbers of men during the lumbering season. In South Carolina, at Columbia, they own valuable water power and have a great stock forward. They also own much land in Kansas and in Texas. In this city (Providence) and Cranston, their real estate improved and unimproved, is great in extent and value. They control in this city (Providence) the Union Railroad, owning most of the street railways, and 100 cars, and employing 300 men and 500 horses. The capital stock is $600,000, and valuation of property about $800,000. Wm. Sprague is President of the Providence and New York Steamship Co., which has eight steamers, employs 500 hands, and owns property valued at $1,000,000. This company it is claimed will not be embarrassed by the Spragues; because, although they are the largest stockholders, they own a minority of the stock. A. & W. Sprague control in Providence, the Perkins Sheet Iron Co.; the R. I. Horse Shoe Co., having 300 hands when full; Sprague Mowing Machine Co.; Comstock Stove Foundry, and the American Horse Nail Co. Their mill property at a low valuation, is estimated at $4,200,000, and their print works at $1,000,000. Their pay-roll at times has approached $25,000 a day. Besides all this property, A. & W. Sprague as partners of the firm of Hoyt, Spragues & Co., own the stock of the Atlantic Delaine Co., whose mills in Olneyville, R. I., employ over 2,000 hands. On this property (said Delaine Co.,) there is an indebtedness of near $4,000,000.

Owing to the financial embarrassments which culmi-

nated in the latter part of 1873, the Spragues executed a "Deed of Trust" to Zachariah Chaffee, in which mention is made that the Spragues are indebted to the amount of about $14,000,000. Their property at a fair valuation is estimated to be considerably in excess of this amount, and it is hoped and expected that they will eventually emerge from the heavy financial cloud that at present overshadows them.

William Sprague, father of the first Governor Wm. Sprague, started a small mill in Cranston in 1811, and also ran a saw mill. He was the first of the family interested in the Natick mills. He died suddenly in the year 1836, leaving three sons and two daughters. The sons were Amasa, William, who is sometimes called the "Old Governor," to distinguish him from another of the same name, and Benoni, who still survives and resides in Cranston. One of the daughters, Almira, married Emanuel Rice, the other married a Mathewson. The two sons, Amasa and William, after the death of their father, continued the manufacturing interests in which their father had been eminently successful. "Amasa possessed much shrewdness, adapting himself easily to the prejudices of others, displaying great occasional energy, blended with a good-natured indolence, and in business or politics always gave signs of athletic common sense. William's resources were more varied and lofty. His mingled boldness and prudence, his practical tact and speculative skill, his constant attention to details, and his foresight of the most distant results; his rapid penetration into the weak points of men, and his firm reliance upon his own impulses; all these qualities constituted William Sprague a chieftain in the marts of business, certainly with no superior, and with scarcely a rival." Gov. Sprague was a politician as well as a manufacturer, and in the course of his life filled several important political offices. He was Governor of this State from 1838 to 1840, and United States Senator from 1842 to 1844, when he resigned to attend to his manufacturing interests. He died in 1856, leaving a

son Byron, and a daughter Susan, who married the late Edwin Hoyt, of New York city.

Amasa, brother of the Governor, was murdered in 1843. His children are, the present Colonel Amasa Sprague, of Cranston, Ex Governor William Sprague, Almira, who married Hon. Thomas A. Doyle, mayor of Providence, and Mrs. Latham.

On the death of the Senior Governor Sprague, the business fell into the hands of his son Byron, and his two nephews Amasa and William. The former retired from the business in 1862, several years previous to his death. In 1860, William Sprague, then about thirty years of age, was elected Governor of the State, and was re-elected the following year. He rendered conspicuous service during the war, and in 1863, was elected to the United States Senate, in which position he remained until the present year.

The Natick of to-day, very favorably compares with that of fifty years ago, in many respects. The increase in population, the number and appearances of the buildings, both the mills and the dwelling houses, the streets, etc., all indicate the prosperity that has attended it. The meeting house was built in 1838, by Governor Sprague, and was used for awhile by the several denominations of worshippers living in the village, in rotation. Here Elder Warner, an old Baptist preacher, was wont to hold forth, one sabbath in the month; Elder James Phillips, a Freewill Baptist, whose meeting-house was situated several miles distant, near the "High House," and which was subsequently removed to Pontiac, and recently removed by another church back to the Plains, near to where it originally stood, occupied one sabbath a month; the Methodists and the Baptists also had their turns, until it finally fell into the hands of the Baptists, who have continued its sole occupants for many years. The house was dedicated one Thanksgiving day. For a while the latter denomination paid $50 a year for its use, which was generally expended by the Spragues in keeping it in repair. Previous to the building of the

meeting-house, religious services were held in the old school-house, the building just west of the present school-house now occupied by Mr. Sheldon H. Tillinghast, and at various other places. Mrs. Sally Warner, or "aunt Sally," as she was familiarly called, is supposed to have started the first sabbath school that was held in the village, in what was known as Cod-fish Hall, over the store of the Messrs. Rhodes. Mrs. Warner subsequently removed her school to the school-house. She was a woman of many excellent traits of character, full of vivacity, of masculine courage, which was sometimes severely tested by those who had but little sympathy for her in the good work in which she was engaged. With a mind stored with religious anecdotes, she awakened the interest of her pupils in the Bible and doubtless kept many little feet from wandering into the pathways of sin and folly.

The first building erected for school purposes in the village, was probably the one now standing south of the present school-house. It was enlarged to about double its original proportions, by Wm. Sprague, in 1838, and was used until the building now used was erected in 1850. The cost of the present school-house was $2,355 independent of the lot, which, was given by Mr. Sprague. Among the earlier teachers were Wm. B. Spencer, in 1830-1, Rev. Arthur A. Ross, Rev. J. Brayton, Alanson Holly, E. M. Tappan, E. M. Hopkins, M. J. Knight, M. W. Grow, and others. The present principal of the school, Mr. J. Q. Adams, who has kindly furnished a portion of the items connected with the present account of this village, has held his position with much credit since 1867.

Among the early physicians that located in this village were Dr. Greene, afterwards of East Greenwich, Dr. Andros, who was settled here many years and until his death, and Dr. Asa Fuller, who purchased the estate and lived in the house now owned and occupied by Mrs. John D. Spink.

Previous to the year 1840, the population of the vil-

lage was almost exclusively American. The only Irishman living here at that date was Patrick Dunn, who married an American woman, and finally removed to East Greenwich, where he died. On the passage of the railroad through here, the foreign element rapidly increased, and at present forms a large proportion of the population. A Roman Catholic church was built in 1871-2 for the benefit of the Irish catholics, and about a year ago, a chapel was erected of the same order for the French people, but which has never been consecrated, and will doubtless be used for other purposes, inasmuch as the two nationalities have concluded to unite in worship at the other church.

To the north of the village, about a mile distant, on land formerly owned by the Baker family, but now in possession of the Spragues, is a stream of water, that forms, at certain seasons of the year, one of the finest cascades in New England. The stream is a branch of the Moshanticut, one of the feeders of the Pawtuxet, and in the summer time a person may easily step across it. But in the spring time, when the heavy rains and melted snow swell its volume, and there is no call for its diversion to irrigate the lands that lie to the southward, as is the case during the summer months, the waters rejoice in their liberty and devote themselves to a grand exhibition of watery gymnastics. The fall in the course of quarter of a mile, is probably not less than a hundred feet perpendicular height, for the most part over a precipitous, scraggy ledge of rocks, a portion of the distance being at au angle of some sixty degrees. The stream after crossing the highway, moves quietly along for some distance, until it comes near the precipice, then gradually increases in speed, now turning at right angles at some impassible barrier, or over-leaping it, until it takes its principal leap and tumbles down the precipice, churned to a foam and casting its spray on every side. Then with a variety of ceremonious bows to the right and to the left, with pigmy waterfalls here and there in its course, it arrives at the valley below, and quietly

pursues the remainder of its way to the Shanticut. The view from the cliff is beautiful and picturesque aside from the cascade, but with this in addition affords a bit of natural scenery hardly less pleasing than the falls of the Ammonusuc.

PONTIAC.

No one of the villages on the Pawtuxet river and its tributaries has been designated by so many different names in the course of its history, as the one we have now come to. The changes began during the aboriginal period. The territory in the vicinity, and probably including the site of the present village, was known as early as the year 1662, as "Papepieset, alias Toceunck," (see page 57.) The latter name is variously spelt in the town records, and seems to have been applied to the Indian village then existing in this vicinity, as well as to the meadow lands along the river. Papepieset, or Toskiounke, as it was sometimes called, makes a very good mouthfull of language, and either term is preferable to those that were subsequently taken to designate the place, except the present one, which we regard with favor. The signification of those Indian names I have not been able to learn.

The earliest English designation of the place, or at least a very early one, was the "Great Weir." Previous to the erection of the mill dams, different kinds of fish, as the salmon, shad, and alewives or herring, migrated from the ocean to the inland ponds in the early part of the season, and deposited their spawn, and in the fall returned with their progeny to the sea. The natural falls in the river were favorite places where the anglers were inclined to station themselves at the proper seasons, and with lines and nets make prey of the finny tribes as they proceeded on their annual journeys. The demand for these fish inclined some of the more ingenious and avaricious to erect "weirs," or water-traps, in the

river, by which large quantities of fish could be taken. These weirs "consisted of a wooden trellis-work, armed with sharp pointed sticks, and sunk upon rocks one or two feet below the surface of the stream, and as the middle of the river by being filled with large stones, was rendered too shallow for the upward passage of the salmon and shad, they plunged by necessity into the deeper water near the shore, where these concealed traps received them with a fatal welcome."* When the dams of the cotton mills were erected, the fish took offence, and regarded the innovation as aimed against their long established rights, and finally abandoned their old nurseries. For awhile the rights of the fish were partially protected by laws, which provided that sluice ways should be kept open in the spring time, in order that the fish might freely pass to the inland waters. But this proved unsatisfactory to them, and the fish concluded if they could not have their full rights they would seek more favorable haunts, which they accordingly did. The "weir" was then of no longer use and soon ceased to properly designate the place, and became like the play of Hamlet, with Hamlet left out. In the course of time a bridge was erected across the river, and like a drowning man, who is said to "catch at a straw," the people rechristened the place as "the great bridge near the weir." Then a prominent man in the vicinity became associated with the structure, and the place was known as "Capt. Benjamin Greene's bridge."† Capt. Greene subsequently lost this honor, and another man took the laurels, and it was called "Arnold's bridge."‡ This continued until John H. Clark

* The weir was below the present dam, and the centre of the river had been so filled up with stones as to form an island.

† Capt. Benjamin Greene was familiarly known as "Tobacco Ben. Greene," to distinguish him from another person in town of the same name, and also by reason of his raising large quantities of tobacco.

‡ Benjamin Arnold was the grandson of Capt. Benjamin Greene, and inherited the homestead on both sides of the river. He was the first Arnold who lived in this vicinity. From him the homestead descended to his son, Judge Dutee Arnold The estate is now owned by Dutee Arnold, Esq., grandson of the Judge.

purchased the water power, and the village assumed the name of Clarksville, which continued in use until the present manufacturing company purchased the property, and gave it its present title of Pontiac. Pontiac was the name of a celebrated Indian chief, and was styled "The King and Lord of all the Northwest."* Mr. Clark, while out in Michigan, saw the picture of the old chief, Pontiac, and on his return had it engraved, to be used as a label on his goods. The name gradually became attached to the village after he left, though many continued to call it "Arnold's Bridge." Though these several later changes in the name of the village indicates a series of changes in the real estate comprising the village proper, the land in the vicinity was chiefly owned by a few families, prominent among them being the Staffords and Greenes and their descendants. The following paragraphs, are from Mr. Rousmaniere's interesting letters:

"The progenitor of the Staffords, was named Thomas, a native of England, an early settler in Plymouth Colony, a citizen of Newport in 1638, subsequently a sojourner in Providence, finally, in 1652, an efficient inhabitant of Old Warwick. In 1655, he bought the house and land of John Townsend, fronting on the common, the lot reaching southerly to the brook, whose waters flowed past the grist mill that had been erected five years before. Thomas Stafford bequeathed an independent estate to his three sons, Samuel, Thomas and Joseph. Samuel married Mercy, the daughter of Stukely Westcott, one of the earliest settlers of the town; Joseph married Sarah Holden, daughter of Randall Holden, another veteran worthy of that period. Joseph Stafford, youngest son of Thomas, was admitted a freeman in Warwick in 1677, and four years after settled near the "great weir," on the dividing line between Cranston and Warwick, building his mansion house in both towns, according to the survey that was made many years afterwards, when Cranston was set off from Providence. His descendants have altered the old domicile into a commodious two-story mansion. He bought land from the old proprietors, from the Pawtuxet river, westward to Moshanticut brook.

* See Parkman's book, entitled "The Conspiracy of Pontiac and the Indian War after the conquest of Canada."

As he came into this region at the close of Philip's war, it is presumed that the tract was a wilderness, and for the first time subjected to the touch of culture. He was an accumulator of property. His children were Stukely, Joseph, John, Margaret, Elizabeth, Mary and Frances; the latter married Benjamin Congdon.

"The large tract, south of the upper farm of the Stafford's, was owned by Thomas Greene, youngest son of John Greene, senior. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Rufus Barton, by whom he had seven children. His oldest son, Thomas, who was born August 14, 1662, was drowned during a thunder storm in the winter of 1698 or 1699, while returning in a small boat from Newport to his residence in Potowomut. The youngest son of Nathaniel, who was born April 10, 1679, removed to Boston. The oldest son of Nathaniel was named Rufus; one of the daughters of the latter, Sarah, married Thomas Hickling; Catherine, daughter of Thomas and Sarah Hickling, became the wife of Judge Prescott, of Massachusetts, and mother of that brilliant author and historian, William H. Prescott.

"The descendants of Thomas Greene, have been styled the "Stone Castle Greenes," from the fact that he dwelt in the massive stone garrison house in Old Warwick, built by John Smith, in 1649.

"Allusion has been made to Thomas Greene, who was drowned in 1698. His only son John, inherited a large estate at Potowomut. John became a convert to the views of George Fox, and married Deborah Carr, of Jamestown. Judge Caleb Greene, of Coventry, was one of his sons. Another, Richard, was an Episcopalian, and lived in princely style upon the patrimonial estate at Potowomut, and from the prodigality of his habits, and partly perhaps from the fact that he was a royalist during the revolution, was styled King Richard.. Being afflicted with a cancer, it is said, he went to Newport with a flag of truce for advice from the British army surgeons, where his death was occasioned by an overdose of cicuta. The farm of 650 acres in extent was subsequently purchased by her father for Mrs. Thomas P. Ives, by whose descendants it has been much improved and beautified.

Let us return to the village of Pontiac, or as it was then termed, the "great weir." Thomas Greene, the elder, among whose descendants were Rowland Greene, a preacher of the Society of Friends, and John Wickes Greene, Esq., of Old Warwick, gave his land in this vicinity to his second son Benjamin, who was born January 10, 1665. He was captain in the colonial forces, and held at different times various civic offices. He had a tannery upon his estate, and one of the large stones used in breaking bark is now at the front door of his family

homestead. He married Susanna, daughter of Randall Holden. During a high freshet in the Pawtuxet river it is said he saved his wife by taking her from the house in a boat. He soon after took that house to pieces and removed it to a more elevated location. The latter house still remains on the Arnold farm. It is more than 140 years old, according to tradition, having been erected before the death of his daughter Margaret, in January, 1730. Margaret was the wife of Pardon Tillinghast, of Providence. Catherine, his second daughter, married Governor William Greene, senior.

"Captain Benjamin Greene, son of Thomas, died, Februay 22, 1757, aged 91, his landed domain, which was quite extensive, was distributed among his daughters and their sons. One of the Natick farms near Phenix village, subsequently owned by the late Mr. George Burlingame, was bequeathed to his grandson, the second Governor William Greene. His homestead and the land adjoining, he gave to his grandson Benjamin Arnold, son of Philip, who lived near Apponaug. Benjamin Arnold married one of the daughters of John Rice, who lived between Apponaug and Greenwich. He died, February 25, 1799, aged 77. He possessed a large landed estate, which was distributed in several towns, and which he bequeathed as follows:* To Benjamin, a farm in Coventry; to John Rice† and Philip, farms in Cranston; to Stephen, land in Warwick; to Henry, the farm on the south side of the Pawtuxet; to Dutee, the homestead farm on the opposite side of the river; and to Thomas, land in Warwick. Henry kept a tavern on the south side of the river for many years. The late Major Hughes, father of John L. Hughes, of Providence, it is said, entered this public house one night on his return from the Indian wars in the western States, soon after the close of the revolution. Mrs. Arnold asked him how he passed over the river: the Major replied: "I rode over the bridge; the horse picked his way, as it was so very dark I could not see the path." Mrs. A. replied in a very excited tone of voice, "You must be mistaken, Major, for all the planking was taken off the bridge to-day in in order to repair it." Major H. who was not a man to surrender his opinions to any one, reiterated in the most positive manner that he had so crossed it, and asking for a lantern, he groped his way back to the bridge, and ascertained that as the

* Benjamin Arnold's farm was about a mile above Washington village. His son Thomas started the acid works, which have continued to be operated by his heirs. F.

† John Rice Arnold's farm is the present State Farm. It afterwards passed into the hands of Wm. A. Howard, who was brought up in the family of John Rice Arnold; then Dea. Wm. Snow bought it of Howard's heirs, and a few years ago sold it to the State. F.

planks had all been removed, his horse must have walked over on one of the string pieces! Mr. Hughes then resided near Centreville."

The house in which Mr. Hughes lived, and which he probably built, is the one now standing next to the Quidnick railroad bridge, and now owned and occupied by Mr. Casey B. Tyler.

The old tavern on the south side of the river, was one of the most noted public houses outside of the city of Providence, until the Providence and New London turnpike was built, and was kept by Henry Arnold, son of Benjamin, who was a grandson of Capt. Benjamin Greene. The old road on which it was situated, was laid out in 1729, and was the only thoroughfare from Providence into the country in this direction. When the turnpike was put through it was left out of the main line of travel, and a new tavern was built to the westward on the turnpike, which became known as the Gorton Arnold Tavern, or "Gorton Arnold Stand." Gorton Arnold was a son of Philip, who was brother of Judge Dutee Arnold. A few years ago the tavern was consumed by fire and a new one erected, which is now standing.

Judge Dutee Arnold was one of the most conspicuous men of the place, and was well-known throughout the State for more than half a century. In June, 1817, he was elected an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court. He took his seat on the bench in May, 1818, and continued in office until 1822. He had three children, Horatio, Walter, who died young, and Marcy, who recently died unmarried.

The site of the village in the year 1800, was in possession of Gideon Mumford, who was drowned in the river near his house. The land and water power was subsequently purchased by Henry Arnold, who in connection with Dutee Arnold, erected a saw and grist mill in 1810. Horatio Arnold subsequently carried on wool carding and cotton spinning in another mill. This building was also used at different periods for the man-

ufacture of coarse woolen cloth.* In February, 1827, Rice A. Brown, Jonathan Knowles and Samuel Fenner bought the land and two-thirds of the water-power of the Arnolds for $4,250. They run it for about two years, having twenty looms, on which they wove coarse sheetings. In 1829, during the general depression in manufacturing operation, they failed, and the property was sold at public auction, in 1830, to John H. Clark. Two years afterwards, Clark bought of Dutee Arnold the other one-third of the water-power, with the saw mill and grist mill, and in 1832, built a stone factory, in which he run seventy-five looms. In 1834, the bleachery was built fitted to bleach 2,250 pounds per day. George T. Spicer, now of Providence, of the firm of Spicers & Peckham, was superintendent. Mr. Spicer married the grand-daughter of Judge Dutee Arnold. From 1822 to 1829, Mr. Spicer, who has kindly furnished many of the items of this account, lived at Phenix, having charge a portion of the time of the machine shop. He afterwards removed to Providence, and in 1830, went to Pontiac, where he was connected with the mills, having full charge of the concern for ten years previous to 1845. He afterwards removed to Providence, where he took the general charge of the High Street Furnace Company, for five years, and then bought in with Dutee Arnold, and built the furnace now known as Spicers & Peckham's Furnace.

John H. Clark was born in Elizabethtown, N. J., April 1, 1789. His father Dr. John Clark was a descendant of Dr. John Clark, the friend and companion of Roger Williams, the faithful servant of the colony, who mortgaged his property to raise the means of maintaining himself in London, where he was defending its interest and pleading its cause. He was the founder

* Gideon Mumford lived in a house that stood just opposite the present store. After his death the house was used as a place for calendering, by Horatio Arnold and James Simmons. The calender was afterwards removed to Apponaug, where it was used but for a short time.

planks had all been removed, his horse must have walked over on one of the string pieces! Mr. Hughes then resided near Centreville."

The house in which Mr. Hughes lived, and which he probably built, is the one now standing next to the Quidnick railroad bridge, and now owned and occupied by Mr. Casey B. Tyler.

The old tavern on the south side of the river, was one of the most noted public houses outside of the city of Providence, until the Providence and New London turnpike was built, and was kept by Henry Arnold, son of Benjamin, who was a grandson of Capt. Benjamin Greene. The old road on which it was situated, was laid out in 1729, and was the only thoroughfare from Providence into the country in this direction. When the turnpike was put through it was left out of the main line of travel, and a new tavern was built to the westward on the turnpike, which became known as the Gorton Arnold Tavern, or "Gorton Arnold Stand." Gorton Arnold was a son of Philip, who was brother of Judge Dutee Arnold. A few years ago the tavern was consumed by fire and a new one erected, which is now standing.

Judge Dutee Arnold was one of the most conspicuous men of the place, and was well-known throughout the State for more than half a century. In June, 1817, he was elected an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court. He took his seat on the bench in May, 1818, and continued in office until 1822. He had three children, Horatio, Walter, who died young, and Marcy, who recently died unmarried.

The site of the village in the year 1800, was in possession of Gideon Mumford, who was drowned in the river near his house. The land and water power was subsequently purchased by Henry Arnold, who in connection with Dutee Arnold, erected a saw and grist mill in 1810. Horatio Arnold subsequently carried on wool carding and cotton spinning in another mill. This building was also used at different periods for the man-

ufacture of coarse woolen cloth.* In February, 1827, Rice A. Brown, Jonathan Knowles and Samuel Fenner bought the land and two-thirds of the water-power of the Arnolds for $4,250. They run it for about two years, having twenty looms, on which they wove coarse sheetings. In 1829, during the general depression in manufacturing operation, they failed, and the property was sold at public auction, in 1830, to John H. Clark. Two years afterwards, Clark bought of Dutee Arnold the other one-third of the water-power, with the saw mill and grist mill, and in 1832, built a stone factory, in which he run seventy-five looms. In 1834, the bleachery was built fitted to bleach 2,250 pounds per day. George T. Spicer, now of Providence, of the firm of Spicers & Peckham, was superintendent. Mr. Spicer married the grand-daughter of Judge Dutee Arnold. From 1822 to 1829, Mr. Spicer, who has kindly furnished many of the items of this account, lived at Phenix, having charge a portion of the time of the machine shop. He afterwards removed to Providence, and in 1830, went to Pontiac, where he was connected with the mills, having full charge of the concern for ten years previous to 1845. He afterwards removed to Providence, where he took the general charge of the High Street Furnace Company, for five years, and then bought in with Dutee Arnold, and built the furnace now known as Spicers & Peckham's Furnace.

John H. Clark was born in Elizabethtown, N. J., April 1, 1789. His father Dr. John Clark was a descendant of Dr. John Clark, the friend and companion of Roger Williams, the faithful servant of the colony, who mortgaged his property to raise the means of maintaining himself in London, where he was defending its interest and pleading its cause. He was the founder

* Gideon Mumford lived in a house that stood just opposite the present store. After his death the house was used as a place for calendering, by Horatio Arnold and James Simmons. The calender was afterwards removed to Apponaug, where it was used but for a short time.

arranged with all the modern improvements for carrying on the bleachery business, and capable of turning off fifteen tons of goods per day. The old stone mill (of which a view is given in the engraving with the old bleachery,) was torn down and the handsome new brick building erected upon its site in 1863. The dimensions of the new mill are 200x66, with an L, 90x40. Its capacity is 20,300 spindles. The fall of water is about seven feet. The goods manufactured are fine sheetings, known by the popular name of the Fruit of the Loom. In 1866, the company built a large brick store, with an upper room nicely fitted up for religious services, and in 1874, a store-house of stone, 157x58 feet, and five stories high. The present capable superintendent, Mr. S. N. Bourne, has been in immediate charge of the works since June, 1866. In addition to the extensive works in this village, the Messrs. Knight own the mills at White Rock and Dodgeville, and are also the principal owners at Hebron and Manchaug.

In 1868, the new public highway leading from this village to Natick, was laid out, and in 1873, the company obtained a charter from the General Assembly to lay rails along side this road from the Hartford Railroad to their village, for carrying freight and passengers. The rails have been laid, and railway communication established between the village and the rest of the world. A private telegraph is in operation between their office in this village and their headquarters in Providence.

From this village the Pawtuxet passes onward to the sea, several miles distant, before entering which, and just as it is about to mingle its waters with those of the Narragansett, it allows a portion of them to be drawn away at the Pettaconsett pumping station to meet the wants of a hundred thousand people in Providence, and the remainder to perform a final service for the manufacturer at Pawtuxet village. By this time we think, it deserves its liberty, and has established its claim to be a hardworking and benevolent river. Along its course, from its many sources, it has been attended by the hum

of machinery, and its merits, as an auxiliary to human industry, though unsung by the poet, is attested by the score of thriving villages that have developed along its banks. But even the poet has been awakened to its merits and tuned his lyre as he contemplates it in its final efforts to assuage the thirst and guard from destruction the homes of a neighboring city. The following appreciative lines were recently published in the *Providence Journal:*

PAWTUXET.

River of beauty that peacefully flows,
Winding its bright way through forest and mead,
Turns from its shadows of dreamy repose,
Answers the call of humanity's need.

Leaving the valley of sunlight and calm,
Home of the wild flower and haunt of the bird,
Bearing to thirsty lips coolness and balm,
Swift to the dusty town comes at our word.

Health for the drooping and comfort for all,
Let our glad thanks for thee echo again;
River of bounty that flows at our call,
Bear on thy bosom our grateful refrain.

Soft flowing river, yet mighty in power,
Guarding our homes from destruction and death,
Rising in calmness through terrors dark hour,
Quenching in silence the fire-demon's breath.

Joyful our welcome, oh, glorious river,
Hushed be all discord, forgotten all strife,
Strong in thy purity flow on for ever,
Emblem so bright of the river of Life.

Providence, August, 1875.

HILL'S GROVE.

To the east of Pontiac, a couple of miles on the Stonington railroad, a thriving little village has sprung up within the past ten years, in connection with the establishment of a new branch of industry. The place was evidently named for the president of the company doing business here, and who is said to be the owner of a tract of land in this vicinity, of about 800 acres in ex-



PONTIAC MILL AND BLEACHERY, WARWICK, R. I.

tent. The Rhode Island Malleable Iron Works started in 1867, by a company, of which Thomas J. Hill is President and Treasurer, Smith Quimby, Superintendent and Samuel W. Kilvert, Agent. They erected a fine brick edifice with a front of about 247 feet by 60 feet with an L, used as a moulding room 165 by 60. When in full operation it employs 100 hands. Its business is the manufacture of all kinds of malleable iron castings. The stockholders and its several officers have continued the same from the beginning.

The process by which these castings are produced may be briefly stated. In the melting process, the iron does not come in direct contact with the coal as in ordinary furnaces, used for the production of common castings, but is in a receptacle by itself, where the refining process is carried on, by carefully skimming off the dross as it collects upon the surface, leaving only the pure metal for the moulders ladle. This separation of the iron from the coal in the process of melting, incurs an increased expenditure of coal, about a ton of the latter being required to bring a ton of iron to the desired point. After cooling, the castings are closely packed in iron boxes, iron scales being used in packing; the boxes are then placed in a furnace, where they are subjected to a certain degree of heat, for the space of nine days, for the purpose of annealing them. The carbon is by this time thrown off and they are found to be as tough and pliable as wrought iron. A multitude of different articles are thus manufactured, of all sizes and shapes, from garden rakes and coffee mills to the larger pieces used in connection with cotton and woolen machinery. They use principally for these purposes, the kind of iron known to the craft as the cold blast charcoal iron. A short time after the works were started, a tasteful depot was erected, costing about $3000, of which the railway company paid half, and a school house two stories high, the upper part of which was fitted up as a hall, to be used for religious meetings. A brick building, 320 feet by 72 feet, three stories high with a basement, is now

being erected near the iron works, and is designed as a cotton mill. The mill is to be run by steam, and is under the sole management of Mr. Hill. The village is not large, but is on the increase, several tasteful dwellings having been erected within the past year or two, and is entitled to a place in the sisterhood of enterprising villages in the town of Warwick.

WARWICK IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

The following is a list of persons who entered the army, from the town of Warwick, during the war of the Southern Rebellion, as given in the Adjutant General's Annual Report, for the year 1865. The report of the Adjutant General contains the names of 23,000 soldiers credited to the State of Rhode Island, and is a folio of more than 800 pages and is supposed to contain an accurate and complete list of all who were connected with the army as soldiers, during the war. The following list contains only the names of those who gave their residence as Warwick at the time of enlisting. By reason of promotions, transfers to other regiments, or re-enlistments, several of the names appear more than once in the following record:—

FIRST REGIMENT, RHODE ISLAND DETACHED MILITIA.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Galliger, William	May 2, 1861.	Mustered out of service Aug. 2, 1861.
Morris, John F.	"	" " "
Aldrich, Alanson	"	" " "
Arnold, Henry A.	"	" " "
Warren, William	"	" " "
Barrows, Byron C.	"	" " "
Murray, James T.	"	" " "
Rhodes, Robert	"	" " "
Fisher, Charles H.	"	" " "
Rhodes, Benj. C.	"	Honorably discharged on surgeon's certificate, July 23, 1861.
Knight, Wm. A.	May 30, 1861.	Mustered out of service, Aug. 2, 1861.
Rhodes, Joseph A.	May 2, 1861.	" " "
Webb, Thomas C.	"	" " "
Clark, James	"	" " "
Johnson, Jas. B.	"	" " "
Leach, Owen L.	"	" " "
Rhodes, C. C.	"	" " "
Arnold, John R.	"	Corporal; July 8, 1861, mustered out Aug. 2, 1861.
Greene, Tho's L.	"	Mustered out Aug. 2, 1861.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Slocum, James E.	May 2, 1861.	Mustered out Aug. 2, 1851.
Andrews, Rob't H.	"	" Aug. 1, 1861.
Trask, John F.	"	" "
Weaver, John H.	"	" "

SECOND REGIMENT, RHODE ISLAND VOLUNTEERS.

CHAPLAIN.		
Beugless, Jno. D.	Sep. 24, 1863.	Wounded in arm, in battle Wilderness, May 5, '64; must'd out, June 17, '64; now chaplain U. S. Navy.
1st LIEUT.		
English, Sam'l J.	June 6, 1861.	Capt. Co. B, Feb. 22, 1863.
Collins, Moses W.	"	Resigned, Dec. 27, 1862.
2d, LIEUT.		
Gleason, Chas. W.	"	Trans. to new organization; 1st Lieut.
Bates, Clark E.	Mar. 23, 1863.	Died July 18, '63, of wounds receiv'd at battle of Salem Heights.
SERGEANT.		
Dawley, Wm.	June 5, 1861.	Disch'd on surg. certif. Mar. 20, 1863.
Weaver, Jas. F.	June 6, 1861.	" " July 3, 1861.
CORPORAL.		
Wells, John	June 5, 1861.	" " Aug. 26, 1861.
Warner, A. L.	"	" " Aug 19, 1861.
Carter, Albert L.	"	Mus'ered out, June 17, 1864.
Lewis, Joseph	"	Disch'd on surg. certif. Mar. 8, 1863.
Greene, Francis C.	"	Wounded in leg, at battle Bull Run, July 21, '61; prisoner at Richmond, 6 mos. disch'd on surg. certificate.
MUSICIANS.		
Tourgee, Wm. H.	"	Disch'd Aug. 26, '62, on surg. certif.
Tennant, Jno. H.	"	Wounded, July 21, '61, at b. Bull Run.
Arnold, Virginius H.	June 6, '61.	Mustered out, June 17, 1864.
Jenks, Wm I.	"	Transferred to 5th U. S. A. Feb. 4, '63.
Greene, Elisha	June 19, 1861.	Disch'd on surg. certif. Jan. 1, 1862.
WAGONER.		
Bates, Geo. W.	June 5, 1861.	Re-enlisted. Dec. 26, 1863.
Gallagher, Dennis	"	Mustered out, June 17, 1864.
PRIVATES.		
Bellows, Josiah W.	Oct. 25, '61.	Trans. to Co. A, new organization.
Boyling, Peter	June 5, 1861.	Deserted, Dec. 4, 1862.
Black, Samuel	"	Mustered out of service, June 17, 1864.
Briggs, Chas. E.	Sept. 3, 1862.	Wounded, battle Salem Heights, May 3, '63; must'd out, July 1, 1865.
Corey, John A.	June 5, 1861.	Discharged, June 19, 1861.
Cady, Joel E.	"	Disch'd Oct 17, '62, on surg. certif.
Carrol, James	"	Deserted, Oct. 18, 1862.
Church, Benj. J.	"	Mustered out of service, Feb. 16, 1865.
Coville, David H.	"	Disch'd Aug. 18, '62, on surg. certif.
Cambell, Patrick	Oct. 15, 1861.	Trans. to Co. A, new organization.
Crosby, Samuel	June 5, 1861.	Disch'd Aug 26, '61, on surg. certif.
Crosby, John J.	"	Re-enlisted, Dec. 26, '63, trans. to Co. A, new organization.
Donnelly, Peter	"	Mustered out of service, June 17, '64.
Fenner, John	"	" " "

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Finnegan, Owen	June 5, 1861.	Deserted, April 18, 1864.
Flinn, Thomas	"	Mustered out, June 17, 1864.
Funt, Thomas	"	Wounded, battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861, discharged Oct. 11, 1861, on surgeon's certif.
Gorton, Benj.	"	Disch'd Dec, 31, '62, on surg'n's certif.
Gleason, Chas. W.	"	Re-enlisted Dec. 26, '63, 2d Lieut. Co. B, July 16, 1864.
Grimes, Thomas	"	Disch'd April 26, '62, on surg. certif.
Henry, Asa B.	"	Mustered out, June 17, 1864.
Hill, John D.	"	Wound'd, battle Bull Run, July 21,'61, transf. to Co. A, new organization.
Jordan, Jas. B.	June 5, 1861.	Killed, battle Seven Pines, June, 25,'62.
Lawton, Warren C.	"	Re-enlisted Dec. 26, '63, wounded at battle of Wilderness, May 12, '64, transfer'd to Co A, new org'nza'n.
Lawton, Ambrose W.	"	Killed, battle Wilderness, May 12, '64.
Lewis, Job	"	Mustered out, June 17, 1864.
Levalley, John	"	Disch'd March 27, '62, on surg. certif.
Makee, Alfred O.	"	Disch'd Nov. 29, '62, on surg. certif.
Moon, Sanford E.	"	Sergeant, supposed mortally wounded, May 3, '63, in b. Salem Heights.
Mahoney, John	"	Transfer'd to western Gunboat, flotilla, Feb. 14, 1862.
McKay, James	"	Re-enlisted, Dec. 26, '63; transferred to Co. A, new organization.
Miner, Chris.	June 6, 1861.	Died, Nov. 18, '62; at Wash., D. C.
Nicholas, Rich'd	"	Wounded in side, at battle Wilderness, May 18, '64:—slightly; corporal; must'd out, June 17, 1864.
Northup, Wm. H.	"	Disch'd, Mar. 24, '62, on surg. certif.
Rice, Joel	"	Corp'l, Jan. 17, '62, supposed mortally wounded battle Salem Heights, May 3, 1863.
Roberts, Henry H.	"	Disc'd Sep. 26, ' 61, on surg. certif.
Spencer, John	"	Died June 28, 1862 at New York.
Searle, Edw'd H.	June 5, 1861.	Corp'l, disc'd Mar. 24, '62, on s. certi.
Sheldon, Henry E.	"	Re-enlisted, Dec. 26, '63; transferred to Co. A, new organization.
Sisson, Nathan A.	"	Serg't, mustered out, June 17, 1864.
Sprague, George	"	Deserted, Dec. 12, 1861.
Sweet, John E.	"	Mustered out, June 17, 1864.
Tanner, Edwin	"	Corporal; mustered out, June 17,1864.
Tourgee, Alonzo	June 6, 1861.	Died May 8, '64, near Spottsylvania, Virginia.
Warren, Wm. H.	"	Wounded, battle Bull Run, July 21,'61; disch'd Sep. 23, '62, on surg. certi.
Whelan, Peter	"	Wounded in the head, battle Salem Heights, May 3, '63; serg't; re-enlisted Jan. 26, '64; transferred to Co. A, new organization.
White, Wm.	"	Confined by sentence of G. C. M. November 15, 1862.
Whipple, N. B.	June 28, 1861.	Disch,d Sep. 26, '61, on surg. certif.
Wilson, Elliot E.	June 26, 1861.	Re-enlisted, Dec. 26, '63; transferred to Co. A, new organization.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Wilson, Lewis B.	June 29, 1861.	Corp'l, June 25,'62; killed battle Wilderness, May 5, 1864.
Wilbur, Frank G.	"	Mustered out, June 17, 1864.
Goff, John	"	Trans. to Battery C, 1st Light Artillery, Dec. 10, 1863.
Mowry, Chris.	Jan. 21, 1862.	Discharged.
Harris, Almon D.	Jan. 4, 1862.	Discharged.
Lowther, George	Dec. 20, 1861.	Trans. to Co. B, new organization.
Vicory, Sam'l T.	Oct. 14, 1861.	Discharged, Mar. 21, 1862.
McMahon, Peter	Aug. 1, 1861.	Trans. to Co. B, new organization.
Baker, Lewis W.	July 9, 1863.	" "
Blackman, W. O.	Aug. 1, 1863.	Trans. to Co. C, new organization.
Greene, Giles E.	June 6, 1861.	Disch,, Feb. 9, ,62, on surg. certif.
Tennant, C. R.	Feb. 26, 1862.	Mustered out, Feb. 27, 1865.
Bradford, Alonzo	June 6, 1861.	Prisoner at Richmond, after battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861; released from Salisbury, N. C.,May 22,'62; discharged on surgeon,s certif.
Andrews, John T.	"	Disch. Sep. 30, 1861, on surg. certif.
Brien, Dennis	June 5, 1861,	Deserted, June 19, 1861.
Binns, Robert	"	Corporal, April 1, 1862; re-enlisted, Jan. 26, 1864: wounded in left leg, at b. Wilderness,May 6,'64: transferred to Co. C, new organization.
Blanchard, Wm.	"	Disch'd, Sep. 1, '61, on surg. certif.
Blanchard, Chas. H.	"	Mustered out, June 17, 1864.
Byron, Patrick	"	" "
Brown, Oliver P.	"	" "
Brown, Tho's W.	"	" "
Curry, John	"	Musician; re-enlisted, Dec. 26, 1863; trans. to Co. C, new organization.
Card, Wm. M. H.	"	Dich'd, Sep. 30,' 61, on surg. certif.
Dunn, Geo. B.	"	Mustered out, June 17, 1864.
Dyer, James	Aug. 21, 1861.	Transf. to Co. C, new organization.
Gardiner, Jeffrey	June 6, 1861.	Mustered out, June 17, 1864.
Gorton, Martin V. B.	"	Disch'd, April 4, '63, on surg. certif.
Gerrard, John	June 5, 1861.	Mustered out, June 17, 1864.
Greene, Ezra	"	Disch'd, Jan. 29, '63, on surg. certif.
Greene, Daniel	June 6, 1861.	Mustered out of service, June 17, '64. (died at Camp Sumter,Aug.1864.)
Greene, Nathan'l C.	June 19, '61.	Disch'd, Feb. 23, '63, on surg. certif.
Holmes, Albert C.	June 6, 1861.	Deserted, Oct. 12, 1862.
Holden, John	"	" Feb. 3, 1862.
Jerard, John	"	
Kenyon, Lowell H.	"	Trans. to V. R. C., Feb. 15, 1864.
King, James A.	"	Corpr'l; wounded, b. Salem Heights, May 3, '63,; re-enlis'd, Dec. 26,'63, transf. to Co. C, new organization.
Knight, Wm. H.	June 6, 1861.	Mustered out, June 17, 1864.
Mathewson, Geo. H.	"	Deserted, Jan. 5, 1863.
McNiff, James	"	" Dec. 5, 1862.
Nicholas, Lyman	June 5, 1861.	Disch'd, June 19, '61, on surg. certif.
Nicholas, Dan'l W.	June 6, '61.	Corp'l; mustered out, June 17, 1864.
Pickford. Jno. N.	"	Disch'd, Dec. 3, '62. on surg. certif.
Potter, Wm. H.	"	Deserted, Dec.9, 1862.
Ray, Thomas	"	" Dec. 5, 1862.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Simmons, Jno. B.	June 5, 1861.	Mustered out, June 17, 1864.
Sweet, Benoni	June 6, 1861.	Serg't; re-enlisted. Dec. 26, '63; trans. to Co. C, new organization.
Graves, Sam'l W.	June 5, 1861.	Wounded, Bull Run, July 21, '61; prisoner, Richmond, July 24, '61; released from Salisbury, N. C., May 22, '62; killed, May 12, '64, battle Wilderness.
Greene, Albert	June 6, 1861.	Discharged, July 20, 1862.
Hunt, Wm. H.	June 5, 1861.	Mustered out, June 17, 1864.
West, Lorin S. H.	July 8, 1863.	Transf. to Co. A, new organization.

SECOND REGIMENT, R. I. VOL., (RE-ORGANIZED).

2D LIEUT.		
McKay, Jas.	March 29, 1865.	Wounded at Petersburg, Apr. 6, 1865; mustered out. July 13, 1865.
SERGEANT.		
Wheelan, Peter	Jan. 26, 1864.	In Slaterlee hospital, Phila., Pa.
Sweet, Benoni	Dec. 26, 1863.	Wounded, severely, at Petersburg, Va.; ser't maj., March 29, 1865.
CORPORAL.		
Campbell, Pat'k	Oct. 15, 1861.	Mustered out, Oct. 19, 1864.
Lawton, Warren C.	Dec. 26, '63.	Serg't, Nov. 8, '64; mustered out, July 13, 1865.
King, Jas. A.	"	Serg't, Dec. 16, '64; died. May 15, '65, in hospital at Philadelphia.
Hagan, Dan'l H.	Sep. 15, 1864.	Mustered out, June 20, 1865.
Rowley, Wm. H.	"	" "
Miller, Henry R.	Dec. 17, 1864.	Wounded, Apr. 2, 1865, Petersburg, Va.; mustered out, July 6, 1865.
MUSICIAN.		
Curry, John	Dec. 26, 1863.	Mustered out, July 13, 1865.
Arnold, V. A.	Jan. 18, 1865.	" "
WAGONER.		
Bates, Geo. W.	Dec. 26, 1863.	Mustered out, July 13, 1865.
King, Benoni A.	Feb. 27, 1865.	" "
PRIVATES.		
Bellows, Josiah W.	Oct. 24, '61.	Mustered out, Nov. 4, 1864.
Crosely, John J.	Dec. 26, 1863.	" July 13, 1865.
Sheldon, Henry E.	Dec. 25, '63.	" "
Lowther, Geo.	Dec. 23, 1861.	" Dec. 21, 1864.
Wilson, Elliot E.	Dec. 26, 1863.	Mustered out, July 13, 1865.
West, Lorin A.	July 8, 1863.	" "
Baker, Lewis W.	July 9, 1863.	Absent in hospital.
McMahon, Peter	Aug. 1, 1861.	Mustered out, Nov. 21, 1864.
Binns, Robert	June 26, 1864.	Disch'd on surg. certif. Feb. 17, 1865.
Blackman, W. O.	Aug. 1, 1863.	Disch'd, Jan. 11, 1865, on surg. certif.
Dyer, James	"	Mustered out, Aug. 1, 1865.
Crawford, Francis D.	Oct. 31, '64.	" July 13, 1865.
Holmes, Geo. O.	"	" June 20, 1865.
Hathaway, Edwin C.	"	" "
Sherman, Elisha S.	"	Wounded, Apr. 6, '65, near Petersb'g, Va.; corp'l; mustered out, June 20, 1865.
Sheldon, Geo. G.	"	Mustered out, June 20, 1865.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Crandall, Geo. R.	Dec. 10, 1864.	Mustered out July 13, 1865.
Cahoone, Alonzo	"	" "
McElroy, Patrick	"	Wounded at Petersburg, Va., April 2, '65; mustered out, July 6, 1865.
Johnson, Almon W.	Jan. 11, '65.	Mustered out, July 13, 1865.
Slocum, Henry	Jan. 21, 1865.	Died, Feb. 4, '65, at New Haven, Conn.
Wells, James D.	Jan. 16, 1865.	Mustered out, July 13, 1865.

FOURTH REGIMENT, R. I. VOLUNTEERS.

ASST. SURGEON.		
Dedrick, Albert C.	Oct. 2, 1862.	Resigned and honorably discharged for disability, Nov. 8, 1864.
CORPORAL.		
Coggshall, Thos. J.	Oct., 30, 1861.	
Collins, Rhodes T. W.	Oct. 30, '61.	Disch. July 1, 1863, on surg. certif.
Martin, Edward	"	Sergeant; mustered out, Oct. 15, 1864.
PRIVATES.		
Finnegan, Hugh	July 7, 1862.	Wounded, battle Antietam, Sep. 17, '62; wounded in head, before Petersburg, July 30, 1864.
Hodson, Robert	Oct. 30, 1861.	Re-enlisted, Jan. 5, 1864.
Lockerin, James	"	Mustered out, Oct. 15, 1864.
Shakeshaft, Geo.	Aug. 15, '62,	Wounded in side, Petersburg, Va., July 30, '64: died in New York, in hospital, Aug. 18, '64, of wounds.
Burlingame, Benj. W.	Aug. 7, '62,	Corporal; wounded, Sep. 17, 1862, at battle Antietam; wounded, Dec. 13, 1862, at battle Fredricksburg.
Capwell, Jno. W.	Oct. 30, 1861.	Disch'd, Feb. 27, 1863, on surg. certif.
Chappell, Geo. W.	"	Discharged. Nov. 3, 1862.
Cooke, Henry N.	"	Discharged, Dec. 14, 1861.
Gardiner, Andrew J.	"	Transferred to V. R. C., Feb. 15, 1864.
Corey, John W.	"	Disch'd, Sep. 25, 1863, on surg. certif.
Gardiner, Warren D.	"	Transferred to Co. K,
Johnson, Rich'd M.	"	Corporal; mustered out, Oct. 15, 1864.
Johnson, Stephen	"	" "
Leary, John	"	Re-enlisted, Feb. 1, 1864.
McKee, Andrew	July 17, 1862.	Killed, Oct. 21, 1862, at Sandy Hook.
Madison, Jas. N.	Oct. 20, 1861.	Mustered out, Oct. 13, 1864.
Caswell, Wm. A.	"	" Aug. 11, 1862.
Duffy, Michael	"	Re-enlisted, June 5, 1864.
Johnson, John T.	"	Disch., June 2, 1863, on surg. certif.
McShane, John	Aug. 29, 1862.	Wounded, Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredricksburg; deserted, Dec. 20, 1862.
Pike, Ephraim	Oct. 30, 1861.	Killed, Sep. 17, '62, at b. Antietam.
Tillinghast, Chas. E.	"	Re-enlisted, Feb. 1, 1864.
Tanner, Edw. B.	"	Trans. to V. R. C., March 31, 1864.
Whitman, Reuben A.	"	Re-enlisted, Jan. 5, 1864.
Abbott, Abial J. N.	"	Died, Sep. 17, 1863, of wounds received at Antietam.
Andrews, Geo. E.	"	Mustered out, Oct. 15, 1864.
Trimball, John A.	"	Wounded in hand, July 30, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.; mustered out, Oct. 15, 1864.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Brownell, Dan'l W.	Oct. 30, 1861.	Disch. Sep. 20, 1862, on surg. certif.
Crosby, Samuel	"	Disch., Sep. 26, 1862, on surg. certif.
Campbell, Bern'd	"	Wounded, Antietam; disch., Dec. 3, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
Hewes, John	"	Mustered out, Oct. 15, 1864.
Duffy, John	"	Wounded at Antietam, mustered out, Oct. 15, 1864.
Hopkins, Henry V.	"	Corporal; wounded, Sep. 17, 1862, at Antietam; died, Oct. 26, 1862, of typhoid fever.
Lawton, Benj. F.	"	Mustered out. Oct. 15, 1864.
Lewis, Benoni	"	Corporal; "
Marone, Mathew	"	Wounded, Sep. 17, 1862, at Antietam; disch. May 22, 1863, on surg. certif.
Negle, David	"	Disch., Sep. 22, 1862, on surg. certif.
Sunderland, Wm. N.	"	Re-enlisted, Feb. 1, 1864.
Whaylen, James	"	Disch., Sep. 7, 1862, on surg. certif.
Arnold, Oliver H.	"	Mustered out, Oct. 15, 1864.
Coggshall, Thos. J.	"	Re-enlisted, Feb. 1, 1864, corporal; missing in action July 30, 1864; returned July 30, 1864.
Cook, Constant C.	Aug. 7, 1862.	Deserted, Sep. 17, 1862; apprehended in U. S. service, May 1, 1864, at New Orleans.
Chase, Joseph	Oct. 30, 1861.	Mustered out, Oct. 15, 1864.
Gorton, Charles A.	"	Corp'l; sergeant: taken prisoner July 30, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.; died, Nov. 22, 1864, at Salisbury, N. C.
Slocum, Charles F.	"	Re-enlisted, Feb. 1864.
Thurston, Rich'd H.	"	Sergt. wounded, July 30, 1864, in leg, at Petersburg.

NINTH REGIMENT, R. I. VOLUNTEERS.

ASST. SURGEON.			
King, Henry	May 26, 1862.	Mustered out, September 2, 1862.	
CAPTAIN.			
Bowen, John A.	"	"	"
1ST LIEUT.			
Spink, Geo. A.	"	"	"
Holden, Randall	"	"	"
2D LIEUT.			
Potter, Wm. H.	"	"	"
Howard, Rich'd W.	"	"	"
SERGEANT.			
Potter, John C.	"	"	"
Nichols, Wm. C.	"	"	"
Remington, Horace	"	"	"
Williams, Crawford R.	"	"	"
Hill, Benjamin	"	"	"
Davis, Jeffrey G.	"	"	"
Babson, Henry P.	"	"	"
Atwood, Ambrose L.	"	"	"
CORPORAL.			
Whipple, Nathan B.	"	"	"
Arnold, Lewis G., Jr.	"	"	"

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
CORPORAL.		
Devlin, John	May 26, 1862.	Mustered out September 2, 1862.
Gilmore, George	"	" "
Remington, John	"	" "
O'Donnell, Hugh	"	" "
Weaver, J R.	"	" "
Tabor, Hollis, Jr.		Died August 13, 1862, in hospital, of inflammation of the brain.
Hill, Wm. F.		Mustered out September 2, 1862.
Read, James R.	"	" "
Bushee, James	"	" "
Lanphear, Geo. T.	"	" "
MUSICIANS.		
Tourgee, Geo. R.	"	" "
Woodmansie, H. H.	"	" "
Spencer, David	"	" "
Baxter, Daniel	"	" "
WAGONER.		
Roberts, Henry H.	"	" "
PRIVATES.		
Gardiner, Ferdinand A.	"	" "
Arnold, Albert	"	" "
Bennett, Allen H.	"	" "
Baker, Wm. H.	"	" "
Brown, Peter	"	" "
Bowen, Samuel E.	"	" "
Bigelow, Joseph	"	" "
Browning, Wm. B.,	"	" "
Provost, Harrison	May 26, 1862.	In hospital at Washington and not since heard from.
Peagot, Henry	"	Mustered out September 2, 1862.
Prew, Charles H.	"	" "
Quigley, John	"	" "
Roberts, Lewis	"	" "
Reagan, Patrick	"	" "
Randall, Samuel J.	"	" "
Rice, Ambrose	"	" "
Smith, Francis	"	" "
Sherman, Elisha O.	"	" "
Sherman, Elisha	"	" "
Spencer, William C.	"	" "
Spencer, Lewis T.	"	" "
Spellacy, Michael	"	" "
Spencer, George A.	"	" "
Tucker, Wm. H.	"	" "
Tathroe, Edward	"	" "
Tibbitts, Joshua W.	"	" "
Wilson, John	"	" "
Wilbur, Oliver T.	"	" "
Wood, Alonzo G.	"	" "
Youngs, Warren	"	" "
Bicknell, Jesse	"	" "
Ball, Nathaniel G.	"	" "
Baker, Edward P.	"	" "
Carew, John	"	" "
Cady, Daniel W.	"	" "
Carroll, Peter	"	" "

NAME AND RANK,	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Diman, Wm. H.	May 26, 1862.	Mustered out September 2, 1862.
Dawley, Geo. W.	"	" "
Fanning, James F.	"	" "
Farmer, Thomas	"	" "
Franklin, Cornelius	"	" "
Gardiner, Charles C.	"	" "
Goodness, Peter	"	" "
Hunt, Wm.	"	" "
Hews, Thomas	"	" "
Jenkins, Zeph.	"	" "
Londue, Zeb.	"	" "
Lindsey, Thomas	"	" "
McAlancey, James	"	" "
Morris, Charles	"	" "
Miller, Joseph	"	" "
McMann, Patrick	"	" "
McDonnell, James	"	" "
McArthur, John	"	" "
Nichols, Henry	"	" "
Noon, Michael	"	" "
Northup, Wm. H.	"	" "
O'Donnell, Felix	"	" "
Owen, Frederick	"	" "
O'Niell, Wm.	"	" "
O'Neill, John	"	" "
Platt, Robert	"	" "
Barney, Daniel	"	" "
Ballou, Charles	"	" "
Barber, Wilcox	"	" "
Brown, William T.	"	" "
Barber, Lillibridge	"	" "
Ballou, Henry W.	"	" "
Crandall, Alfred	"	" "
Congdon, George R.	"	" "
Clarke, Oliver H.	"	" "
Cottrell, Benj. H.	"	" "
Cooke, Henry N.	"	" "
Graves, Samuel	"	" "
Harvey Edward,	"	" "
Jenckes, Samuel C.	"	" "
Jackson, Alfred A.	"	" "
Locke, Mosier	"	" "
Johnson, George C.	"	" "
Morris, Bernhard	"	" "
Northup, Rufus H.	"	" "
Nichols, Geo. A.	"	" "
Owen, Thomas	"	" "
Phelon, Ray B.	"	" "
Price, William	"	" "
Price, Henry W.	"	" "
Place, Elisha	"	" "
Pollard, Geo. H. W.	"	" "
Rice, Wm. H.	"	" "
Sherman, Simon G.	"	" "
Stone, Alonzo P.	"	Discharged.
Spencer, George W.	"	Mustered out September 2, 1862.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Spencer, Otis	May 26, 1862.	Mustered out September 2, 1862.
Searle, Nelson	"	" "
Tew, B. Greene	"	" "
Taylor, William	"	" "
Townsend, R. W.	"	" "
Vaughan, B. Edgbert	"	" "
Wilbur, Edward J.	"	" "
Weaver, Jerome	"	" "
Browne, George B.	"	" "
Hewes, James	"	" "

TENTH REGIMENT RHODE ISLAND VOLUNTEERS.

PRIVATES.		
Arnold, Sam'l A. W.	May 26, '62.	Mustered out September 1, 1862.
Browning, John G.	"	" "
Harris, Wm. A.	"	" "
Hubbard, Wm. H.	"	" "
Wickes, Reuben	"	" "
Sheldon, Geo. F.	"	" "
Robinson, Henry W.	"	" "

SEVENTH REGIMENT, RHODE ISLAND VOLUNTEERS.

CHAPLAIN.		
Howard, Harris	Sept. 6, 1862.	Resigned, June 3, 1863.
CAPTAIN.		
Remington, James H.	"	Wounded severely at the battle of Fredricksburg, Va., Dec. 16, 1862; discharged May 2, 1863, on surg. certificate.
FIRST LIEUT.		
Perkins, Benj. G.	Nov. 16, 1863.	Resigned and honorably discharged on account of disability, July 20, 1864.
SERGEANT.		
Potter, H. W.	Sept. 6, 1862.	Deserted, April 11, 1863.
Trask, John F.	"	Transferred to V. R. C., Jan. 15, 1864.
Spencer, James B.	"	Died, March 6, 1863, at Newport News, Va.
Makee, Frank J.	"	Discharged Feb. 5, 1863.
CORPORAL.		
Smith, Chas. H.	"	Mustered out, July 7, 1865.
Wood, Wm. T.	"	Sergeant. Died, Sept. 10, 1862, at Nicholasville, Ky.
Bowman, George	"	Transferred to new organization, Oct. 21, 1864.
PRIVATES.		
Tourgee, Samuel W.	"	Wagoner. Wounded, battle Fredricksburg, Va., Dec. 13, 1862; transferred to Co. A, new organization, Oct. 21, 1864.
Budlong, Benjamin	"	Slightly wounded, Dec. 13, 1862, at battle Fredricksburg, Va.; died Jan. 10, 1863, at Washington of wounds.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Eldridge, James E.	Sept. 6,1862.	Transferred to Co. C, new organization, Oct 21, 1864.
Harrington, Albert	"	Wounded slightly in leg, August 9, 1864; transferred to Co. C, Oct. 21, 1864.
Blanchard, John E.	"	Transferred to Co. E, new organization, Oct 21, 1864.
Carr, Clark	"	Discharged March 12, 1863, on Surgeon's certificate.
Taylor, John H.	"	Transferred to Co. F, new organization, Oct. 21, 1864.
Sniff, Daniel	"	Killed Dec. 13, 1862, at battle of Fredricksburg, Va.
Smith, Joseph	"	Killed Dec. 13, 1862, at battle of Fredricksburg, Va.
Austin, Joseph	"	Corporal. Wounded slightly in head, June 16, 1864, at Petersburg; transferred to Co. H, new organization, Oct. 21, 1864.
Briggs, Geo. W.	"	Transferred new organization, Oct. 21, 1864.
Covill, Geo. W.	Jan. 26, 1864.	Transferred new organization, Oct. 21, 1864.
Cornell, Martin	Sept. 6, 1862.	Wounded in head, May 14, 1864, at Spottsylvania, C. H.; died June 14, 1864, at Annapolis, Md.
Gradwell, James	"	Wounded in head, May 14, 1864, at Spottsylvania, C. H.; transferred to Co. H, new organization, Oct. 21, 1864.
Greene, George D.	"	Transferred to Co. H, new organization, Oct. 21, 1864.
Hodson, James	"	Mortally wounded, June 6, 1864, in skirmish at Cold Harbor; died same day.
Hopkins, Arnold	"	Transferred to V. R. C., Jan. 15, 1864.
Mowry, Benjamin	"	Transferred to Co. H, new organization, Oct. 28, 1864,
Rice, John E.	"	Wounded slightly in hand, July 13, 1863, at Jackson, Miss.; killed May 18, 1864, at Spottsylvania, C. H.
Sweet, James W.	"	Discharged, Dec. 9, 1862, on Surgeon's certificate.
Sweet, John C.	"	Discharged, Oct. 25, 1862, on Surgeon's certificate.
Sweet, Charles E.	"	Transferred to Co. H, new organization, Oct. 21, 1864.
Taylor, James J.	"	Wounded, June 8, 1864, at Petersburg; transferred to Co. H, new organization, Oct. 21, 1864.
Taylor, Stephen P.	"	Died, April 12, 1864, at Annapolis, Md.
Thurston, Caleb	"	Discharged, March 1, 1864 on Surgeon's certificate.
Wilson, Wm. R.	"	Discharged, March 19, 1863, on Surgeon's certificate.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Arnold, Israel B.	Sept. 6, 1862.	Corporal. Wounded slightly at Fredricksburg; transferred to Co. I, new organization, Oct. 21, 1864.
Gidney, Charles P.	"	Transferred to Co. I, new organization, Oct. 21, 1864.
Mott, Caleb, Jr.	"	Wounded severely, Dec. 13, 1862 Fredricksburg; transferred to V. R. C., Nov. 3, 1863.
Roberts, Henry A.	"	Wounded slightly in arm, June 29, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.

SEVENTH REGIMENT, R. I. VOLUNTEERS, (REORGANIZED.)

1ST LIEUT.			
McKay, John, Jr.	Dec. 21, 1864.	Mustered out, June 9, 1865.	
CORPORAL.			
Burlingame, Benj. W.	Aug. 7, '62.	"	"
Austin, Joseph	Sept. 6, 1862.	"	"
Arnold, Israel B.	"	"	June 16, 1865.
WAGONER.			
Tourgee, Samuel W.	"	"	June 9, 1865.
PRIVATES.			
Bowman, George	"	"	"
Slocum, Chas. F.	Feb. 1, 1864.	"	July 13, 1865.
Eldridge, James E.	Sept. 6. 1862.	"	June 9, 1865.
Harrington, Albert	"	"	"
Owen, Thomas T.	Jan. 24, 1865.	"	"
Duffee, Michael	Jan. 5, 1864.	Deserted, March 11, 1865.	
Sullivan, Michael	Nov. 8, 1862.	Mustered out, July 13, 1865.	
Sunderland, Wm. N.	Feb. 1,'64.	"	"
Tillinghast, Chas. E.	"	"	"
Whitman, Reu. A.	Jan. 5, 1864.	Died, March 21, 1865, in hospital.	
Blanchard, John E.	Sept. 6, 1862.	Mustered out, June 9, 1865.	
Taylor, John H.	"	"	"
Finnegan, Hugh	July 7, 1862.	"	"
Hudson, Robert	Jan. 5, 1864.	"	July 13, 1865.
Leary, John	Feb. 9, 1864.	"	"
Briggs, Geo. W.	"	Deserted, January 23, 1865.	
Coville, Geo. W.	Jan. 26, 1864.	Mustered out, July 13, 1865.	
Gradwell, James	Sept. 6, 1862.	Mustered out, June 9, 1865.	
Greene, Geo. D.	"	"	"
Mowry, Benjamin	"	"	"
Sweet, Charles E.	"	"	"
Taylor, James J.	"	"	"
Gibney, Charles P.	"	"	"
Roberts, Henry A.	"	"	"

ELEVENTH REGIMENT, RHODE ISLAND VOLUNTEERS.

CORPORAL.			
Simmonds, Edwin R.	Oct. 1, 1862.	Mustered out, July 13, 1863.	
PRIVATES.			
Austin, Stephen A.	"	"	"
Jennison, Thomas	"	"	"
Stone, Daniel J.	"	"	"
Cornell, Joseph H.	"	Not on October roll.	

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Cooper, Henry	Oct. 1, 1862.	Mustered out, July 13, 1863.
Cox, John W.	"	" "
Wing, John	"	" "
Greene, Albert R.	"	" "
Greenman, Walter P.	"	" "

TWELFTH REGIMENT, R. I. VOL., REORGANIZED.

ASST. SURGEON.		
King, Henry	Oct. 20, 1862.	Resigned, May 13, 1863.
CAPTAIN.		
Spink, George A.	Oct. 13, 1862.	Mustered out, July 29, 1863.
2D LIEUT.		
Weaver, John H.	April 26, 1863.	" "
SERGEANT.		
Slocum, Albert A.	Oct. 13, 1862.	" "
Weaver, Jonathan R.	"	" "
CORPORAL.		
DeVolv, Warren N.	"	Transferred to Co. G, Jan. 2, 1863; discharged, June 1, 1862, on surg. certif.
Webb, Thomas C.	"	Mustered out, July 29, 1863.
Cornell, Joseph P.	"	Sergeant; mustered out, July 29, '63.
MUSICIANS.		
Kiernan, Thomas	"	Mustered out, July 29, 1863.
Andrews, John F.	Oct. 24, 1862.	" "
Baxter, Daniel	"	" "
Tourgee, George B.	Oct. 13, 1862.	Died, May 1, 1863, near Richmond, Ky.
PRIVATES.		
Blanchard, Rufus R.	"	Mustered out, July 29, 1863.
Brown, Francis	"	Wounded at Fredricksburg, Va., mustered out, July 29, 1863.
Hudson, Wm. M.	"	Mustered out, July 29, 1863.
Wood, Geo. W.	Oct. 13, 1862.	Died, Jan. 16, 1863, at Camp, near Falmouth Va.
Whitman, Hiram	"	Died, Jan. 15, 1863, of Wounds, at Portsmouth Grove Hospital.
Remington, Henry A.	"	Mustered out, July 29, 1863.
Whitman, Jasper P.	"	Wounded slightly, Dec. 13, 1863, at Fredricksburg, Va.; mustered out, July 29, 1863.
Clark, James	"	Mustered out, July 29, 1863.
Mattison, Lewis J.	"	" "
Wilbur, Edward J.	"	Killed accidentally, Oct. 23, 1862.
Franklin, Geo. W.	"	Mustered out, July 29, 1863.
Mitchell, Rich'd F.	"	" "
Higgins, Chris.	"	Discharged, March 16, 1863, on surg. certificate.
Dickinson, Geo.	"	Mustered out, July 29, 1863.
Essex, James	"	" "
Tew, Elisha G.	"	" "
Tibbitts, Horace W.	"	" "
Tyler, Henry O.	"	" "
Cameron, Donald	"	" "
Whipple, Lowrey	"	" "
Bowman, Chas. E.	"	Discharged, July 11, 1863, on surg. certif.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Brown, Wm. D.	Oct. 13, 1862.	Mustered out, July 29. 1863.
Cady, John G.	"	Discharged, March 31, 1863, on surg. certif.
Cady, Calvin L.	"	Deserted, Oct. 21, 1862.
Cady, Daniel W.	"	Mustered out, July 29, 1863.
Cook, Thomas	"	" "
Hutter, Thomas	"	Died, April 6, 1863.
Matteson, Geo. E.	"	Mustered out, July 29, 1863.
Northup, Wm. H.	"	" "
Place, Wm. H. H.	"	" "
Remington, H. A.	"	Transferred, Nov. 28, 1862, to Co. A.
Smith, Francis	"	Wounded slightly, Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredricksburg, Va.; mustered out, July 29, 1863.
Howard, John D.	"	Wounded severely in ankle, Dec. 13, 1862. at Fredricksburg; mustered out, July 29, 1863.
Phillips, Wm. R.	"	Mustered out, July 29, 1863.

HOSPITAL GUARDS, RHODE ISLAND VOLUNTEERS.

PRIVATES.		
Johnson, Alfred A.	Dec. 6, 1862.	Corporal; mustered out, Aug. 26, '65.
Locke, Mark	"	Mustered out, Aug. 26, 1865.

FIRST REGIMENT, R. I. CAVALRY.

SERGEANT.		
Rhodes, Jos. A.	Dec. 14, 1861.	Discharged to accept commission, September 1, 1863.
Smith, Wm. L.	March 3, 1862.	Discharged, January 5, 1864.
CORPORAL.		
Bates, Willard H.	Dec. 14, 1861.	Sergeant; re-enlisted, Jan. 5, 1864.
Gorton, Ray G.	March 3, 1861.	Re-enlisted, Feb. 6, 1864.
Chappell, Wm. A.	Dec. 14, 1861.	Discharged, May 19, 1862, on surg. certificate.
MUSICIAN.		
Fish, Kinder	"	Discharged, June 18, 1862.
PRIVATES.		
West, Geo. W.	"	Taken prisoner, Dec. 1, 1863.
West, Hiram	"	Taken prisoner, Oct.12, 1863; prisoner, March 31, 1864; died, in Andersonville, Ga., June 15, 1864.
Barbour, Ezra S.	"	Discharged.
Dowd, Oliver	"	"
Fairbanks, Manfred	Mar. 10,'62.	Discharged, Oct. 7, 1862, on surg. cer.
Kettelle, James	Dec. 14, 1861.	Taken prisoner, Oct. 12, 1863; died, June 6,1864, at Andersonville,Ga.
McKee, Wm. H.	Dec. 14, 1861.	Re-enlisted, Jan. 5, 1864.
Northup, Geo. S.	"	Corporal; taken prisoner,June 18, '63. paroled, mustered out,Oct.10, '64.
Peirce, Preserved R.	"	Discharged, Aug. 5, 1863, on surg. certificate.
Spencer, Eben	"	Discharged, Aug. 10, 1863, on surg. certificate.
Tourgee, Wm. H.	"	Taken prisoner,June 18, 1863; exch'd; re-enlisted, Jan. 5, 1864.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Atwood, Nathan	Dec. 14, 1861.	Sergeant; taken prisoner, June 18, 1863; exchanged; re-enlisted, Jan. 5, 1864.
Greene, Samuel R.	"	Taken prisoner, June 18, 1863; exchanged; re-enlisted, Jan. 5, 1864.
Bennett, Wm. H.	"	Taken prisoner, March 17, 1863; exchanged; mustered out, Oct. 10, '64.
Collins, Gilbert L.	"	Re-enlisted, Jan. 5, 1864; transferred to the Navy, April 29, 1864.
Johnson, Jas. B.	"	Re-enlisted, Jan. 5, 1864; transferred to troop D, new organization, December 21, 1864.
Johnson, Alfred A.	"	Discharged, May 6, 1862.
Neild, Samuel	Sept. 4, 1862.	" Nov. 30, 1862.
Sunderland, Wm. H.	Dec. 14, 1861.	Re-enlisted, Jan. 5, 1864.
Durden, Bobert	"	Taken prisoner, Aug. 9, 1862; exchd; taken prisoner, Oct. 12, 1863; died, Aug. 5, 1864, at Andersonville, Ga.
Harrington, Amos	"	Discharged, Dec. 22, 1862, on surg. certificate.
Lowther, Henry	Dec. 31, 1861.	Deserted, July 20, 1862.
McMillan, Wm.	Dec. 14, 1861.	Discharged, June 13, 1862, on surg. certificate.
Nason, Chas. H.	"	Discharged, Jan 17, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.
Parkinson, Benoni	"	Corporal; taken prisoner, Sept. 15, '62.
Greene, Samuel N.	"	Not accounted for on the rolls.
Jordan, Henry P.	Aug. 15, 1862.	Wounded, March 17, 1863; discharged, Aug. 28, 1863, on surg. certif.
Rice, Caleb	Dec. 14, 1861.	Disch. Feb. 13, 1863, on surg. certif.
Spink, Wm. R.	"	Corporal; taken prisoner, June 18, 1863; exchanged; re-enlisted, Jan. 5, 1864.
Coggshall, Edwin L.	"	Mustered out, Nov. 11, 1864.
Clarke, Geo. L.	"	Wounded, Sept. 14, 1863; taken prisoner, Oct. 12, 1863.
Card, Benj. S.	"	Deserted, July 18, 1862.
Ingraham, Rufus L.	"	Discharged, May 2, 1862, on surg. certif.

FIRST REGIMENT, R. I. CAVALRY, (REORGANIZED).

COM. SERGEANT.		
Atwood, Nathan	Jan. 5, 1864.	Mustered out, Aug. 3, 1865.
CORPORAL.		
Greene, Samuel R.	"	Sergeant, May 1, 1865; mustered out, Aug. 3, 1865.
PRIVATES.		
Spink, Wm. R.	Jan. 5, 1864.	Mustered out of service, June 6, 1865.
Clark, Geo. L.	Dec. 14, 1861.	Prisoner of war, since Oct. 12, 1863.
Gorton, Ray G.	Feb. 6, 1864.	Mustered out, Aug. 3, 1865.
Bates, Willard H.	Jan. 5, 1864.	" "
McKee, Wm. H.	"	" "
Tourgee, Wm. H.	"	" "
Bennett, Wm. H.	Dec. 14, 1861.	Prisoner, exchanged; mustered out, Oct. 10, 1864.
Johnson, Jas. B.	Jan. 5, 1864.	Mustered out, Aug. 3, 1865.
Sunderland, Wm. A.	"	" "

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
SEVENTH SQUADRON, R. I. CAVALRY.		
WAGONER.		
Havens, Harris	June 24, 1862.	Mustered out, Sept. 26, 1862.
PRIVATES.		
Greene, Ezbon A.	"	" "
Gardiner, Nicholas B.	"	" Sept. 25, 1862.
Hall, Edwin W.	"	" Sept. 26, 1862.
James, Lewis	"	" "
Martin, Joseph	"	" "
Rice, Wm. T.	"	" "
Wood, Jason F.	June 24, 1862.	Mustered out, September 26, 1862.
SECOND REGIMENT, RHODE ISLAND CAVALRY.		
PRIVATES.		
Harvey, Edward	Nov. 21, 1862.	Transferred to troop I, 3d R. I. Cavalry, Jan. 14, 1864.
Costley, Joseph	May 4, 1863.	Transferred to troop I, 3d R. I. Cavalry, Jan. 14, 1864.
THIRD REGIMENT, RHODE ISLAND CAVALRY.		
CAPTAIN.		
Barney, Wm. C.	Sept. 15, 1863.	Resigned, Feb. 29, 1864, on account of disability.
SERGEANT.		
Sweet, Alonzo B.	Sept. 12, 1863.	Wounded, Aug. 16, 1864, near Mobile, Ala.; mustered out, Oct. 25, 1865.
CORPORAL.		
Gorton, Benjamin	"	Discharged, July 12, 1865, on surgeon's certificate.
PRIVATES.		
Gorton, Benjamin	"	Deserted, Dec. 13, 1863.
Caloran, John	"	Mustered out, Nov. 29, 1865.
Cook, Thomas	"	Corporal. Taken prisoner; exchanged July 27, 1864; Deserted, July 26, 1865.
Cook, Rowland C.	"	Mustered out, Sept 29, 1865.
Briggs, James P.	Dec. 17, 1863.	" Nov. 29, 1865.
Cady, Joel E., Jr.	"	Farrier. Mustered out, Nov. 29, 1865.
Smith, Francis	"	Died, Sept. 9, 1864, at New Orleans, of chronic diarrhœa.
Little, Robert	Jan. 9, 1865.	Deserted, Aug. 14, 1865.
Mitchell, James M.	"	Taken prisoner, May 18, 1864, near Sim's Port, La.; returned, Dec. 10, 1864; mustered out, Aug. 1,'65.
Sweet, Wm.	June 18, 1864.	Sergeant. Mustered out, Nov. 29, 1865.
Budlong, Wm. H.	Apr. 15, 1864.	Deserted, June 27, 1864.
Carrington, David W.	"	" July 11, 1865.
Salisbury, Daniel L.	"	Mustered out, Nov. 29, 1865.
Slater, Albert H.	"	Died, August 9, 1864, at New Orleans, La.
Costley, Joseph	Nov. 13, 1862,	Mustered out, Nov. 13, 1865.
Haney, Edward	Oct. 16, 1862.	Drowned, Dec. 22, 1864, on passage from New Orleans to New York.
Martin, Patrick	June 18, 1864.	Mustered out, Nov. 29, 1865.
Martin, Patrick	"	" "

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Harry, Charles E.	June 26, 1864.	Absent, sick, Nov. 29, 1865.
Smith, Edison B.	Feb. 27, 1864.	Corporal; Sergeant; Mustered out, Nov. 29, 1865.
Briggs, James E.	June 18, 1864.	Mustered out, Nov. 29, 1865.

THIRD REGIMENT, R. I. HEAVY ARTILLERY.

COLONEL.		
Brayton, C. R.	Oct. 9, 1861.	Mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
2D LIEUT.		
Burney, Wm. C.	"	1st Lieutenant, March 11, 1862; resigned, June 25, 1863.
SERGEANT.		
McElroy, James	Aug. 14, 1861.	Discharged, Dec. 21, 1862.
Slocum, James W.	Feb. 14, 1862.	Mustered out, March 17, 1865.
CORPORAL.		
Davis, Geo. W. S.	Feb. 7, 1864.	Sergeant. Mustered out, August 27, 1865.
MUSICIAN.		
Gardiner, Geo. W.	Oct. 5. 1861.	Mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
Gleary, James	"	" "
Card, Wm. H.	"	" "
ARTIFICER.		
Gorton, Wm. W.	Feb. 14, 1862.	Discharged, April 29, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
PRIVATES.		
Benchley, Wm. A.	Feb 1, 1862.	Mustered out, Jan. 31, 1865.
Fallow, John	Aug. 20, 1861.	Killed in action, April 9, 1863, near Port Royal Ferry.
Harrington, David T.	Feb. 13,'62.	Died April 20, 1862, at Hilton's Head, S. C.
Wallin, David	Aug. 20, 1861.	Discharged, Feb. 17, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
Byron, Thomas	"	Discharged, April 4, 1865, on surgeon's certificate.
Bennett, Almon G., Jr.	Dec. 28,'64.	Mustered out, August 27, 1865.
Cavanagh, Thomas	Jan. 24, 1864.	" "
Dalton, Michael	"	Corporal, July 1, 1865; mustered out, August 27, 1865.
Decker, Geo. W.	March 22, 1862.	Mustered out, April 12, 1865.
Hall, John C.	Oct. 5, 1861.	
Kelley, Thomas	"	Mustered out, August 27, 1865.
Kinnecome, C. G.	"	" "
Wade, John	"	" "
Mason, Michael H.	Jan. 29, 1862.	" Jan. 29, 1865.
Brophy, Wm. F.	Oct. 5, 1861.	Reënlisted, Jan. 20, 1864; mustered out, June 9, 1865.
Downie, Wm.	"	Reënlisted, Jan. 20, 1864; mustered out, June 9, 1865.
Blaisdell, Jer. A.	"	Mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
Clark, Elijah	"	" August 27, 1865.
Barbour, James D.	Jan. 22, 1862.	Died Dec. 10, 1863, at Morris Island, S. C.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Crowley, James	Aug. 21, 1861.	Killed, August 19, 1864, on way north to be mustered out.
Arnold, Philetus H.	"	Wounded, June 16, 1862, in action on Jones Island, S. C.; reënlisted, Jan. 24, 1864, mustered out, Aug. 27, 1865.
Arnold, Thatcher	"	Transferred to Co. A., Jan. 1, 1862.
Burroughs, Wm.	"	Died Aug. 12, 1852, at Hilton Head, S. C., of wounds.
Burns, Patrick	"	Mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
Cavanaugh, Thos. A.	Oct. 5, 1861.	Reënlisted, Jan. 24, 1864 Corporal.
Connoly, James	"	Mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
Hall, John C.	Oct. 5, 1861.	Mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
Kelley, James	"	Died, August 4, 1883, at Hilton Head, S. C.
Kelley, Patrick	"	Mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
McGuinis, Michael	"	Discharged, May 26, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.
Mason, Michael H.	Jan. 29, 1862.	Transferred to Co. B, Sept. 15, 1864.
Smith, James	Oct. 5, 1861.	Corporal. Mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
Byron, Thomas	"	Reënlisted, Jan. 24, 1864.
Bennett, Philetus H.	"	Sergeant. Mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
Baker, Wm. H.	"	Reënlisted, Jan. 24, 1864; mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
Dalton, Thomas E.	July 10, 1863.	Transferred to Co. M, Sept. 12, 1864.
Dougherty, John	Oct. 5, 1861.	Discharged, Nov. 9, 1861, on surgeon's certificate.
Dougherty, Peter	"	Corporal. Mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
Dalton, Michael	"	Reënlisted, Jan. 24, 1864.
Dyer, Edward T.	"	Mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
Evans, Raymond R.	"	" "
Finn, John	"	" "
Elvin, William	"	" "
Hazard, Wm.	"	" "
Hunt, Samuel	"	Discharged, Dec. 18, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
Hacket, Edward	"	Died, April 21, 1862, at Dawfuskie's Island, S. C.
Jordan, Winchester	"	Mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
Jordan, Daniel	"	" "
Kelley, Thomas	"	Reënlisted, Jan. 25, 1864.
Kinnecome, Charles	"	" "
Kenyon, Isaac C.	"	Mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
McArthur, John	"	Discharged, Nov. 9, 1861, at Fort Hamilton, N. Y.
Stewart, Silas H.	"	Died, July 30, 1863, at Fort Pulaski, Ga.
Wade, John	"	Reënlisted, Jan. 24, 1864.
Calvin, John	"	Wounded, June 16, 1862, in action on Jones Island, S. C.; mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
Woolly, John	"	Mustered out, August 31, 1864.
Barbour, Miles	"	" Oct. 5, 1864.
Butterworth, James	"	" "
Sullivan, Patrick	"	Corporal. Mustered out, Oct. 5, 1864.
Brayton, Luther E.	"	Mustered out, March 17, 1865.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Clark, Elijah	Sept. 2, 1861.	Transferred to Co. D, Feb. 24, 1865.
Gardner, Wm. A.	Mar. 17, 1862.	Discharged, Oct. 4, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.

FIFTH REGIMENT, R. I. HEAVY ARTILLERY.

CORPORAL.		
Eddy, Samuel R.	Sept. 10, 1862.	Taken prisoner, May 5, 1864; died in prison at Mellen, Ga., Nov. 19,'64.
Gleason, Nathan H.	Dec. 16, 1861.	Sergeant; Mustered out, Nov. 20, 1864.
Anthony, Edward G.	May 14, '62.	Discharged on surgeon's certificate, Dec. 1, 1862.
PRIVATES.		
Collins, Thomas	Dec. 27, 1861.	Taken prisoner, May 5, 1864, at Croaton, N. C.; died July, 1864, at Andersonville, Ga.
Johnson, Daniel B.	Dec, 21, 1861.	Discharged, Jan. 30, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.
Donnelly, Robert	Dec. 16, 1861.	Mustered out, Nov. 21, 1864.
Levalley, Cromwell	"	Discharged, Sept. 12, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
Boylan, James	"	Mustered out Nov. 20, 1864,
Bray, William	"	Discharged, August 28, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
Bicknell, Mumford	"	Reënlisted, Jan. 2, 1864; mustered out, Jan. 26, 1865.
Crawford, Isaiah,	"	Corporal. Mustered out. Nov. 21, 1864.
Comisky, John J.	"	Reënlisted, Jan. 5, 1864; mustered out, June 26, 1865.
Martin, Bernard	"	Reënlisted, Jan. 5, 1864; mustered out, June 26, 1865.
Nutting, John W.	"	Discharged, Feb. 5, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.
Reaves, Henry S.	"	Reënlisted, Jan. 2, 1864; mustered out, June 26, 1865.
Septon, George T.	"	Discharged, April 6, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
Cady, Calvin L.	Aug. 15, 1864.	Mustered out, June 26, 1865.
Jenkin, Wm. C.	"	" "
Levalley, Fred. H.	"	" "
Arnold, Stephen G.	Dec. 27, 1862.	Transferred to Co. I, Jan. 12, 1863.
Arnold, Stephen	"	Discharged Aug. 5, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.

FOURTEENTH REGIMENT, RHODE ISLAND HEAVY ARTILLERY, (COLORED.)

CORPORAL.		
Lowe, Ishmael R.	Sept. 14, 1863.	Died, June 21, at New Orleans of syphilis.
Sweet, Pardon S.	"	Mustered out, Oct. 2, 1865.
PRIVATES.		
Mason, Isaac	"	Died, May 25, 1864, at Pass Cavallo, Texas, of typhoid fever.
Fry, John	Feb. 18, 1865.	Mustered out, Oct. 2, 1865.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.

FIRST LIGHT BATTERY, RHODE ISLAND VOLUNTEERS.

PRIVATES.

Ross, David G.	May 2, 1861.	Mustered out, Aug, 6, 1861.
Snow, Byron D.	"	" "

TENTH LIGHT BATTERY, RHODE ISLAND VOLUNTEERS.

PRIVATES.

Bailey, Samuel	May 26, 1862.	Mustered out, Aug. 30, 1862.
Bates, Wm. A.	"	" "
Bicknell, Alfred A.	"	" "
Browning, Gardner K.	"	" "
Campbell, Fred	"	" "
Cameron, Donald	"	" "
Carroll, Joseph	"	" "
Murphy, Patrick	"	" "
Riley, Isaac,	"	" "
Somerville, Wm.	"	" "
Tennant, Daniel R.	"	" "
Wright, David H.	"	" "

FIRST REGIMENT, R. I. LIGHT ARTILLERY.

2D LIEUT.

Spencer, Gideon	Sept. 4, 1861.	Prisoner, at battle of Ream's station, Aug. 25, 1864; Paroled; 1st Lieut. May 16, 1865; mustered out, June 27, 1865.
Sheldon, Israel R.	"	Resigned, May 22, 1863.

SERGEANT.

Matteson, Edwin H.	"	Re-enlisted, Jan. 31, 1864; mustered out, July 17, 1865.
Buckley, Thomas	Feb. 11, 1864.	Mustered out, June 24, 1865.
Kent, Jacob F.		1st sergeant, June 9, 1862; discharged, Sept. 15, 1862; died at Prov., R. I.

CORPORAL.

Andrews, Robt. H.	Sept. 4, 1861.	1st sergeant, Nov. 1861; re enlisted, Jan. 31, 1864; mustered out, July 17, 1865.
Allen, Albert F.	Oct. 14, 1862.	Q. M. sergeant; mustered out, June 28, 1865.
Williams, Chas. P.	Sept. 30, 1861.	Sergeant, Aug. 6, 1862; mustered out, Oct. 3, 1864.
Hargraves, Arthur A.	'	Sergeant; wounded slightly, July 3, 1863, at Gettysburg, Pa. Mustered out, Oct. 3, 1864.

MUSICIAN.

Arnold, Nelson H.	June 6, 1861.	Discharged, July 13, 1861, on surg. certificate.
Young, Wm. H.	Oct. 29, 1861.	Sick, at Newburn, N. C., Oct. 29, 1862; mustered out, Oct. 28, 1864.
Locke, Thomas	"	

ARTIFICER.

Wilson, Asa	Sept. 30, 1861	Discharged, Mar. 23, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Blanchard, Wm. B.	Aug. 6, 1862.	In Stone Hospital, Nov. 30, 1863.
Hathaway, Geo.	"	Wounded slightly in shoulder, July 3, 1863, at Gettysburg,; mustered out, June 12, 1865.
Andrews, Albert	"	Discharged, Sept. 5, 1861.
Burlingame, Benj. A.	Aug. 13, '61.	Re-enlisted, Feb. 4, 1864; Corporal; mustered out, June 12, 1865.
Budlong, Stillman H.	"	Corporal; mustered out, Aug. 12. 1864.
Budlong, Lorenzo D.	"	Wounded severely, Dec. 13. 1862, at battle of Fredricksburg, Va.; discharged, March 13, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.
Hunt, Chester F.	"	Killed, Oct. 14, 1863, at battle of Bristoe station, Va.
Niles, Robert A.	"	Mustered out, Aug. 12, 1864.
Buckley, Thomas	Aug. 26, 1861.	Re-enlisted, Feb. 11, 1864. Sergeant.
Flanagan, John	"	Mustered out, Aug. 27, 1864.
Lawton, Nicholas E.	Aug. 15, 1862.	Transferred to battery G, Dec. 23, '64.
Lawton, Nicholas W.	"	Corporal; " "
Nicholas, Henry H.	Aug. 6, 1862.	Transferred " "
Clarkin, Henry	"	" " "
O'Brien, Patrick	July 21, 1862.	Died, in Providence, Aug. 13, 1863.
Sullivan, John	Nov. 1, 1864.	
Bennett, Wm. R.	"	Deserted, Aug. 10, 1863.
Arnold, Geo. E.	"	Prisoner of war, Aug. 28, 1862; exchanged; mustered out, Sept, 3, '64.
Austin, Allen	"	Mustered out, Sept. 3, 1864.
Brown, Wm. W.	Aug. 14, 1862.	Discharged, June 23, 1865, by war department.
Card, Saml. A.	Sept. 4, 1861.	Mustered out, Nov. 15, 1864.
Carroll, James	Feb. 21, 1862.	Discharged, Nov. 20, 1862.
Carrigan, Thomas	April 15, 1864.	
Carroll, Edward	Sept. 4, 1861.	Killed, Sept. 16, 1862, at battle of Antietam.
Corey, Augustus	"	Sick with injured hip.
Doran, Hugh	"	Killed, Aug. 28, 1862, at Bull Run.
Donnelly, James	"	Corporal, mustered out, July 17, 1865.
Dickson, John	"	Deserted, Dec. 27, 1862.
Ellis, Leonard G.	Aug. 14, 1862.	Wounded in head, Nov. 16, 1863, at battle of Cambell station, Tenn. Discharged, June 23, 1865.
Edwards, Edwin	Sept. 4, 1861.	Discharged, Dec. 13, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
Fairbrother, Jas. H.	"	Mustered out, Sept. 3, 1864.
Galligher, Chas.	"	" "
Grinell, Robt. A.	"	" July 17, 1865.
Havens, Wm.	"	Wounded slightly, Dec. 13, 1862, at battle of Fredricksburg, Va., mustered out, Sept. 3, 1864.
Hood, Wm. H.	"	Deserted, Sept. 26, 1861.
Holahan, Thomas	"	Mustered out, Sept. 3, 1864.
Jenkins, Samuel	"	" "
Kiernan, Ed. M.	"	Re-enlisted, Jan. 31, 1864, mustered out, July 17, 1865.
Johnson, Willet A.	"	Absent without leave, Feb. 1864.
Knowles, John B.	"	Discharged, Oct. 14, 1861, on surg. certif.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Kenyon, John B.	Sept. 4, 1861.	Mustered out, Sept. 3, 1864.
Knight, Edwin R.	"	Corporal, mustered out, July 17, 1865.
McCanna, John	"	Mustered out, Sept. 3, 1864.
Mills, Wm.	"	" July 17, 1865.
McQuade, Patrick	Oct. 22, 1864.	" "
McCausland, Alex.	Aug. 13, 1862.	Discharged, June 23, 1865. by War Department.
Matteson, Anson	Sept. 4, 1861.	Re-enlisted, Jan. 31, 1864; sergeant; mustered out, July 17, 1865.
McKenna, John J.	Aug. 13, 1862.	Discharged, June 23, 1865, by war departmert.
Place, John E.	Sept. 4, 1861.	Transferred to V. R. C., Feb. 15,1864.
Robbin, Duty	Aug. 14, 1862.	Missing, Sept. 17, 1862, at battle of Antietam.
Rice, John E.	Sept. 4, 1861.	
Rice, Wm. T.	"	Discharged, March 8, 1862.
Rhodes, Francis W.	"	Discharged, Jan. 12, 1862, on surg. certif.
Ross, David G.	"	Mustered out of of service, Sept. 3, '64.
Stillman, Gideon S.	"	Corporal; mustered out, July 17, 1865.
Sullivan, Jeremiah	"	Wounded in shoulder, Sept. 17, 1862. at battle of Antietam; mustered out, Sept. 3, 1864.
Sunderland, Henry A.	"	Corporal; discharged, Dec. 8, 1862.
Sheldon, Chas. B.	"	Wounded in leg. Aug. 30, 1862; discharged, Jan. 16, 1863, on surg. certif.
Tanner, David B.	"	Discharged from hospital, date unknown.
Tanner, James	"	Re-enlisted, Jan. 31, 1864; mustered out, July 17, 1865.
Thibbitts, Joshua W.	"	Discharged, Nov. 12, 1861, on surg. certif.
Vickery, Wm. H.	"	Discharged, April 10, 1862.
Wilbur, Geo. W.	"	Wounded slightly, Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredricksburg, Va.
Weeks, Rice A.	"	Transferred to V. R. C., Dec. 15, 1863.
Burlingame, Geo. H.	"	Missing, June 30, 1862, battle before Richmond.
Bucklin, Edward W.	Aug. 14, '62.	Discharged, Aug. 9, 1863, on surg. certif.
Burley, Wm. H.	Sept. 30, 1861.	Mustered out, Sept. 30, 1864.
Binns, Henry	"	Wounded slightly, June, 30, 1862. battle before Richmond.
Bucklin, Jeremiah	Aug. 14, 1862.	Corporal; mustered out, June 14,1865.
Barbour, Geo. W.	Sept. 22, 1864.	Transferred to Battery F.
Beard, Thomas T.	Sept. 30, 1861.	Mustered out, Oct. 3, 1864.
Cook, Isaac	"	Discharged, July 20, 1862, on surg. certif.
Crothers, John	"	Mustered out, Oct. 3, 1864.
Crothers, William	"	" "
Casey, David	March 20, 1865.	Mustered out, June 20, 1865.
Caravan, Sylvester	Sept. 30. '61.	Deserted, Aug. 31, 1863.
Coville, Geo. W.	"	Discharged, Jan. 9, 1863, on surg. certif.
Durfee, Charles	"	Discharged, Dec. 14, 1861, on surg. certif.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Donnally, James,	Sept. 30, '61.	Corporal; 1st Sergeant. Mustered out, Oct. 3, 1864.
Devans, Joseph F.	"	Prisoner of war, June 28, 1864; exchanged; mustered out Feb. 8, '65.
Fairbanks, Adelbert A.	"	Slightly wounded, Dec. 13, 1862, at Fredricksburg, Va.; reënlisted, Dec. 14, 1863; mustered out, June 14, 1865.
Hopkins, Elijah	Sept. 22, 1864.	Transferred to Battery F.
Hilton, John	Sept. 30, 1861.	Discharged, March 14, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
Harrop, Joseph	"	Killed, June 30, 1862, at battle before Richmond.
Hollahan, John	"	Mustered out, Oct. 3, 1864.
Keegan, John F.	"	Transferred to V. R. C., Aug. 13, 1863.
Keenan, Thomas	"	Discharged, March 14, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
Mulhead, John I.	"	Cerporal; mustered out, Oct. 3, 1864.
Mason, Wm.	Feb. 25, 1862.	Killed, Dec. 13, 1862, at battle of Fredricksburg, Va.
Morse, John C.	"	Reënlisted, Dec. 21, 1863; mustered out, June 14, 1865.
Martin, John	Sept. 30, 1861.	Deserted, August 24, 1862.
Mulligan, James	"	" Nov. 16, 1862.
Poynton, Richard	"	Discharged, Dec. 13, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
Riley, Israel,	"	Wounded slightly, July 2, 1863, battle Gettysburg; prisoner of war, June 28, 1864; at Camp Parole, Jan. 18, 1865; mustered out, Feb. 8, 1865.
Straight, Wm. M.	"	Discharged, Sept. 19, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
Sutcliffe, Robert,	May 22, 1862.	Mustered out of service.
Wilson, Albert B.	Sept. 30, 1861.	" " " Oct. 3, 1864.
Williams, Henry,	"	Discharged, Dec. 1, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
Waterhouse, Thomas	" 1862,	Bugler; discharged, July 1, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.
Abbott, Gilbert W.	"	Corporal; mustered out, Oct. 28, 1864.
Bryant, Frank	"	Discharged, Sept. 1, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
Bicknell, Jesse B.	Apr. 1, 1862.	Mustered out, April 5, 1865.
Bryant, Henry	July, 26, 1862.	" June 7, 1865.
Barbour, Geo. W.	Sept. 22, 1864.	" June 27, 1865.
Bates, Nathan	Oct. 29, 1861.	" July 7, 1865.
Card, Charles D.	"	Reënlisted, Dec. 12, 1863; wagoner; mustered out, June 27, 1865.
Hopkins, Elijah	Sept. 22, 1864.	Mustered out, June 7, 1865.
Love, Henry A.	Oct. 29, 1861.	Wounded, March 27, 1862, while on picket near Newburn; mustered out, Oct. 28, 1864.
Locke, Thomas W.	"	Bugler; mustered out, Oct. 28, 1864.
Miner, William	July 22, 1862.	Mustered out, June 7, 1865.
Martin, Patrick,	Oct. 29, 1861.	Reënlisted, Feb. 16, 1864; Sergeant; mustered out, June 27, 1865.

NAME AND RANK.	DATE OF MUSTER.	REMARKS.
PRIVATES.		
Miner, Joseph	Oct. 29, 1861.	Reënlisted, Feb. 16, 1864; Corporal; mustered out, June 27, 1865.
Reddy, Thomas	May 17, 1862.	Mustered out, May 18, 1865.
Sheldon, Geo. H.	Oct. 29, 1861.	" Oct. 28, 1864.
Whitman, Reuben	"	Discharged, Oct. 20, 1862, on surgeon's certificate.
Baker, Francis B.	Mar. 11, 1862	Bugler; mustered out, March 11, 1865.
Collins, John	Dec. 2, 1861.	Reënlisted, Dec. 25, 1865; mustered out, June 24, 1865.
Clarkin, Henry	Aug. 6, 1862.	Mustered out, June 24, 1865.
Greene, Wm. R.	Dec. 2, 1861.	Discharged, Jan. 1, 1863, on surgeon's certificate.
Huchings, Thos. B.	Mar. 17, 1862.	Reënlisted, March 20, 1864; wounded Oct. 19, 1864, Middletown, V.; in hospital.
Lawton, Nicholas W.	Aug. 15, '62.	Mustered out, June 24, 1865.
Lawton, Nicholas E.	"	" "
Nicholas, Henry A.	Aug. 6, 1862.	" "
Brown, Geo. W.	"	Discharged on surgeon's certificate.
Kettelle, John R. F.	Feb 23, 1864,	Veteran; mustered out, June 28, 1865.
Phinney, Henry	"	Died, April 24, 1864, near Alexandria, Va., pneumonia.
Turner, Andrew	Oct. 14, 1862.	Died, Nov. 18, 1863, at Hope Village, R. I.

Dr. Albert G. Sprague, Assistant Surgeon, in the Tenth Regiment, Rhode Island Volunteers, enlisted from Providence, June 9, 1862; mustered out, Sept. 1st, 1862; re-enlisted in 7th R. I. Volunteers, Sept. 6, 1862; mustered out, June 9, 1865.

Dr. Job Kenyon, Assistant Surgeon, enlisted from Coventry, in 3d Rhode Island Heavy Artillery, Sept. 25, 1862; resigned, Jan. 10, 1863.

George Sears Greene, born in Warwick, R. I., May 6, 1801; graduated at West Point Military Academy, in 1823; commissioned Colonel of the 60th Regiment, N. Y. Volunteers; in 1862, he was appointed by the President and Senate a Brigadier General. At the battle of Antietam, a horse was killed under him, and at Wauhatchie, was severely wounded, a rifle ball passing through his face. In June, 1865, he was detailed as President of a general court martial, in which duty he remained until the close of the war. Of his sons, Samuel Dana Greene, was the executive officer of the Monitor from the time she went into commission until she foundered off Cape Hatteras. Brevet Major Charles T. Greene enlisted in the 22d N. Y. National Guard. In the battle of Ringold, Georgia, he lost his right leg by a cannon shot.

The war commenced April 12, 1861, with the bombardment of Fort Sumpter. It virtually ended with the surrender of Gen. Johnston and his army, April 26, 1865, at Durham Station. Gen. Lee and his army having surrendered several weeks previously.

APPENDIX.

HISTORICAL SKETCHES

OF THE

CHURCHES IN WARWICK, RHODE ISLAND.

INTRODUCTION.

The early ecclesiastical history of the town of Warwick is involved in much obscurity, and no reliable evidence exists of the formation of any independent church for about three-fourths of a century after the first settlement in 1642. That a respectable portion of the first settlers were Christian people there is no doubt. In 1639, John Greene, Richard Waterman, Francis Weston, Ezekiel Holliman, Wm. Arnold and Stukely Westcott, then residing in Providence, united with six others in church relation, and "agreed to support in faith and practice the principles of Christ's doctrine." These six men, whose names are above-mentioned, were among the earliest settlers of this town, three of them being among the original purchasers of the land. Before uniting in church relations at Providence, they had become "convinced of the truth of believers' baptism" by immersion, but had not had the privilege of practicing according to their faith. There was no minister of like sentiments, who had been immersed, to administer the ordinance of baptism, and to meet the difficulty they selected Ezekiel

Holliman, a "pious and gifted man," to baptize Roger Williams, which was accordingly done, when Mr. Williams in turn, baptized Mr. Holliman and the others. This was the origin of the First Baptist Church of Providence. Three years later, one-half the constituent members of that church settled within the limits of this town. There were others besides them who were professed Christians.*

Though it does not appear that there was an organized church in the town for a considerable period, there are evidences that Holliman, Waterman and their associates who united in the formation of the church at Providence, still retained their membership in that body, visiting it as often as they found it convenient, but holding meetings of worship in their own town as a branch of the mother church. We have found no positive evidence of this, however. Rev. John Callender, then pastor of the First Baptist Church at Newport, in his famous centennial discourse, published in 1738, alluding to the First Church of Providence, says: "This church shot out into divers branches, as the members increased, and the distance of their habitation made it inconvenient for them to attend the public worship in town. *Several meetings were fixed at different places*, and about the time the large township of Providence became divided into four towns,† these chapels of ease began to be considered as distinct churches, though all

* On March 13, 1639, at the General Court in Boston, "John Smith, for disturbing the public peace, by combining with others to hinder the orderly gathering of a church at Weymouth, and to set up another there contrary to the orders here established, and the constant practice of all our churches, and for undue procuring the hands of many to a blank for that purpose, is fined £20, and committed during the pleasure of the Court or the Council."—*Mass Col. Rec. I*, 252.

The name, John Smith, is a little confusing. Whether it was the same person of that name who became an early resident of this town, and was President of the Rhode Island Colony in 1649, I am not able to decide. After the above experience from the Massachusetts Court, he would have been likely to seek more hospitable regions. It is known that some of the Weymouth faction came to Rhode Island.

† This was in January, 1730-1.—*Arnold, Vol.* II, 102.

are yet in a union of counsels and interests."* On a subsequent page, he says: "There are in the nine towns on the main land, eight churches of the people, called Baptists, one in every town except East Greenwich, where there is, however, a Meeting House, in which there is a meeting once a month.† In a note he adds the names of Manasseh Martyn and Francis Bates as the elders of the Warwick Church. Elder Martyn was ordained to the ministry in 1725, though the earliest records of this church extant bear the date of 1741.‡

Allowing that the church here existed as a branch of the First Church at Providence up to the time of the division of the town of Providence, or about the that time, the interval, during which we have no records of a distinct church would be accounted for. If they were only a branch church, their records would probably be merged in those of the Providence Church.§ It is well known that the doctrine of laying-on-of-hands, was

* Branch churches, with certain delegated powers from the mother church, among which were the privileges of celebrating the communion and admitting members, have been common in Six Principle churches from time immemorial. The membership of such "Branches" was recorded with that of the parent church. See accounts of the Crompton Church and the Bethel of that order on subsequent pages.

† In 1730, says Backus, "there were thirteen Baptist churches, most of them small, who held annual associations to promote discipline and communion among them upon the six principles in Hebrews VI."—*Backus Hist. of the Baptists.*

‡ Knight's History, p. 273.

§ On Friday, May 28, 1875, occurred the centennial anniversary of the opening of the First Baptist Church of Providence, when an interesting and valuable address was delivered by Hon. Samuel G. Arnold. From this address we make the following extract: "The church records begin in April, 1775, preceded by a list of members admitted from December, 1774, during the great revival, to June 30, 1782. Prefixed to the regular records, there is a 'History of the Baptist Church of Christ in Providence, Rhode Island, being the oldest Baptist Church in America,' with an introduction prepared in 1789, by John Stanford, minister, then temporarily acting as pastor of the church. This is a brief summary of such events as could then be collected respecting the history of the church for a hundred and fifty years, from its foundation in 1639. Mr. Stanford's original manuscript of twenty folio pages, is preserved in the archives of the Society, and has very properly been copied into the first volume of the Church records. In

held by the First Church of Providence,* in a lax manner at its beginning, but it "became afterwards a term of communion, and continued so until after Dr. Manning came among them; he prevailed with the church to admit to *occasional* communion those brethren who were not convinced of the duty of coming under hands; but very few such were received as members till after his death. On August 4, 1791, the church had a full meeting, when this point was deliberately considered, and a clear vote was gained to admit members who did not hold that doctrine. But notwithstanding this vote, the laying-on-of-hands, not as an ordinance, but as a form of receiving new members, was generally practiced until after the death of President Manning.† The first church of Warwick was of the Six Principle order.

The alternative of supposing a branch church during a period of three-fourths of a century as existing here, would be that of supposing the strong personal influence and peculiar religious opinions of Samuel Gorton, who was a preacher, and sustained a religious meeting during this time, prevented the formation of any church, or the holding of any meetings that were not in accordance with his views. At first we were inclined to this view. But upon further research and consideration, the alternative was rejected. That Mr. Gorton held a meeting during this time is probable, but that the nucleus of the church, which assumed an independent existence about the year 1725, had existed many years previous as a branch of the First Church, Providence, seems worthy of credit.

Some account of Samuel Gorton and of his peculiar

1828, a small pamphlet was printed under the direction of the late Nicholas Brown, then President of the Society, containing the charter and by-laws, together with the 'minutes of the early proceedings of the Society from its first recorded meetings till 1793, when Dr. Gano was called to the pastorate.' In this tract of sixteen pages, are preserved a complete transcript from the records for the first sixteen months and the more important entries till the calling of Dr. Gano."

* Benedict's Hist. Vol. I, 487.

†Dr. Hague's Historical discourse, p. 107.

religious views, seem appropriate in this connection as belonging to the ecclesiastical history of the town. Though no church was formed in connection with his ministrations, he exerted a powerful influence upon the religious views of the colony. Benedict, in his history, says: "Callender, Backus and others who have spoken of Gorton's religious opinions, acknowledge that it is hard to tell what he believed, but they assure us that it ought to be believed that he held all the heresies that were ascribed to him. The most we can learn is, that in allegory and double-meanings of scripture he was similar to Origen; in mystical theology and the rejection of ordinances, he resembled the Quakers; and the notion of visible churches he utterly rejected." That he held all the heresies that were ascribed to him, as intimated by Dr. Benedict, is hardly to be credited, as some of them that were published during the life of Gorton in "Morton's New England Memorial," were distinctly disavowed by Gorton himself. The remark of Dr. Benedict is too sweeping, and does not accord with the statement of Callender, who says: "There are sufficient reasons why we ought not and cannot believe he held all that are confidently fathered upon him. For it is certain, that, whatever impious opinions his adversaries imputed to him, and whatever horrid consequences they drew from the opinions he owned, he ascribed as bad to them and fixed as dreadful consequences upon their tenets; and at the same time in the most solemn manner, denies and disavows many things they charge him with; above all, when he is charged with denying a future state and judgment to come, both in theory and practice, he peremptorily and vehemently denies the charge, and solemnly appeals to God and all that knew him, of the integrity of his heart and the purity of his hands; and avers that he always joins eternity with religion, as most essential. And that the doctrine of the general salvationists was the thing which his soul most hated. [Answer to Morton's Memorial,—Calender, p. 92]. Calender further says: "He strenuously opposed the

doctrines of the people called Quakers. I am informed that he and his followers maintained a religious meeting on the first day of the week for above sixty years, and that their worship consisted of prayers to God, of preaching, or expounding the scriptures and singing of psalms." Dr. Benedict says: "He was a leader of a religious meeting in Warwick above sixty years." This statement is incorrect, as he died in 1667, or twenty-five years from the founding of the town. The statement of Callender will come nearer to the truth "that he and his followers" maintained a meeting for that length of time. No church was organized by him or his followers, but stated seasons of worship were held upon the Sabbath in which the gospel was dispensed freely to all who would listen to it. Among his chief heresies were the rejection of an organized visible church and the ordinances connected with it; and from these peculiar views and those of minor importance which grew out of them, sprang most of the trouble between him and the other religious sects. Morton in "New England's Memorial," gave a summary of Gorton's religious opinions, which was published during Gorton's life. Gorton wrote to Mr. Morton denying some of the charges made against him in this book, especially that he had ever asserted that there was "no state or condition after death," and says: "I appeal to God, the judge of all secrets, that there never was such a thought entertained in my heart." He further says in answer to another charge: "we never called sermons of salvation, tales; nor any ordinances of the Lord, an abomination or vanity; nor holy ministers, necromancers; we honor, reverence and practice these things." In this letter he refers to a book published by Mr. Winslow, which referred also to his sentiments, of which Gorton says he had read but little, but was informed by Mr. Brown, who had been a commissioner for the United Colonies, that "he would maintain that there were forty lies published in that book." The letter may be found in the Appendix to Judge Staples' edition of Simplicities' Defence.

Without attempting to state the religious views of Gorton with any degree of precision, it may perhaps be safely said that the essential gospel truths, as held by the great body of evangelical christians of the present day, were those that were held and preached by this somewhat singular man. That the difference that existed between his opinions, with the exception of those specially noted, and those of Williams and others, was rather imaginary than real, and grew out of the peculiar way in which he expresssd them, is evident. His published works are marvels of curious composition, with sentences so long and complicated, that it would make a school-master's blood run backwards, to analyze and parse them. Among these works the reader is referred to his "Incorruptible Key," printed in London, in 1647; "Saltmarsh returned from the Dead," printed in 1655; "Antidote against pharasaical Teachers," and "Antidote against the common Plague of the World;" "Simplicities Defence against a Seven Headed Church Policy," published in England, in 1646. These, with a manuscript commentary on the Lord's Prayer, of more than a hundred pages, now in possesion of the R. I. Historical Society, will furnish the curious reader with ample material for studying the religious tenets of the man. His "Simplicities Defence," is an historical narrative of the difficulties between the early settlers of this town and the colony of Massachusetts, growing out of the attempts of the latter to extend its jurisdiction over the lands and persons of the former. The account is written in his peculiar style, but is regarded as a fair account of the origin, progress, and issue of the unhappy controversy. Several valuable letters that passed between the parties during the time, are included in it, with much of a rambling theological character, in which the author delighted to indulge. The work is dedicated to the Earl of Warwick, whose friendly aid was received and duly acknowledged, and whom, as we have already stated,

the settlers honored by giving his name to their town.*

Gorton was a man of acknowledged native talent, and with all his literary abstruseness and theological combativeness, exerted a large and for the most part a salutary influence in the community. When his opin-

* As a matter of curiosity, and as indicating Gorton's method of thought and style of composition, we give the following title pages to two of his works, his "Incorruptible Key," and his "Saltmarsh returned from the Dead."

"An Incorruptible Key, composed of the CX Psalme wherewith you may open the Rest of the Holy Scriptures: Turning itself only according to the Composure and Art of that Lock, of the Closure and Science of that Great Mysterie of God manifest in the Flesh, but justified only by the Spirit which it evidently openeth and revealeth, out of Fall and Resurrection, Sin and Righteousness, Ascension and Descension, Height and Depth, First and Last, Beginning and Ending, Flesh and Spirit, Wisdom and Foolishness, Strength and Weakness. Mortality and Immortality, Jew and Gentile, Light and Darkness, Unity and Multiplication, Fruitfulness and Barrenness, Care and Blessing, Man and Woman, All Suffering and Deficiency, God and Man. And out of every unity made up of twaine, it openeth that great two-leafed Gate which is the sole Entrie into the city of God of New Jerusalem, *into which none but the king of Glory can enter:* and as the Porter openeth the doore of the Sheepfold, by which whosoever entereth in, is the Shepherd of the Sheep: See Isa. 45, 1; Psal. 24, 7, 8, 9, 10: John 10, 1, 2, 3; Or, (according to the signification of the word translated Psalme) it is a pruning knife, to lop off from the church of Christ all superfluous Twigs of earthly and carnal commandments. Levitical services or Ministry and fading and vanishing Priests or Ministers, who are confirmed by Death as holding no correspondency with the princely Dignity, Office and Ministry of an Melchisedek who is the only Ministry of the Sanctuary and of that true Tabernacle which the Lord pitcht and not Man. For it supplants the Old Man and implants the new: abrogates the Old Testament or Covenant and confirms the New into a thousand generations, or in generations forever By Samuel Gorton, Gent. and at the time of penning hereof, in the place of Judicature (upon Aquethneck alias Road Island) of Providence Plantations in the Nanhygansett Bay, New England. Printed in the yeere 1647."

"Saltmarsh Returned from the Dead, in *Amicus Philalethes:* or the Resurrection of James the Apostle out of the Grave of Carnal Glosses for the correction of the universal Apostacy which cruelly burried him who yet liveth. Appearing in the Comely Ornaments of his Fifth Chapter in an exercise, June 5, 1654. Having laid by his grave clothes in a despised village remote from England, but wishing well and heartily desiring the True Prosperity thereof."—*Mackie's Life of Gorton in Spark's Am. Biog.*

That such language may have been perfectly intelligible to Gorton himself, we have no disposition to doubt; that it may have conveyed more to his contemporaries who were acquainted with the circumstances that called it forth, and had become familiar with such forms of expression, than to us, may be true. That it lacks a little of that perspicuity, which in modern times is regarded as an excellence in writing or speaking, is quite evident.

ions on civil or religious topics were opposed, he showed much of that quality that might be termed, "otherwise-mindedness," and, at times, exhibited a "superfluity of naughtiness," but otherwise was of a generous and sympathetic nature, and inclined to award to others the same liberty of thought and expression which he claimed for himself.

We close this account of him with an extract taken from the manuscript Itinerary of Dr. Styles, a former clergyman of Newport, and afterwards President of Yale College, as given by Judge Staples :

"At Providence, Nov. 18, 1771, I visited aged Mr. John Angell, ae. 80, born, Oct. 18, 1691, a plain, blunt-spoken man; right old English frankness. He is not a Quaker, nor Baptist, nor a Presbyterian, but a Gortonist, and the only one I have seen. Gorton now lives in him, his only disciple left. He says he knows of no other and that he is alone. He gave me an account of Gorton's disciples, first and last, and showed me some of Gorton's printed books and some of his manuscripts. He said Gorton wrote in heaven and no one can understand his writings, but those who live in heaven while on earth. He said that Gorton had beat down all outward ordinances of Baptism and the Lord's Supper with unanswerable demonstrations. That Gorton preached in London in Oliver's time, and had a church and living of £500 a year offered him, but he believed no sum would have tempted him to take a farthing for preaching. He told me that his grandfather, Thomas Angell, came from Salem to Providence with Roger Williams, that Gorton did not agree with Roger Williams, who was for outward ordinances set up by new apostles. I asked if Gorton was a Quaker; as he seemed to agree with them in rejecting outward ordinances. He said no; and that when George Fox (I think) or one of the first Friends came over; he went to Warwick to see Gorton, but was a mere babe to Gorton. The Friends had come out of the world some ways, but still were in darkness or twilight, but that Gorton was far beyond them, he said, high way up to the dispensation of light. The Quakers were in no way to be compared with him; nor any man else can, since the primitive times of the church, especially since they came out of Popish darkness. He said Gorton was a holy man; wept day and night for the sins and blindness of the world; his eyes were a fountain of tears, and always full of tears—a man full of thought and study—had a long walk out through the trees or woods by his house, where he constantly walked morning and evening,

and even in the depth of the night, alone by himself, for contemplation and the enjoyment of the dispensation of light. He was universally beloved by all his neighbors and the Indians, who esteemed him not only as a friend, but one high in communion with God in heaven, and indeed he lived in heaven."

In preparing the following accounts of the churches, the author communicated with the pastors or some leading members of the several churches now existing in the town, inviting them to furnish a brief sketch of their respective churches, for publication. In several instances the invitation was accepted, and in others the records of the churches were kindly placed in his hands to enable him to furnish the accounts. He regrets that in a few instances, either from a loss of the records or lack of interest in the subject, on the part of those to whom he applied, he has failed to receive the desired information concerning several. Where the accounts have been prepared by others, due acknowledgement has been given. In the other cases, where church records have been kindly placed in his hands from which to make up the accounts, such accounts have received, in each case, the approval of some one or more of the leading members of the church, to whom they were submitted before publishing:

OLD BAPTIST CHURCH, OLD WARWICK.*

This church, which has had for the past thirty years merely a nominal existence, is the oldest one in the town, having probably existed as a branch of the First Baptist Church of Providence, nearly or quite a half century before it assumed an independent existence. The earliest records of the church bear the date of 1741, though the origin of the body as a distinct and independent church, must have been as early as 1725. Backus' history mentions it in 1730 as then existing. Previous

* The six principles, or doctrines, held by this church may be found in Hebrews VI., 1, 2.

to that date, and reaching back to about the time of the first settlement of the town, it probably existed as a branch of the First Baptist Church of Providence, of which several of the original settlers of the town were constituent members. Hence the history of the body previous to the organization as a separate church would be incorporated with that of the First church of Providence. As there are no original records of this latter church extant, previous to April, 1775, it is impossible to determine the exact status of the body previous to that date. In 1730, the church at Old Warwick consisted of 65 members, under the pastoral care of Elder Manasseh Martin.* Elder Martin having served the church as pastor upwards of 30 years, died March 20th, 1754. He lies buried in the cemetery near the site of the Meeting House where he preached. A heavy slab half embedded in the earth, with his name and date of death, marks the spot. His widow, who afterwards became the wife of Elder Charles Holden, lies beside him.

On the 18th of June, 1744, John Hammett was ordained as colleague of Mr. Martin, and seems to have extended his labors beyond the immediate precincts of Old Warwick, gathering many into the church from remote regions. He served the old church "upwards of six years," according to the inscription upon his tombstone, dying in the 48th year of his age. He lies buried also, in the yard of the old meeting-house.

On June 16, 1757, Charles Holden was ordained pastor of the church, and continued to preach until old age and its infirmities compelled him to relinquish his post. He was ordained in the 62d year of his age, and died June 20th, 1785, in his ninetieth year. He lies buried in a quiet spot, some thirty or forty rods west of the residence of John Wickes Greene, Esq. Elder Holden had a son and also a grandson named Charles. Among

* See "The History of the General or Six Principle Baptists in Europe and America," by Elder Richard Knight, published in 1827. Elder Knight was the esteemed and useful pastor of the Scituate church.

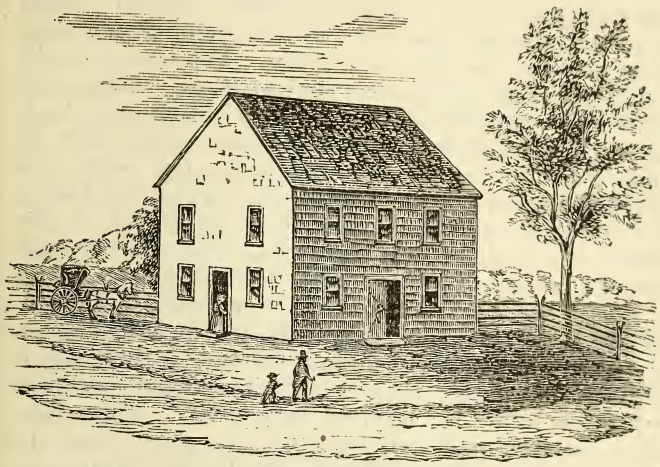
his lineal descendants was the late John Holden, of Crompton, father of the late Thomas R. Holden, of Providence. Previous to the declaration of American Independence, it was customary for ministers, following the old English custom, to pray for the king in their public worship. One Sabbath after the Declaration, while the Elder was praying, forgetting for the moment the change that had taken place in the political condition of the country, he reached the place where the usual petition for the king came in, and before he was aware he uttered it—" we pray for the king and all in authority "—when suddenly checking himself and hesitating he added with emphasis—"*living in Rhode Island!*" The limiting clause of the petition thus forcibly expressed, established his patriotism. In his will, Elder Holden made provision for the liberation of his several slaves. Dimmis was to have her freedom on the decease of her master, and her youngest son was given her until the age of twenty one, when he was to be free. His slave Dinah was to be set at liberty at eighteen years of age, and Prince, Cato and Morocco, when they reached the age of twenty-one, provided they behaved properly up to those ages. A small bequest was made to each of them in addition to their freedom.

Benjamin Sheldon was ordained assistant to Elder Holden, June 18, 1778, by Elders Holden, J. Wightman, John Gorton and Reuben Hopkins. October 10, 1782, Abraham Lippitt was ordained as an assistant elder in this church, by Elders Nathan Peirce, John Gorton* and J. Wightman. About the year 1793, Elder Lippitt removed to the West, and the following year the church called Samuel Littlefield to the pastoral

* Elder John Gorton was the pastor of the church at East Greenwich, for many years, and preached in a meeting house that stood not far from the shore, but which has been demolished many years. He was a descendant of Samuel Gorton, one of the first settlers of the town, and the great-grandfather of Mrs. Wm. B. Spencer of Phenix. He officiated at the marriage of General Nathaniel Greene. An old book before me, owned by Mr. Henry W. Greene, the leaves of which

office, and he was ordained February 17, 1794. He continued to preach until about 1825, when he had a paralytic shock which laid him aside from active life.

The old meeting-house, a sketch of which is given in the engraving, was built by this church at an early date, and is probably the earliest one built in this town of which any knowledge at present exists. It was taken down in the spring of 1830. It was in a very decayed



THE OLD MEETING HOUSE, OLD WARWICK.

(From a pencil sketch by Mrs. C. W. Colgrove.)

condition when demolished. Its size was about forty feet square, with two doors, one on the side facing the Conimicut road, a double door, and one fronting Meet-

are partly of the "Stamp" paper of the times, and bound in sheep skin, with a brazen clasp, contains the records of 281 marriages, in Elder Gorton's writing. The first marriage, that of Anthony Low and Phebe Greene, bears the date of January 1, 1754, the last, that of George Finney and Hanahretty Matthews, daughter of Caleb Matthews, May 4, 1792. The Warwick and Coventry Baptist Church was organized at the house of Caleb Matthews, October 21, 1805.

ing-House road, so called. In the rear was a burying ground, owned by the Low family. The building was without bell or steeple. Its internal arrangements were peculiar: the platform for the preacher was raised some two or three feet, with a small desk for the Bible to rest upon, and in the rear were seats for the preacher, the deacon and the constable. The deacon usually lined off the hymns for the singers. There were three large square pews in front of the platform, and their occupants were supposed to be entitled to special respect. Other pews ranged along the sides of the building, with one long pew for the deacon's family. The seats for the congregation generally, were rude benches. There were galleries on two sides of the house with stairways leading up to them from the audience room. The whole interior was open to the roof. Before the old house was given up, it had become so dilapidated, that the case of the Hebrew sanctuary mentioned by David in the eighty-fourth psalm was repeated—"the sparrow hath found a house and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O Lord of Hosts"—and meetings were held in the school-house. A farewell service was held in it October 4, 1829, and is still remembered by some who were present, and from whom the writer has received these items.* Elder Wm. Manchester on that day baptized, at a place called the "new bridge," Mary Almira and Louisa Waterman. It was sold soon after, and a portion of the materials worked up into the dwelling-house that now stands nearly opposite the residence of John Holden, Esq.

Their new house, the one now occupied by the Shawomet Baptist Church, was dedicated in 1829, Elder Wm. C. Manchester preaching the sermon, from Gen. xxviii. 17. The pastor at the time was Elder Job Manchester, who had been ordained October, 1828. He was from Coventry, and had married a daughter of the late Thomas Staf-

* John Wickes Greene, Esq., a former member and clerk of the old church, and others.

ford, one of their leading members. He is said to have been an able minister, and by his liberal and enlightened views prepared the way for the future enlargement of the church. An extensive revival was enjoyed during the year 1829, in which twenty-two persons united with the church. In 1843 he resigned his charge and removed to Providence, where he united with the Stewart Street Baptist Church. He died August 9th, 1859, aged 75.* In 1830, in a letter to the "General Meeting," they reported fifty-four members. Their prospects from this time began to wane, their members were gradually reduced by death and dismission, until dependent upon occasional supplies in preaching, they became disheartened and finally gave up their meetings. They have had only a nominal existence for many years. Mr. Daniel Arnold, of Crompton, who died last year, left legacies to this church, and to those at Crompton and Birch Hill, which has brought to light the existence of a few members, who claim to be the church; their names are Benoni Lockwood, Aurelia Weaver, Lucy A. Lockwood, and Eliza T. Lockwood.

As there was some doubt existing as to the ownership of the land upon which the house was built, the town, at a meeting held April 15, 1829, made the following provision, viz.:

"Whereas certain public spirit Individuals in the Town of Warwick, have it in contemplation to erect a Meeting House for the worship of Almighty God, in that Section of the Town usually called Old Warwick, and on Land near the school house which Land is represented to have been originally reserved by the proprietors for the purpose of Education and as a tanning field; and doubts have arisen Whether the Town may not possess an Interest in said Land either by Escheat or some other title, Now therefore with the intention of promoting a project so Laudable by perfecting the title of the Individuals aforesaid

* Elder Job Manchester was a skillful mechanic as well as an able pastor and preacher. As early as 1816 he invented a power loom, for weaving cotton cloth, and in 1818 made some improvements on the Bed Tick or Twilled work, looms. He was a practical machinist. *See Transactions of the R. I. Society for the Encouragement of Domestic Industry for* 1864, *pp.* 61–76.

"It is voted, That it shall be the duty of the Treasurer of the Town whenever a Meeting House aforesaid shall have been erected to Release on the part of the Town all Right and Title to that part of the Lot whereon it may be placed. It being understood that the same is to Include a piece of Ground Eight rods square."

OLD BAPTIST CHURCH AT APPONAUG.

At a church meeting held at Old Warwick, of which Elder Manasseh Martin was pastor, Dec. 6, 1744, Benjamin Peirce and wife, Ezrikham Peirce and wife, Edward Case and wife, John Budlong, and such others as wished to form a church at the Fulling Mill, of the same faith and order, were granted leave. Several members from East Greenwich united with them, and the church was duly organized. Benjamin Peirce was ordained their minister. They eventually erected a meeting house, "on an eminence East of the village of Apponaug which commanded an extensive prospect of this village, river, islands and surrounding country." It stood nearly opposite of the present residence of C. R. Hill, Esq. There is a tradition that it was built at the suggestion of Elder Peter Worden, who in 1758–9 had built a house of worship in Coventry, "28 feet long by 26 feet wide and two stories high," and preached in it many years and afterwards settled in Apponaug. It is said that this house was of the same dimensions as the one in Coventry which became known in later times as the Elder Charles Stone meeting house, Elder Stone having been the successor of Elder Worden. Mr. Worden was born near Westerly, June 6, 1728, and is represented as a man of large stature, with a powerful voice, and a useful rather than a very intellectual man. After leaving Apponaug, he removed to Cheshire, Mass., in 1770, where another edition of "28 by 26" without revisal or improvement was erected, and where he continued to hold forth the word of life. He died in 1808, in his 80th year. He preached in Coventry and Warwick nineteen years.

The church became involved in difficulty owing to some change in the religious sentiments of Elder Pierce, and diminished in members and was finally dissolved, and "their meeting house went to decay for many years." At what precise period this occurred does not appear, but it was previous to the revolutionary war.

Elder Knight, in his history, makes no mention of any other pastor than Elder Peirce, in connection with this church, and it is probable that the connection of Elder Worden was of short duration. Of the subsequent history of Elder Peirce the writer has no knowledge. The Peirces furnished a number of Elders to the church in different places. Elder Nathan Peirce was settled over the Rehoboth church many years, and till his death in 1794. Elders Preserved Peirce and Philip Peirce, brothers, were ordained in the same church about the year 1800. The latter soon after removed west.

Soon after the close of the revolutionary war another church was organized. The date of the organization is given by Elder Knight in one part of his work as 1785, and in another as 1792. As we have had no access to the original records we are unable to settle the point. David Corpe, a member of the East Greenwich church, from which the new one was set off, was ordained their pastor. They occupied the old house, which was repaired and made comfortable. Elder Corpe, becoming advanced in years and reduced in pecuniary means, resigned his trust and removed to an estate which he held in the northwest part of the State. Elder Spooner was his successor, having been appointed by the yearly meeting to supply them with preaching once a month. The tide of prosperity turned against them, and in 1805 the church followed the example of its predecessor and became extinct.

The old meeting house, after resounding with the messages of the Gospel for many years, finally lost its identity more than fifty years ago, and a portion of it may be found in a private residence a few rods north of the spot where it originally stood. There are a few persons now

living who remember it, as the place where in their childhood they were accustomed to assemble on the Sabbath and listen to the lengthy discourses of the early preachers.

THE BETHEL SIX PRINCIPLE BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church is a grandchild of the Old Warwick Church. The Coventry or "Maple Root" Church * was set off from the latter church, May 17, 1744, though the latter church does not appear to have been formally organized until Oct. 14, 1762. The church for many years and until 1857, was known as the Phenix Branch of the Maple Root Church. While sustaining this relation to the Maple Root, worship was conducted in the Arkwright school house and the private houses in Phenix, until the school house was built in the latter place in 1827, when the building was used one Sabbath per month until the church built a meeting house. Elder Thomas Tillinghast preached many years in the old Arkwright school house, and when the Phenix school house was built, divided a monthly Sabbath between the two school houses. In 1838, they built a meeting house in Phenix, which was the second house built in that village for exclusive religious purposes. The building committee were Dea. Johnson, Wm. C. Ames and Robert Levalley. The house was built by John R. Brayton, now of Knightsville, who built the Tatem Meeting House previously. The house was about sixty feet long, thirty-six wide, with eighteen feet posts, and is said to have cost about $3,000. This was a large sum in those days, and, as it proved, a larger one than the church was able to pay, and the debt incurred resulted in disaster to the church. After struggling along for many

* This church is usually, now, called the "Maple Root Church." Elder Knight, the historian of the denomination, calls it the "Maypole" Root Church, and I am informed by Dea. Andrews, it is so designated in the earliest records of the church.

years the church became somewhat divided and weakened, and their house was sold at public auction to Dr. McGreggor for $1,000, who afterwards sold it to Cyrus Manchester for $1,100. On Sept. 25, 1851, it was again sold to Wm. B. Spencer, Esq., who finally converted it into tenements, for which purpose it is still used.

The last pastor of the Phenix Branch Church was Elder Stephen Thomas, whose denominational sentiments underwent some change, and in the year 1851, he closed his labors, and subsequently became pastor of the present Baptist Church at Natick. Elder Thomas afterwards became pastor at Holme's Hole, now called Vineyard Haven, where he died a few years ago. The church was now houseless and pastorless, and continued in an unsettled condition until it gathered up its little remaining strength about the year 1857, and made arrangements for the building of a new house of worship at Birch Hill.

In June, 1857, a petition signed by ninety-four persons, members of the "Maple Root" Church in Coventry, setting forth that they had "for a long time been known as the Phenix Branch of said Coventry Church," and had now erected a house of worship at Birch Hill, was presented to the said Maple Root Church, praying that they might be organized into a separate and independent body. Among the petitioners were Elders Benjamin B. Cottrell, Henry B. Locke and Nathaniel W. Warren. On the third of the following month the petition was granted, and on the twenty-sixth of that month, they were duly organized as a distinct church. Elder Thomas Tillinghast, preached, Ephesians II, 19, 20, 21. Elders B. B. Cottrell, H. B. Locke and N. W. Warner participated in the exercises. At this point the records, which have been very well kept by the several clerks, begin.

On Saturday, August 22, 1857, Elder Thomas Tillinghast, was chosen pastor, and Wanton A. Whitford, clerk. On Oct. 31, 1858, "Elder B. B. Cottrell, Dea. Benjamin Essex and W. A. Whitford were appointed trustees to receive and hold in trust a deed of a lot of

land on Birch Hill in Warwick, appropriated for a meeting house for said church and denomination." The house was regarded by some as too small, and at a meeting held Jan. 9, 1859, a proposition was made to enlarge the "Bethel," by an addition of twelve feet to its length, and Dea. Essex, Henry Remington and W. A. Whitford, were appointed a committee to make the alterations. The funds for making the proposed addition did not seem to be forthcoming, and the committee hesitated to commence the work of building under the circumstances, and on the following October were instructed to make the addition "forthwith," on the front of the house. The addition was accordingly made and a debt incurred, which became a serious obstacle to the prosperity of the church. The building had to be mortgaged, and was in danger of following in the steps of the previous house at Phenix. Failing to obtain funds by subscription, the money was subsequently raised by festivals held about ten years ago under the direction of Mrs. Bowen A. Sweet, one of the members, the amount of $675 being raised, more than sufficient to clear the house of debt.

Previous to the year 1860, the covenant meetings were held at Arkwright every other month, and the communion monthly at the Bethel, subsequently it was voted to hold the communion services once in three months at Arkwright. On March 25, 1860, Wanton A. Whitford, was ordained as a deacon. Previous to the ordination the candidate was questioned as to his religious views, and also his views on the subjects of Temperance and Slavery. "The wife of the candidate was then called upon to express her mind in regard to her becoming a Deacon's wife, when she arose and expressed a willingness to do her duty in that respect." April 28, 1861, Henry Remington, a member of the church, was ordained to the gospel ministry, and afterwards became assistant pastor. April 16, 1864, Bowen A. Sweet was elected church clerk, in which position he has continued to the present time.

At a covenant meeting held August 28, 1864, a letter

was sent to the Association, in which it is stated that they had had no pastor since the death of Elder Thomas Tillinghast, that the church had been passing through severe trials, and giving as their statistics the following: Dismissed by letter, 4 ; excluded, 4; dropped, 4 ; dead, 1; Total, 138. Oct. 23, 1864, Elder Samuel Arnold was unanimously elected pastor, and accepted the position.

At a meeting held Jan. 26, 1868, Elder Arnold, upon petition of several members of the Bethel Church, residing in Swansey, read the following resolution, which was adopted: "Voted and resolved, that the Brethren and Sisters of this church, residing in the State of Massachusetts, be set off as a branch of the same, to be called the Swansey Branch, together with such others as shall become associated with them, with the privilege of receiving and dismissing members and holding communion." Number of members in September, 1874, 115.

Elder Samuel Arnold still continues the pastor of the church, though living in Providence, and preaching at the Bethel but once a month. Elder Nathaniel W. Warner lived at Natick, where he died August 6th, 1858. Elder Henry B. Locke died November 10, 1865. Elder B. B. Cottrell, also one of the constituent members of this church, is at present the acceptable pastor of the Tabernacle Church in Fiskeville. By his efforts a Meeting House was built at a cost of about $1,700, which was dedicated July 24th, 1873, and a church soon after organized. Dea. Benjamin Essex, who has resided in the vicinity for the past twenty-six years, and is also one of the constituent members of the church, still serves the church as deacon, and continues as prompt and punctual in his religious duties, as the "Regulator" that hangs in his workshop, and ticks away the time in measured beats from year to year. The late Daniel Arnold, of Crompton, bequeathed to this church a portion of his personal property, but the exact amount the church will receive is not at present known.

CROMPTON SIX PRINCIPLE BAPTIST CHURCH.

In the winter of 1841, six persons who subsequently united with others in the formation of this church, commenced holding meetings in the old Centreville schoolhouse. Their meetings were interesting, and a revival soon followed, which resulted in the conversion of about thirty persons who were baptized most of them into the fellowship of the Maple Root church, in Coventry. Elder Henry B. Locke had come from the southern part of the State and united with the Maple Root Church, and seems to have been a successful laborer with this little band of brethren. Before the middle of April he baptized the thirty converts, who united with the Maple Root church. April 23, 1842, a petition was presented to the Maple Root church, signed by thirty-eight persons, praying to be set off as a Branch Church. The prayer was granted, and Elder H. B. Locke was chosen pastor, C. A. Carpenter, deacon and William Rice, clerk. Elder Locke remained the pastor until November 1843, and was followed by Elder William P. Place, who continued in office until April 19, 1857, and then removed to Pennsylvania, remaining there about a year and then returned to Rhode Island.

Soon after the brethren were set off from the mother church in Coventry as a branch, they united their efforts to secure a permanent place for worship. Mrs. Sarah Remington, widow of James E. Remington, gave them a lot of land consisting of about a quarter of an acre, on certain conditions, among which were, that the church should build a meeting-house upon it within six months, keep it in good repair and use it, or allow it to be used only for religious purposes, failing in which, the lot was to revert to the grantor, her heirs, assigns, &c. The deed, which is dated December 26, 1843, further provided "that said house shall be open and free for all religious societies, when not occupied by said branch of

the Crompton Mills Six Principle Baptist Society." The house was dedicated September 7th, 1844. The church continued as a branch of the Maple Root, until April 10, 1845, when it was formally organized as an independent church. On September 6, 1845, it united with the yearly Conference. November 28, 1850, William Rice was ordained as a deacon.

At the conclusion of Elder Place's labors, Elder Locke was recalled to the pastorate, and remained two years, when he died. Elder Wilcox preached two Sabbaths a month, for several years and until his last sickness. In the spring of 1868, Elder Ellery Kenyon became pastor, and continued until January 15, 1871, when he resigned. Sunday May 15, 1870, Wm. R. Johnson was baptized, and on the same day was ordained to the ministry, the ordination services being conducted by Elders Kenyon, Arnold and Wilcox. On March 23, 1871, the church unanimously elected Elder Wm. R. Johnson as its pastor and he continued thus until the present year. The church at present is without a pastor, though enjoying the preaching of Elder Slocum.

William Rice, C. A. Carpenter, C. M. Seekell and William Price have served the church as deacons; William Rice, E. W. Sweet, John Wood, Sheldon H. Tillinghast, Wm. P. Place, as clerks. The present clerk, is Eben W. Sweet. The late Daniel Arnold bequeathed to this church a portion of his personal property, the exact amount of which, has not yet been determined.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, RIVER POINT.

On the 7th of February, 1849, an ecclesiastical council convened at the meeting-house, at River Point, for the purpose of organizing an Evangelical Congregational Church. After the usual preliminaries, the council voted unanimously in favor of the project, and organized the following persons as a church, viz.: John L. Smith, Jeremiah K. Aldrich, Brigham C. Deane,

Mary Greene, Phila B. Deane, Priscilla G. Seagraves, Hannah L. Sweet, Lucy Hill, Hannah Hall and Susan E. Smith

Rev. George Uhler at the time of the organization of the church, appears to have been preaching in the place, and was engaged by the church as its "stated supply," although he is spoken of in subsequent records as the pastor of the church. He continued his labors until ill health induced him to relinquish his position, June 12, 1853. On the following June 13th, a call was extended to Rev. S. B. Goodenow, at a salary of $700, which was accepted, and Mr. Goodenow entered upon his work the first Sabbath in December 1853, and remained until June 5, 1855, when he resigned and went to Ulster, N. Y. From this time, the church having become somewhat weakened by loss of quite a number of its members, was without regular pastoral labor until 1857, with the exception of about nine months in 1856, when Rev. Mr. Woodbury officiated as a supply.

Rev. George W. Adams was installed pastor of the church, September 30, 1857, and died after a somewhat prolonged sickness, December 9, 1862. Mr. Adams was a sound theologian and an excellent pastor, and was beloved by the church and community. He was a diligent student and prepared his sermons with much care. We remember hearing him say that he had sixty fully written sermons that he had never preached. His death most deeply afflicted his family. Rev. Mr. Williams, who had been supplying the church during the pastor's illness, continued to preach until February, when several of the pastors connected with the Rhode Island Congregational Association kindly volunteered their services in supplying the pulpit until the last Sabbath in April, in order that the salary of the deceased pastor might be continued to his bereaved family.

On Feb. 6, 1864, the church by an unanimous invitation engaged the Rev. J. K. Aldrich to supply the pulpit the following year. This arrangement continued until August, 1867, when Mr. Aldrich removed to East

Bridgewater, Mass., to assume the pastoral care of the Union Congregational Church in that place. Mr. Aldrich was during this time, as for several years previously, also, Principal of an English and Classical School in the vicinity. He was followed by Rev. Lyman H. Blake, who received a call from the church Oct. 6, 1867, and was ordained and installed as pastor on Nov. 14th, following. Mr. Blake continued the pastor until Oct. 3, 1869, when he resigned to assume a pastorate at Rowley, Mass. Since then the church has been without a settled pastor, though enjoying during most of the time the ministrations of the word from various ministers, as "stated," or occasional supplies. Like nearly all churches it has had its seasons of adversity as well as of prosperity. One hundred and twenty-five persons have had their names enrolled upon its list of membership, sixty-two of whom were received on their confession of faith in the Redeemer, and the remainder by letters. Ten have died while members, two were excommunicated, and fifty-eight dismissed to unite with other churches, leaving the present number (April, 1875) fifty-five. John L. Smith and Henry Harris have served the church as deacons, and Jeremiah K. Adams, George T. Arnold and Thomas M. Holden as clerks. The records of this church have been unusually well kept, some of its clerks not only recording the ordinary business of the church, but also the births, marriages and deaths of those connected with it.

THE WARWICK AND COVENTRY BAPTIST CHURCH.*

The house of worship connected with this church is located in the village of Crompton. The legal title of the society, which is composed of such persons as are elected from the male members of the church, none others being eligible, is, The First Baptist Society of

* The account of this church is from a recent discourse of the pastor, in commemoration of the seventieth anniversary of its organization.

Warwick. The society possesses and controls the church property. The church is one of the mother churches of the town, having formerly embraced within her parish boundaries the territory now shared by about a score of churches of various orders which she has seen spring up around her. For this reason a somewhat extended account of her origin and progress may perhaps be allowed.

Three periods may be noticed. The first, extending from the organization to the building of the "Tin Top" meeting house in Quidnick, in 1808; the second, from that event to the building of the meeting-house in Crompton, in 1843; and the third, from that year to the present time.

The first period embraces only about two and a half years of time, and was of an unsettled, migratory character, in which the church wandered about from place to place seeking for a permanent home. It commenced October 21, 1805, on which date a number of converts belonging to East Greenwich, Warwick and North Kingstown, met at East Greenwich, at the house of Mr. Caleb Mathews, and after due consideration, decided "to unite together under the name of the United Brethren and Sisters of East Greenwich, Warwick and North Kingstown." On the 11th of November following, a council consisting of delegates from the First and the Second Baptist Churches of Providence, the one at Rehoboth and the one at North Kingstown, assembled, and after the usual examinations, recognized them as a Christian church, with the title of "The Baptist Church of East Greenwich, Warwick and North Kingstown." Thirty-seven persons, nine of whom were men, composed the organization. With the exception of Deacon Shaw and his wife, who were received by letter from the First Church, Providence, they appear to have been at the time but recently converted. Asa Niles, an unordained brother, had been preaching in East Greenwich and Centreville, and revival blessings had followed his earnest labors. Quite a number of persons had been converted, who afterwards united in the formation of this church.

Though Mr. Niles did not join the new church, and was not formally recognized as its pastor, he continued to preach for it until the May following, when the care of the church was given to Rev. David Curtis.

Rev. Asa Niles was born in Braintree, Mass., Feb. 10, 1777. While in business in Boston, he attended Dr. Baldwin's church and was converted. Being convinced of his duty to preach the gospel, he gave up his business and moved to Beverly, where he studied with "Father Williams." Rev. Mr. Williams had several students at the time. Having finished his studies, he came into Rhode Island as a missionary, and labored at Pawtucket, Pawtuxet, East Greenwich and Centreville. He was an earnest, pointed preacher, and the truths that he uttered awakened much opposition among "the baser sort," some of whom in the villages of Pawtuxet and East Greenwich threatened him with personal violence. At one time, while he was preaching, one of this class threw a stone at him through a window, which passed by his head, striking a woman and breaking her arm. Elder Niles kept the stone for about twenty-five years. At another time they took his horse, on which he rode to his appointments, and sheared his mane and tail, but it does not appear that he preached any less faithfully on account of these persecutions. After leaving this church, he preached in Middletown, Conn., four years; Windsor, Vt., four years; Salem, Mass., six years; Scituate, Mass., Weare, N. H., Haverhill, Mass., and then went to Middleboro, Mass., where he died April 16, 1849, at the age of 72 years. His mind became impaired at the age of sixty-five, and there was a gradual decay of his mental powers until he died. At his funeral there were six of his fellow ministers, who bore grateful testimony to his worth as a servant of Christ.

The church worshipped at East Greenwich a portion of the time in the Court House and also in an old meeting-house that has since been destroyed. At Centreville they worshipped in the school-house, in the building now used by Mr. Gould as a wheelwright's shop. This building had been erected for both school and religious purposes and, was solemnly dedicated to God with appropriate services. The Methodists also used it a part of the time. It was furnished with a gallery for the singers over the entrance, and is remembered gratefully by the few remaining individuals who were interested worshippers at the time. The larger portion of the church residing in the region of Centreville, it was finally

decided to erect a suitable sanctuary where they would be better accommodated, and Quidnick being a central position, was chosen as the place. In view of this the church voted on the 27th of February, 1808, to change its name to the Baptist Church of Warwick and Coventry, which it still retains. This closes the first period of its history.

The first event of importance in the second period is the erection of the new meeting-house, which soon became widely known as the "Tin Top," so called from the steeple or cupola being covered with tin. Its dimensions were sixty feet long by forty wide, with a commodious vestry. Its galleries extended around three sides of the building. The building was framed in Providence, and rafted down the river and around to Apponaug, and thence drawn by teams to the place of erection. It is said to have been raised and completed in two months, and cost $3,300. The land on which it stands was given by Mr. Jacob Greene. Probably no building ever erected in Kent County ever awakened so much interest as this. People living miles away, with curiosity excited, came and viewed it with wondering delight. Boys from the neighboring villages ran away from school, attracted by its glittering tower. Large congregations gathered for worship within its walls, and the church, with grateful pride, viewed the result of their toils and sacrifices. They had assumed, however, more pecuniary responsibility than they felt able to bear, and, in accordance with the custom of the times, they applied for and received of the General Assembly permission to raise $2,000 by a lottery. (Similar grants had been made to other churches. One to St. John's Church, Providence, in March 23, 1762, for $1,000; one for $2,500 to Trinity Church, June 8, 1767, Newport; one to the First Baptist Church, Providence, for £2,000, in June, 1774, and at different dates to various other churches.) The plan did not succeed as well as was expected. After lingering along for years, the grant was sold to "Peirce & Burgess for $500, and John

Allen was authorized to spend the money in repairing the house." The "Tin Top," at this period, occasionally resounded with the voices of other ministers beside that of the pastor, and there are those now living who remember hearing Dr. Stephen Gano, the pastor of the First Church, Providence; President Asa Messer, of Brown University; Dr. Benedict, of Pawtucket; Rev. J. Pitman, and others, within its walls. On the 10th of September, 1810, the church joined the Warren Association. The church held their stated Sabbath worship in the meeting-house until about 1830. Up to this time various places were used for evening worship, and frequently, upon the Sabbath, in Crompton. Among the buildings used for such purposes was the old "Cotton House," a building since removed, which stood just back of the Crompton Company's stable, and the old "Weave Shop," not far from Deacon Spencer's store, on the opposite side of the road. Elder Curtis wrote me before he died that he taught an evening school there, as well as held meetings, and that many of his pupils were there converted. The "Hall" house, that has since been removed farther south on the turnpike, opposite the site of the old Cotton House, was also used for religious purposes, and other buildings as they could be obtained, up to the time when the "Store Chamber" was fitted up for a place of worship. It is said that the place where the church was worshipping, at the time Elder Ross was the pastor, "became too straight for the people, and especially so for the minister," and larger and better quarters were provided in the Store Chamber. This item fixes the time at about 1830, when they entered the latter place. The church, from this time, held its regular Sabbath services in Crompton, instead of Quidnick. The "Tin Top" was leased for a time to other worshippers, and was finally sold at public auction to Wm. B. Spencer, Esq., in trust for the Rhode Island Baptist State Convention, for the sum of $320. It still remains in possession of the Convention, though occupied by the Quidnick Baptist Church, which was organized in 1851.

Rev. David Curtis, son of William Curtis, was born in East Stoughton, Mass., Feb. 17, 1782. He was educated at Brown University, where he graduated in 1808. He was married to Rhoda Keach, of Smithfield, R. I., June, 1810, by Rev. Dr. Gano. His wife was born June 15, 1790, and died Nov. 26, 1864, at East Stoughton. Elder Curtis died at the same place Sept. 12, 1869. There are two sisters of Elder Curtis now living. He had thirteen children, two of whom are now living. One of his sisters married Rev. George Winchester, a Methodist clergyman. On February 6, 1819, Elder Curtis took a letter from the church and united with that of Pawtuxet. He was pastor at the latter place at two different times, and in 1821–22 was the postmaster. The post office occupied a part of the house in which he lived, which is now standing, and is the first one south of the bridge on the west side of the street. He preached about two years at Harwich, Mass., and about the same length of time at New Bedford. He then removed to Abington, Mass., where he remained about eight years, a part of which time he was the pastor of the church there. He then removed to Fiskeville, R. I., and preached about two years, also about two years at Chepachet. For the last twenty-five years of his life he lived in East Stoughton, preaching as he had opportunity to various churches, but without being settled as a pastor. On the death of his father he was left with some property, from which he derived a comfortable support during the latter years of his life. For many years previous to his death he made an annual pilgrimage to the scenes of his early labors, where he was always welcomed to the pulpit of the church and to the homes of the people.

Elder Curtis was followed in the pastoral office by Rev. Levi Walker, M. D., who united with the church January 2, 1819, though it appears he had preached to the church already two years. Business in the village of Crompton was in a depressed state, growing out of the failure of the manufacturing company, and the church found itself less able than usual to support a pastor. I find on the records of the church a vote by which they agreed to raise for Dr. Walker the sum of fifty dollars for the year. The doctor found it necessary to eke out his small salary by exercising his skill in the healing art. Though the scriptures declare that man shall not live by bread alone, they do not ignore the fact that some bread is necessary. Mr. Walker remained the pastor until December, 1819, and then took a letter and united with

the church at Preston, Conn., where he became the pastor.

Dr. Walker was born in 1784. His childhood was spent in Livermore, Maine. He experienced religion about the year 1804, and was for about twelve years a zealous Methodist preacher. His views on the subject of baptism underwent a change, and he united with the Baptist Church in Fall River, then under the pastoral care of Elder Borden. In 1807 he married Phebe Burroughs, a daughter of Elder Peleg Burroughs, pastor of the Free Will Baptist Church, in Tiverton, R. I. Dr. Walker preached in Fall River, New Bedford and Edgartown previous to his settlement over this church. After leaving Preston, Conn., he removed to North Stonington, where he continued to preach and practice medicine until about the time of his death. He died in Winstead, Conn , at the age of 87. "As a preacher he was clear, logical and convincing, rising at times to points of highest excellence, both in matter and manner." He possessed considerable skill as a physician. He had three sons who entered the ministry, viz.: Rev. W. C. Walker, now State Missionary in Connecticut; Rev. Levi Walker, Jr., deceased, and Rev. O. T. Walker, for several years pastor of Bowdoin Square Church, Boston, now pastor of the Third Baptist Church, Providence.

The third pastor, Rev. Jonathan Wilson, received a call from the church to the pastorate April 5, 1823, which he accepted, and united with the church June 8th following, and remained until February 19, 1830. During this period a slight difficulty arose, occasioned by a portion of the church desiring to have a young brother whom the church had licensed, preach half the time and Mr. Wilson the other half. Mr. Wilson went off to the southern part of the State and preached about six months, the Rev. Seth Ewer, an agent of the State Convention, preaching in the meantime. He then returned and resumed his labors to the above date. Elder Wilson is spoken of as an able preacher, but was not thoroughly established in his religious sentiments. He went west and became a Millerite. As late as 1847 he returned to the east, and preached a few weeks in Providence, with the expectation of being soon translated to heaven. It is said he carried his ascension robes with him in his preaching journeys. About this time he made a visit to

Centreville, calling on John Allen, who, doubtless, scratched his elbow, but refused to be converted to the views of his former pastor. His subsequent history is unknown.

The fourth pastor was Rev. Arthur A. Ross, who united with the church July 4, 1830, and closed his labors December 18, 1834. The parsonage house was built by Henry Hamilton for John Allen, in 1831, who afterwards gave it to the church.

Elder Ross was born in Connecticut, October, 1790. Mr. Ross' first settlement was in Thompson, Conn., in 1819, where he remained four years. He was pastor successively at Chepatchet, one or two years; Fall River, Mass., three years; Bristol, Warwick and Coventry Church, First Church, Newport, seven years; Lonsdale, two years; Natick, and the Second, or High Street Church, at Pawtucket, the latter place about two years. He died in Pawtucket, June 16, 1864, in his seventy-fourth year, and was buried in the cemetery of his wife's relatives near Cumberland Hill. During his ministry he baptised over 1400 persons. He was a laborious and successful pastor, a plain, outspoken preacher. While pastor at Newport he published a discourse, "Embracing the Civil and Religious History of Rhode Island," from the first settlement of the island to the close of the second century.

The fifth pastor, Rev. Thomas Dowling, united with the church June 5, 1836; closed his labors August, 1840.

Mr. Dowling was born in Brighton, Sussex county, England, April 2, 1809. He is a brother of Rev. John Dowling, D. D., of New York. Baptised by Rev. Charles Carpenter, pastor of the Baptist Church, Somer's Town, London; was licensed to preach in October, 1830, and labored as a local preacher in London and vicinity until September, 1833, when he sailed for this country. Was ordained as pastor of the Baptist Church in Catskill, N. Y., January 14, 1834; become pastor at Trumansburg, N. Y., January 1, 1835, from which place he came to this church. From here he went to the Third Church in North Stonington, Conn., and has continued to labor in that State ever since, (with the exception of two years at Agawam, Mass.,) having been settled as pastor at Willimantic, Central, Thompson, Tolland, and other places. In 1873 he resumed the pastorate at Tolland, where he now resides.

Mr. Dowling probably closed his labors as pastor a short time previous to his taking a letter from the

church, as during the interval preceding the settlement of the next pastor, Rev. Dr. D. W. Phillips, now President of the Nashville Institute, in Tennessee, but then a student of Brown University, supplied the church for about six months, preaching at the Tin Top and the Store Chamber. Dr. Phillips recently revisited the scene of his early labors, and preached for the church on the second Sabbath of June of the present year, receiving a contribution from the church and Sabbath school of $72 00 for the work in which he is engaged.

The sixth pastor was Rev. Thomas Wilkes, who united with the church November 8, 1840; closed his labors August, 1842.

Mr. Wilkes subsequently removed to the city of New York, where he ministered to a congregation of Swedenborgians. His ministry there appears to have been of short duration. The three principal members of his congregation, from whom he received his principal pecuniary support, it is said, failed him; one died, another failed in business, and the third removed from the city. Of his subsequent history I have no knowledge.

January 16, 1842, six persons were dismissed to unite with others at Phenix to form a new Baptist church, and the pastors and three delegates were appointed to attend the council to be held there on the 20th of that month.

As we look over the records to learn what measure of prosperity attended the efforts of the church during this second period of its history, we conclude that God blest their efforts abundantly. There were special seasons of refreshing, to which we shall refer hereafter, and seasons of spiritual drought; times when they were led to rejoice, and others when they were in heaviness. Up to this time the church had a large field to cultivate compared with its present limited one. Previous to 1840 there was no other church of the same order in any of the villages about us. Since then the churches at Phenix, Natick, Coventry Central, the present Quidnick Church, and the one at Old Warwick, have all been organized. The population was, also, almost entirely native, where now it is so largely foreign.

The third and last period of its history, extending from 1843 to the present time, is more generally known, and will be considered briefly.

On February 21, 1843, a special church meeting was held in Centreville, but at what house the record does not indicate. At this meeting among those present, now living among us, and as interested in the present progress of the church now as at that time, were Bro. Albert H. Arnold and Deacon Alfred Dawley. "Bro. John Allen made a proposition to the church that he would build a meeting house for them on condition that the church would build a vestry to place the house upon." The church voted to accept the offer. An agreement was then made as follows, Bro. Allen agreed to build a house of wood, "40 by 50 feet, paint and furnish the same in modern style excepting cushions and lamps." The church agreed to purchase a lot and build a vestry in a style to correspond with the house, furnish it with cushions, lamps, bell, furnace, and also to fence the lot. The agreement was faithfully carried out, and the house in due time solemnly dedicated to God. The lot cost $400; $1400 further were expended by the church; Bro. Allen expended $2300, making the total cost $4100.

The dedication was a season of great joy to the church. Rev. John Dowling, then pastor of the Pine Street Church, Providence, preached the sermon; Rev. Edward K. Fuller, pastor, Rev. J. Brayton and others participated in the services. Thirty-five years had now elapsed since their first sanctuary, the Tin Top, was dedicated, and now a second temple had been raised and set apart to the same service. As the church reviewed her history she had abundant reason to thank God and take courage.

John Allen, to whom the church was indebted so much from the time of its organization, was one of the constituent members of the church, and for "nearly thirty years" its clerk. Reference has been made to him in connection with the account of the village of Centreville. He died July 26, 1845. His painted portrait is in possession of Mrs. Alexander Allen, of Centreville. He gave the church also the parsonage house and lot, and bequeathed on the death of his widow, the lot of land

on the north of it. The following is an extract from his last will devising this land :

"I give and devise to the First Baptist Society in Warwick, the lot of land north of the Parsonage after my wife's decease, the same to be held and possessed by said society, their successors forever, for the use of the pastor of the Warwick and Coventry Baptist Church, in addition to his salary, reserving a passage way to my burial lot."

Mr. Allen in his will devised the lot of land now called Point Pleasant Cemetery, opposite the Baptist Parsonage, and his farm of about eighty acres in West Greenwich, to the American Tract Society; six shares in the Warwick Manufacturing Co., and thirty-five shares in the Providence and Pawcatuck Turnpike Co., with several acres of land south of the Baptist parsonage, to the Missionary Union; ten shares in the City Bank, Providence, for the support of a missionary in China; two shares in the Warwick Manufacturing Co., fifty-three shares in the Centreville Bank, and sixteen shares in the Bank of Kent, Coventry, for Home Missions; to the R. I. Baptist State Convention, thirty-four shares in the Bank of Kent, Coventry, and thirty-seven pews in the "Tin Top" meeting house, and twenty-five shares in the Centreville Bank, to the American and Foreign Bible Society—all these bequests to be paid after the death of his wife.

The seventh pastor was Rev. Edward K. Fuller, who united with the church August, 1843; closed his labors April 15, 1846.

Mr. Fuller was licensed to preach by the Second Baptist Church, Providence, June, 1836. Ordained by the "Independent" Baptist Church, Pawtucket, (now High street) April 4, 1838, where he remained three years. Was two years General Agent of the R. I. Sunday School Union. After leaving here he was pastor at Somerset, Medford, Reading, in Massachusetts, South Providence, New York City, New London and Jamaica, L. I. Now laboring as an Evangelist. Residence, Providence, R. I.

The eighth pastor was Rev. George A. Willard. who united with the church May 1, 1847; closed his labors July 1st, 1850. Mr. Willard was born in Lancaster, Mass., in 1810; ordained August 29, 1843, at Cummington, Mass., where he preached until 1847. He was pastor at Old Warwick from 1850 to 1859; He opened there a Family Boarding School for Boys, which he kept until 1867, preaching as he had opportunity at Natick and other places; was for some time Town Superintendent of Public Schools. He is at present a pastor at Ashfield, Mass.

The ninth pastor was Rev. Jonathan Brayton, who

commenced preaching to the church Aug. 25, 1850; closed his labors January 1st, 1854.

The tenth pastor was Rev. L. W. Wheeler, who preached about a year. Mr. Wheeler has recently settled as pastor of the Baptist Church in Jefferson, N. H., having removed from Lyme Centre, of the same state. A letter forwarded to him failed of a response. The church after Mr. Wheeler left was destitute of a pastor for a year or more, when Mr. Brayton was recalled and commenced laboring April 1, 1857, and continued until ill health compelled him to relinquish his charge in January, 1859. He however continued to preach occasionally being assisted during the remainder of the year by Mr. C. C. Burrows, a student of Brown University.

Rev. Jonathan Brayton was born at Cranston, June 12, 1811. Baptized at Knightsville, when about sixteen years old, by Elder Pardon Tillinghast. At eighteen years of age he went to Providence to learn the carpenter's trade, where with a few others, he united in the organization of a Six Principle Baptist church, now known as the Roger Williams Church. Assisted in building a meeting-house for the church (which was subsequently burnt.) While at work on the inside of the steeple, he accidentally fell a distance of sixty feet, striking on the staging on the way down, breaking his leg and otherwise injuring him, and was taken up insensible. This concluded his carpentering work and changed entirely his course of life. His thoughts were now turned to study and a preparation for the ministry. Taught school three years in Fall River, preaching during a part of the time at Tiverton, and then went to Hamilton University and took the Theological Course, preaching to the neighboring churches during the time. Here he was ordained by the Faculty. Came east and began preaching in Phenix, in 1841–2, his labors resulting in the formation of the Baptist church in that village. During the winter and spring 119 were baptized; for about two years of his stay at Phenix he preached monthly at Natick, and often at Fiskeville. For several years on account of illness did not preach. In 1851, preached at Quidnick and assisted in organizing a church, preaching half the day at Crompton for upwards of three years. At the conclusion of his labors at Quidnick, went to High Street Church, Pawtucket, and labored a year and a half, when he returned to Crompton Church.

In 1858–9 the meeting house was thoroughly repaired, the galleries cut down, new pulpit put in, &c.

The present pastor, Oliver Payson Fuller, was called by the church December, 1859; commenced labor January, 1860; united with the church March 4th, by letter from the church in Canton, Massachusetts, by which he was licensed; ordained March 7, and continues to preach, *qualis ab incepto.*

Mrs. Audrey S. Briggs, widow of the late James Briggs, died July 27, 1873. In her will, she bequeathed the sum of $50 to the church. Both she and her husband united with the church January 7, 1857, and were devoted members until their death.

In 1866, further changes and improvements were made in the meeting house; the ante-rooms were partitioned off, the orchestra window put in, and a new Mason & Hamlin organ, costing $425 was given by Gen. James Waterhouse. In 1873, the house was again repaired, the interior handsomely frescoed, &c., the whole costing about $1,200.

Christopher C. Burrows, a member of the church was ordained to the work of the ministry July 13, 1863, while a member of Brown University, but did not enter upon a pastorate until 1869, when he settled at Davisville, in this State.

Mr. Burrows was born at Busty, Chautauque County, N. Y., April 23, 1825. While at Davisville, he baptized 112 persons. He resigned his charge at Davisville, in 1873, to take charge of the Broadway, Baptist Church, Providence. He is settled at the present time in Lynn, Mass.

The following persons have been licensed by the church: Samuel Greene, November 20, 1818; Charles Weaver, March 24, 1828; Henry Clark, Feb. 25, 1832; Thomas Tew, April 11, 1837; William Lawless, December 29, 1845.

Samuel Greene never settled as a pastor. He died a few years ago at an advanced age. in Coventry.

Charles Weaver was born in Coventry, April 11, 1803; baptized in Washington Village, February, 1823. Married Diana Northup, June, 1823; commenced preaching at Anthony Village, February 10, 1828: organized a Sabbath School at the "Tin Top" June 1st, 1828; ordained at Fiskeville, April 16,

1829; left Fiskeville, in 1833, and was pastor successively at Plainfield, three years, Voluntown, six years, Suffield, four years, Norwich, four years, Noank, eleven years and Voluntown, the second time, from 1871 to the present time. In an interesting letter dated April 13, 1875, Mr. Weaver says he has baptized 1000 converts, and has "been preaching forty-seven years, and have never seen a single Sabbath that I was not able to preach."

Henry Clark was born in Canterbury, Ct., November 12, 1810. He commenced teaching in Centreville in 1829, boarding in the family of John Allen. In the summer of 1830 he was baptized by Elder Ross, and united with this church. His first attempt to preach was in the "Store Chamber" on the day that he was licensed to preach. In 1834, he married Mary Dorrance of Anthony Village, who is still living though their children seven in number, have all died. He studied at the Hamilton Literary and Theological Institution. He was ordained pastor of the church at Seekonk, Mass., in June, 1834, and remained three years; was pastor successively in Taunton, for two and a half years from 1837; Canton, Mass., in 1840 to 1842; Randolph, 1842 to 1846, when his health failing, he relinquished the pastorate until 1870, when he became pastor at Kenosha, Wisconsin. In 1872, he settled over the church at Pewaukee, same State, remaining two years, when he returned to his former charge in the city of Kenosha, where he still remains. During his ministry he has baptized about 300 persons.

Thomas Tew, licensed as above, preached for a while in different places, and became the agent of the Rhode Island Temperance Organization. A letter of inquiry respecting him, addressed to his son, failed of a reply.

William Lawless, though a member of the church never lived here. His residence being in Bristol, where he died a few years ago. He was never ordained but continued to exercise his gifts in public as he had opportunity.

The following persons have served the church as deacons: Alexander Shaw, Palmer Tanner, Caleb Ladd, Ephraim Martin, Warren Rice, James Tilley, Edwin Miller, Thomas Tilley, N. T. Allen, Jesse Brown, Ira Stillman, Pardon Spencer, Alfred Dawley, Asa Crandall. The last three are the present worthy deacons.

N. T. Allen was dismissed by letter to unite with the Phenix church soon after its organization, and from which he received

a license to preach. He was ordained at Waterford, Conn. August 1846; was pastor successively, at Groton, six years, Natick, two years, Jewett City, twelve years. He then returned to Groton where he has been settled the past six years.

The following persons have served the church as clerks; Barnabas Greene, John Allen, Whipple A. Arnold, William Brown, Robert Bennett, Pardon Spencer, and Charles T. Carpenter.

The records fail to give the names of those who have served as treasurers. Among those of the past twenty years, are Dea. Pardon Spencer, John J. Wood, Deacon Alfred Dawley, Peleg Brown, Amos Johnson, James E. Whitford, and Gideon B. Whitford.

Nearly seventy years have elapsed since the organization of the church. The fathers and mothers have all departed, but the great truths of the gospel which taught them how to live and how to die, remain the same for the instruction of their successors. The word of the Lord endures forever. In looking over the records I find that there has been at least twenty years in the history of this church when at least fifteen persons per year have been added to its number; six years in which not less than forty per year were added; three years when not less than eighty per year were added, and one year when ninety-three were added. The whole number added during the whole time has been about eight hundred and forty-five, one hundred and one of whom have united during the present pastorate, upwards of seventy of them being by baptism. The present number is one hundred and ten.

The following is a brief account of the Sabbath School connected with the Warwick and Coventry Baptist Church:

The earliest item that I have been able to find of an authentic character respecting the Sabbath School connected with this church, is that furnished by Miss Abby Sweet, a lady now in her 77th year, who says she attended a Sabbath School in the old weave shop, when she was about thirteen years of age, or in the year 1811. The school she says was conducted by James Smith, a man from Connecticut. In the winter of 1816–17, Major Jonathan Tiffany, who was then the agent or manager

of the mills in Crompton, then called the Stone Factory, represented to Mr. Obadiah Brown, of Providence, the religious needs of the place. Mr. Brown gave a dozen bibles, and two dozen testaments for the use of a Sabbath School which was then in progress. Deacon Shaw was superintendent of the school. It was held in the old weave shop and subsequently in the "Hall" house. For several years after Deacon Shaw left, there was no school, and only at irregular intervals until the summer of 1827, when James Greene became the superintendent, and continued the school through the summer and perhaps, the following summer. It does not appear that the school continued through the winter seasons until it found quarters in the "Store Chamber," in the year 1830, when there were facilities for warming the room comfortably. On the evening of May 25th, 1830, a meeting was held, which adopted the following preamble and constitution:

"WHEREAS, we the subscribers being desirous of improving the morals of the children and youth in our village, and of affording them the means of such instruction as is consistent with the sacredness of the Christian Sabbath; and believing that Sabbath Schools are eminently calculated to effect these objects, we unite in a society and agree to adopt the following

CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE 1. This society shall be called the Crompton Mills Female Sabbath School Society in Warwick, auxiliary to the Rhode Island Sunday School Union.

ART. 2. Any person may become a member of this society by signing the constitution and paying 12½ cents per quarter.

ART. 3. There shall be a President, Secretary and Treasurer and board of Directors."

The remaining articles prescribe the duties of the officers, and the appointment of a Superintendent and teachers, who were to have the immediate oversight of the school.

The quarterly payments were exacted of those who became *members of the society.* The Sabbath School was free to all. In some places, in the early history of the Sabbath School work, the teachers were paid as in the week day schools, but it does not appear that any were thus paid in connection with this school.

To this constitution were appended the names of seventy-five persons, of whom Crawford Titus, John J. Wood, James Tilley, Silas Clapp, John Spencer, Jr., George A. Bailey, Pardon Spencer, Jonathan L. Pierce, Jeremiah Randall and Jonathan Steadman, were the first ten. On the evening of May 26, Crawford Titus, acting as moderator, Pardon Spencer was chosen president, for the ensuing year; John J. Wood, treasurer; Leonard Loveland, superintendent; Washington Wilkin-

son and James Tilley, a Board of Directors. On June 5th, 1830, a series of rules for the government of the school were adopted.*

At a special meeting held August 16, 1830, Crawford Titus, John Spencer, Jonathan Smith, Philip Brayton, Mrs. Titus, Mrs. Remington, Mrs. Whitman, Mrs. Cook Mrs. Clapp, Mrs. Smith, Miss Lydia Smith, Mrs. Higgins, Mrs. Wood, Mrs. Pearce, were appointed a committee to examine the school. Crawford Titus was appointed Librarian. Elder Ross was requested, by vote, to deliver an address to the school the fol-

* As these rules are somewhat unique in character we give them in full.

"Rule 1. The duty of the Superintendent shall be to see that each scholar is in the right class; also to see that there is a teacher to each class; to take the name of each scholar and enter it on his book; also to record the names of the best scholars which the teachers may report to him; and also to see that a chapter is read from the scriptures at the opening of the school, and that it is closed with prayer.

2. It shall be the duty of the teachers of the Testament classes to hear the recitations, and attend to reading in the Testament twice; in spelling twice, and spell out of the book once. The remaining time until the close of the school shall be improved in reading, spelling, conversation, or any instruction the teacher shall find necessary for the improvement of the scholars.

3. Classes reading in the Spelling Book shall read and spell the same number of times as the Testament classes; remaining time to be improved in the same manner.

4. Any scholar behaving in an unbecoming manner, the teacher shall report him to the Superintendent and he shall put him in the bad scholars' class.

5. If by disobedience they continue in the bad scholars' class four Sabbaths, the Superintendent shall report them to their parents.

6. If such scholar or scholars attend the school the next Sabbath after being reported to their parents and behave themselves properly for the day, they shall be received into their former class; if not, at the close of the school, such scholar or scholars shall be dismissed from the school until they will become obedient to its rules.

7. The teachers of those classes which have the privilege of taking books from the library, shall report to the Superintendent those scholars who merit books.

8. Those scholars that attend the school more than nine Sabbaths in a quarter shall be rewarded according to the number of Sabbaths they attend.

9. It shall be the duty of each teacher every Sabbath to endeavor to impress upon the minds of the scholars the importance of obedience to their parents and teachers, of constant and early attendance at school, and good behavior in and out of school, of getting their lessons well and keeping the Sabbath day holy; of not indulging in profane language and lying, nor in any of the vices which youth are exposed to; using such arguments to enforce their instructions as are suited to the capacity of their scholars.

10. It shall be the duty of the Superintendent to read, or cause to be read, these rules at the opening of the school every second Sabbath."

lowing Sabbath. April 9, 1831, Pardon Spencer was re-elected President, Leonard Loveland and Sanford Durfee superintendents; Crawford Titus librarian. At this meeting the admission fee was reduced to twenty-five cents per year, and at the annual meeting the following year the teachers were admitted free. Mr. Durfee continued in the office of superintendent until the year 1848, and was followed by Mr. Jesse Brown for a year or two, when Dea. Pardon Spencer was elected, and continued in office until the spring of 1871, since which time Rev. J. Brayton has filled the office. The other officers at present are Charles M. Seekell, assistant superintendent; Charles T. Carpenter, secretary; Job Spencer, treasurer, and John Northup, librarian.

NATICK FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

The church was organized on the 23d of November, 1839, and was composed of sixteen persons of regular Baptist Churches, residing in the village and its vicinity. Alanson Wood was appointed deacon, and Fayette Barrows, clerk. On the 25th of December, following, a council, composed of delegates from the First, Second, Third and Fourth Churches of Providence, the Pawtucket, the Warwick and Coventry, the Arkwright and Fiskeville, and the Quidnesett, assembled and after the usual examination, publicly recognized the body as the Natick First Baptist Church.

The first members received by the new church were Pardon Spencer and his wife, Sybil Spencer who were received Jan. 26, 1840, by letter from the Exeter Baptist Church, the hand of fellowship being given by Rev. S. S. Mallory. The first member received by baptism was sister S. Thornton, who was baptized by Rev. Thomas Tew, May 24, 1840. The church was received into the Warren Association, Sept. 9, 1840. On Nov. 16, of this year, Rev. Arthur A. Ross accepted the invitation of the church to become its pastor, "while he continues in this village." This pastorate of Mr. Ross appears to have been of short duration, as on Feb. 18, 1841, the church appointed "a committee to supply the pulpit." At the same meeting, George K. Clark was

appointed a deacon. On June 25, 1841, Smith W. Pearce was elected clerk, and served in that capacity until he was appointed deacon, Dec. 25, 1847. April 14, 1842, Samuel Peterman was appointed deacon in place of Deacon Wood, who had removed from the village. The year, 1842, was a prosperous year to the church, during which time a large number united with the church, among them some who continued many years to be the faithful burden bearers of the church. On March 20, 1843, the church invited Rev. Jonathan Brayton to the pastorate of the church; Mr Brayton accepted and continued in this relation until June 23, 1844. He was also pastor at the same time of the Phenix Church.

On April 25, 1847, Rev. Arthur A. Ross was again called to the pastorate of the church. In June, 1849, Moses Whitman was appointed the Trustee of the Relief Fund. This fund was raised by voluntary contributions, for the relief of the poor connected with the church. On December 4th, 1851, Rev. Stephen Thomas, who had previously been connected with the Six Principle Baptists, and had changed his views to those held by this church, was invited to assume the pastoral care of the church. Mr. Thomas accepted the invitation and was publicly installed as pastor, June 2d, 1852. He continued to preach until Rev. N. T. Allen commenced his labors. Mr. Allen became pastor January, 1855, having preached for the church several months previous to that date. He resigned Nov. 4, 1855.

Rev. A. Sherwin was publicly recognized as pastor of the church, July 2, 1856, and remained one year, when he resigned and became pastor of the High Street Baptist Church at Pawtucket. For about six months following the resignation of Mr. Sherwin, Rev. O. P. Fuller, then a student of Brown University, supplied the church, and until the Rev. Geo. Mathews commenced his labors. The closing part of the year 1857, was the year of the general revival throughout the country, and this church shared in the spiritual blessings, forty-one

persons uniting with the church by baptism. Mr. Mathews accepted the pastoral care of the church, March 30, 1858, and resigned April 9, 1859.

From this time until the fall of 1863, the church was supplied by different persons, chiefly by Rev. Harris Howard, who finally left to accept a commission as chaplain in the army. Rev. George L. Putnam was called to the pastorate Nov. 7, 1863, commencing his labors as pastor in the December following, and closed in the autumn of 1865. On Sept. 22, 1866, Rev. J. H. Tilton was invited to become pastor, and commenced Nov. 18, 1866, closing June 13, 1869. He was followed by Rev. Charles L. Frost on July 4, 1869, who continued to preach until July 4, 1875. His wife, Henrietta Frost, died March 6, 1873. The present pastor, Rev. Warren S. Emery, was invited by the church to assume its pastoral care, August 24, 1875.

The following persons have served the church as deacons, viz.: Alanson Wood, George K. Clark, Christopher S. Warner, Smith W. Pearce, Henry A. Bowen, George W. Harrington, Moses Wightman and S. H. Tillinghast.

The following persons have served as clerks, viz.: Fayette Barrows, Smith W. Pearce, John D. Spink, John W. Money, Henry A. Bowen, Wm. H. Potter and Byron D. Remington.

On December 27, 1847, the church licensed Deacon George K. Clark to preach the gospel. On January 12, 1871, the church met with a severe loss, in the death of George W. Harrington, who had served the church as a deacon since his appointment, May 2, 1859. Deacon Harrington was a warm-hearted, sincere christian man, and is held in grateful remembrance. Early in the present year the church met with a still severer loss, in the death of Deacon Moses Wightman, who had been connected with the church since 1842. The following appreciative lines are taken from the "*Watchman and Reflector*," published a short time after his death:—

"In Warwick, R. I., January 15, 1875, Deacon Moses Wightman, in the 68th year of his age. Brother Wightman, at

the time of his death, had been a respected and beloved member of the Baptist Church, of Natick, for about thirty years. The *Providence Journal*, referring to him, justly says: 'uniting with the church at Natick in early life, he became one of its leading members, and though naturally of a retiring disposition, identified himself with whatever tended to promote the peace and prosperity of the community. Few men in the quiet walks of life, with the advantages he possessed, can hope to accomplish more of real good to a village, than resulted from his simple unostentatious life. With a heart, full of warm tender emotions, kind and sympathizing to those in distress, the village was made better every time he passed through it. Dea. W. was a peace maker, both within and without the church; wise in counsel, though not forward in giving advice; upright and honest from principle; cheerful without levity; active, humble and consistent, in his religious life.' At his funeral brief addresses were made by his pastor Rev. C. L. Frost, of Natick, Revs. O. P. Fuller and J. Brayton, of Centreville, with prayer by Rev. G. Robbins, of East Greenwich. He leaves a deeply afflicted widow and one daughter, members of the same church. May the household of faith, so long and tenderly united, which has 'reason to mourn and reason also to rejoice,' be eventually reunited where the mourning will be lost in eternal rejoicing."

SHAWOMET BAPTIST CHURCH *

In the spring of 1842, Rev. Jonathan E. Forbush commenced to labor here under the patronage of the R. I. Baptist State Convention. Some religious interest was awakened, and the statement of facts preliminary to the organization of the present church says there were some conversions and baptism. Into what church these converts were baptized is not stated. Doubtless not the "old" church here, which is represented as indeed old and ready to vanish away. Mr. Forbush's work was to establish something more vigorous and vital than that seemed to be.

The first record of a meeting looking to a church organization is without date, but it was probably in September or October, 1842. Five brethren and eleven

* The sketch of this Church is from the pastor, Rev. J. T. Smith.

sisters met at the residence of John W. Greene. This meeting, besides consultation and prayer, appointed a committee of three to wait upon the Old Baptist Church and confer with them in reference to the proposed movement, and adjourned to November 2, at same place.

At the adjourned meeting the committee of conference with the "Old" Baptists reported—what, the record does not show, but it was unanimously resolved to push the church project; November 16, was set for the recognizing council, and the churches to be sent to were specified. A committee was appointed to report at an adjourned meeting, Articles of Faith. At that meeting held Nov. 9, the committee reported the New Hampshire Articles, as then published, which were adopted. Two sisters related their experience, and were received for baptism.

Nov. 16, 1842, the Council assembled, as called, at the Old Warwick Baptist Meeting House. It was constituted as follows:—

First Providence.—Brethren, Pardon Miller, Hugh H. Brown, Oliver Johnson.

Second Providence.—Rev. Edward K. Fuller, brethren John Clemmons, John T. Lawton.

Third Providence.—Rev. Thorndike C. Jameson, brethren N. Mason, William C. Barker.

Pawtuxet.—Rev. —— Bowen, brethren R. N. Niles, Remington Smith.

Lippitt and Phenix.—Rev. J. Brayton, brethren R. W. Atwood, Nicholas T. Allen, Wm. B. Spencer.

East Greenwich.—Rev. J. H. Baker.

The Council, which had for Moderator, Rev. T. C. Jameson, and Rev. E. K. Fuller, Clerk, took the customary action in such cases, and adjourned for public services of recognition, at 2 o'clock same day. It was duly held, Rev, J. H. Baker reading scriptures, Rev. T. C. Jameson preaching, Rev. E. K. Fuller offering prayer of recognition, Rev. J. Brayton giving the Hand of Fellowship, Rev. — Bowen addressing the Church, and Rev. J. E. Forbush offering the concluding prayer.

The Church was constituted with thirteen members, whose names follow :

Rev. J. E. Forbush, (Pastor), Eliza H. Forbush, Benjamin Greene, Frances Greene, John Holden, Hester B. Holden, Welthy Potter, Sarah Potter Greene, Sally Greene, Elizabeth Stafford, Waite Lippitt Greene, Sally Holden Low, Sally Low Holden.

Four of the above list survive, and are still members of the church, viz.: John Holden, Hester B. Holden, Sally Greene, and Sally H. Low.

At the first meeting of the recognized church, Benjamin Greene was chosen Deacon, and John Holden, Clerk.

In March, 1845, Mr. Forbush closed his labors as pastor, removing to Westminster, Mass. During these two and a half years, the church was increased by two baptized and three added by letter. Two were dismissed and one died, leaving two, net gain—15 members. In September, of the same year, the church united with the Warren Association.

Rev. Alfred Colburn was Mr. Forbush's successor for three years from October, 1845. In this period, some revival interest brought eight additions to the church by baptism, and one by experience. Seven were also added by letter. There being only one diminution, dismissed ; the net result was a doubling of the membership, 30.

In April, 1848, John W. Greene was elected clerk, holding and honoring the office until April, 1873, since which time the pastor has served as clerk.

After a year and a half of pastoral vacancy, in April, 1850, Rev. George A. Willard, commenced the longest pastorate of the church's history, nine years, closing in May, 1859. It was not only long (for this church,) but measurably prosperous. Nearly every year of its continuance, there were conversions and baptisms.

In 1851, the parsonage house was built at an expense of $1,400, on a half acre lot, the gift of Warren Lippitt, Esq., of Providence. At the same time the church was incorporated under the name of the "Shawomet Baptist Church, of Warwick."

The changes in membership in the church in these nine years were: Additions by baptism, 28; by letter, 3—31. Diminutions, 14 dismissed, and 7 died—21. Increase, 10, leaving a total of 40.

In April, 1859, Deacon Benjamin Greene, removing from the place and the church, was succeeded in his office by Brother John W. Greene, who held it till March, 1871, when he was succeeded by the present Deacon, Elisha Farnham, who is also Sunday School Superintendent.

For about three years, commencing March, 1860, Rev. Henry G. Stewart served as pastor. In this time, there were added 3 by baptism, 1 by experience, and 4 by letter—8. There were 4 diminutions, 1 death, 2 dismissions, and 1 exclusion; leaving a membership of 44.

After one year of supplies, Rev. E. Hayden Watrous commenced service as pastor in March, 1864. His brief term of two years—he resigned in February, 1866, to go to Lonsdale—was marked by the most fruitful revival in the history of the church. The baptisms were 18; and 5 were added by letter—23. The diminutions in the same time were 13; 5 by death and 8 dismissed, leaving a net increase of 10, and a membership of 54.

From March, 1866, Rev. Charles H. Ham, of Providence, served the church one year, as stated supply. In this year, 1 was baptized, 4 dismissed, and 1 died; leaving a membership of 50.

For a little more than two years, until November, 1868, the church depended upon temporary supplies. During this period, there were no additions, while there were 8 diminutions; 3 by death, 4 by dismission, and 1 by exclusion, reducing the total to 42.

In November, 1868, the church invited Rev. J. Torrey Smith, of Woodstock, Ct., to assume the pastoral charge. Without accepting the call, he served them as stated supply till July, 1869, when he accepted and removed hither.

The present pastorate, has been a term, largely, of discouraging up hill work, relieved occasionally by fea-

tures of success. No large revival has been enjoyed, yet the word has not been without as positive and marked fruit as is ever seen. During the six years there have been two seasons of increased religious interest, resulting in 16 additions by baptism. There have been also 6 additions by letter—22. The diminutions in the six years have been 15—12 dismissed, and 3 deaths. Net increase, 7; which makes the present membership, 49. (This is two less than our last report, but this is the present number by the list.)

At the commencement of the present pastorate, external conveniences for the support of worship were very defective. The parsonage had been built twenty-four years, and had never received much repair. During Mr. Willard's occupancy of it, a boy's boarding school was kept in it, and after Mr. Stewart left, it was occupied, not by a pastor, but by temporary tenants, until 1869. Thorough repairs being needed, more than five hundred dollars have been raised, and expended upon it.

For the first thirty years of the church's history it had no place of worship which it could, in any sense, call its own. The "Old Warwick Baptist Meeting House" was built in 1829 by proprietors, by whom, as a corporation, under that name, it is owned and held. The charter gave a privileged use to the Baptist Church of the place, which, at that time, was the Six Principle Church, in its waning condition.

When this church was organized in 1842, the Six Principle Church being quite feeble, and hastening to its apparant extinction, a considerable proportion of the members and families interested in the new organization were proprietors in the house. Quietly and by general consent this body succeeded to the use of the house, which they continued to use without interruption, as if it was their own. But by 1870 it had got quite out of repair, and was hardly comfortable or decent to use. But the proprietors could not be brought to any united action to repair it. The proprietors in the church were unwilling to spend their money upon a property which

the church had no corporate right or interest in. A project for building a house for the church, on a lot given them for the purpose by Marshall Woods, Esq., of Providence, failed of accomplishing anything for want of a sufficient and united interest in it. Nothing, then, remained but to repair and use the existing house; and this must be done, or the church must abandon her work.

To remove the obstacle which stood in the way of the previous effort of repairing, it became necessary to give the church, as a corporation, the essential ownership of the house. This was done by obtaining from individual owners of pews (*i. e.*, proprietors,) a transfer of their ownership to the church. By this means the church became a large and the controlling proprietor in the house. This being effected, there was no difficulty in securing a vote to repair the house, and assess the expense as a tax upon the pews. It was done to the expense, including a furnace for heating, of about $1,300. Some additional expense for furnishing was provided through the church. For these repairs of meeting-house and parsonage in these six years the church has expended above $2,000, holding its parsonage property and fully three-fourths of the meeting-house property as its own, free of debt. Four thousand dollars would be a moderate estimate of the value of this church property. Looking at the numbers and the resources of the church, it seems like so much created out of nothing.

A summary of the history shows the whole number of persons connected with this church, during these thirty-two years, to be 119. Of these were—

Constituent members	13
Added by baptism	76
Received by letter from other churches	28
Received on experience	2—119

Of these—

Died while connected with the church	20
Dismissed to other churches	48
Excluded	2
Present members	49—119

This summary shows that this church has been

literally a recruiting station. The great bulk of its membership have been baptized on the field. It has dismissed to other churches nearly double the number it has received from other churches, and within one of the number it retains in its own connection.

PHENIX BAPTIST CHURCH.

In the autumn of 1841, Rev. Jonathan Brayton, then under appointment as a missionary of the R. I. Baptist State Convention, "to labor at Natick and vicinity," conferred with one of the residents of Phenix in reference to holding religious services in that vicinity. At the October meeting of the Convention, held in Wickford, the subject was brought up, and the Board appointed the Rev. Thomas Wilkes, then pastor of the Warwick and Coventry Church, a committee "to look over the ground and see how much money could be raised to support preaching." Mr. Wilkes visited the villages of Phenix and Lippitt, and obtained subscriptions to the amount of $30, and meetings were immediately commenced in the school house.

At the opening of the year 1842, a protracted meeting was commenced in the school-house, which soon became so interesting that all who wished to attend could not be accommodated. They then applied to the Methodist society, who were then occupying the "Tatem" meeting-house, owned by Deacon Josiah Chapin, of Providence, for permission to occupy that house, which was courteously granted for two weeks. "As the presence of God was visibly felt, and some souls were converted almost as soon as the meetings commenced, the brethren and sisters, (twenty five in number,) members of regular Baptist churches residing in the vicinity, on the evening of January 10, agreed to organize themselves into a church of Christ, and were publicly recognized as such, by appropriate religious services, on the 20th of the

same month.* The recognition services were held in the Tatem meeting-house before the two weeks granted them had expired. Rev. J. Dowling, D. D., preached the sermon; Rev. John H. Baker offered the prayer of recognition; Rev. Thomas Wilkes gave the hand of fellowship, and Rev. J. R. Stone gave the charge to the church. The church assumed the name of "the Lippitt and Phenix Baptist Church of Warwick, R. I." The male members who entered into the organization were the following: Jonathan Brayton, Thomas S. Wightman, William B. Spencer, Jeremiah Franklin, John B. Tanner, Benjamin Gardiner, Richard Gorton, Stephen Greene and Robert Card; the female members were Weltha Spencer, Susan C. Tanner, Abby L. Tanner, Amey Franklin, Susan Albro, Mary W. Johnson, Mary A. Snell, Penelope Thurston, Mary A. Griffin, Martha Shippee, Susan Greene, Abby A. Gorton, Eda Gorton, Phebe Frye, Mary Card, and Mary Pearce. There were nineteen other accepted candidates for admission, making a total of forty-four. On January 30th, twenty-nine persons were baptized, and the ordinance of baptism was administered for three successive Sabbaths afterwards. From January 30 to March 6, seventy-seven persons were baptized and united with the newly formed church.

Soon after the recognition of the church, the time having expired during which they were allowed the use of the Tatem meeting-house, they returned to the schoolhouse, which was found too small to accommodate those who wished to attend. Arrangements were soon made with a view of building a meeting-house, and a committee appointed to attend to the matter. The lot was generously given by the Manufacturing Company, and the committee contracted with Dea. Charles Shaw, of Providence, to build a house, thirty-six feet by forty-eight feet, for $1800. The church built the foundation walls and painted the house. The house was owned by

* Minutes R. I. Baptist State Convention, April, 1842.

stockholders, who were to receive interest on the money contributed. The vestry was not finished for use until several years after the upper room was occupied. After the vestry had been fitted up and other improvements made, it was found that the whole expense had amounted to about $3000. The stock subsequently became the property of the church by gift and purchase, and thus remained until the meeting-house was sold.

Rev. Jonathan Brayton was the first pastor, continuing as such seven or eight years. "Rev. Frederick Charlton served the church about nine months, followed by Rev. George D. Crocker, for about the same length of time." Christopher Rhodes also supplied the church for several months, coming from Providence on Saturday, and returning the following Monday. Bro. Rhodes was then a surveyor of lumber in Providence, and devoted his Sabbaths to supplying destitute churches. The church were so well pleased with Bro. Rhodes, that they obtained his promise that if he should decide to give up his secular business and settle as pastor over any church, he would come to Phenix, a promise that he afterwards fulfilled.

In 1851, Rev. Benjamin F. Hedden, became pastor of the church, and continued thus for nearly four years, and was followed by Rev. Christopher Rhodes, whose pastorate continued from April, 1855, for about six years and a half.

In 1852, several of the brethren united and built a house for the pastor to live in, and rented it to the church, which arrangement continued until June, 1870, when the parsonage became the property of the church.

During the pastorate of Mr. Rhodes, the congregation had so increased that it was deemed advisable to either enlarge their house of worship, or to build a new one, and on March 5, 1859, they "voted, that it is expedient to enlarge our meeting-house," and a committee composed of Wm. B. Spencer, S. E. Card, and S. H. Brayton, were appointed to attend to altering and enlarging the house. After examining the house, it was thought

best to sell it and build a new one. "March 19th, 1859, it was voted, that the building committee appointed on the 5th inst., be authorized and empowered to dispose of the meeting house and lot, or any part of the same, if they deem it for the interest of the church to do so, and on such terms as they think best, and if sold, they are hereby authorized to procure another lot and erect a meeting-house thereon, of such dimensions as will meet the wants of the church and society, the plans of said house being first approved by the church." The committee accordingly sold the meeting-house and lot for $1700, the church occupying it for the last time, October 2, 1859. At a meeting of the church, held August 6, 1859, "voted, that the committee appointed to sell the meeting-house and build a new one, be empowered to build such a house of worship, as in their judgment they think best." The lot upon which the church now stands was given by William B. Spencer. The committee contracted with Post & Tuesdell, of Rockville, Conn., who failed of carrying out the contract, when the matter returned to the committee, and after various delays the house was finally completed. The whole amount expended on the meeting-house and lot was $18,437.41. This included $325 for the clock, ($250 of which was generously given by Henry Howard, Esq.,) and a bell, weighing 1,609 pounds and costing $575.49. The vestry was occupied by the church, January 29, 1860, and the upper portion of the house in September, 1869. "It is a capacious and beautiful structure, with a steeple whose height is 162 feet from the ground. The edifice is not only an ornament to the village, but will compare favorably with any village-meeting house in the State. The church may well congratulate itself on the value of its church property, owning also a commodious parsonage; all of the property being entirely free from debt."

At the January session of the General Assembly, 1850, the name of the church was changed to "The Phenix Baptist Church."

In October, 1861, Rev. Bohan P. Byram, now settled

in Plymouth, Mass., became pastor, and remained until October, 1867. Rev. T. W. Sheppard, the present pastor, began his labors in April, 1868.

The following persons have served the church as deacons: Thomas S. Wightman, John B. Tanner, Ray W. Atwood, J. Bailey, J. S. Kenyon, A. J. Burleson, W. T. Pearce, and W. W. Remington, the last four being now in service.

The following have served as church clerks:—Wm. B. Spencer, Hiram Arnold, Wm. B. Spencer, a second term, and Vernum A. Bailey, the present clerk.

In 1843, Nicholas T. Allen was licensed to preach, and in October, 1869, Henry V. Baker was also licensed to preach.

The present number of members is 220.

THE "ELDER TATEM CHURCH," PHENIX.

The exact date of the organization of this church I have not been able to learn. In 1827, Elder Henry Tatem occupied the school-house, and until the erection of his meeting-house in 1829. This church edifice was the first one built in the vicinity. The lot on which it stood, the same one now occupied by the Methodist church, was bought of Mr. Henry Snell, for $120. An act of incorporation was granted by the General Assembly at its January session, 1833, to Henry Tatem, Nicholas G. Potter, Benjamin R. Allen, Caleb Potter, Sheldon Colvin, Cyril Babcock, Ray W. Atwood, Cyrus Manchester, Jr., George P. Prosser, Reuben Wright and William Warner. Elder Tatem preached in this meeting-house until difficulties broke out which divided the church in 1837, when Elder Nicholas Potter succeeded him for a few months. Elder Tatem was ordained in 1816. The society became so feeble, they were obliged to sell their meeting-house which was purchased by Josiah Chapin, Esq., of Providence, in behalf of the Congregationalists. Rev. Russell Allen became the

preacher under the new regime. Soon the Methodists hired the house, and in 1842 effected its purchase. It stood on the site of the present edifice erected by that society, until it was purchased by Governor Harris, who removed it to another part of the village, and altered it into tenements where it now stands. A published statement of the church now before me, designates it as the "First General Baptist Church in Warwick." It appears to have held to the denominational tenets of the Free-Will Baptists. A copy of the "Minutes of the first meeting of the Rhode Island Union Conference, held in Cranston, October 13 and 14, 1824," gives the names of the pastors and delegates of these churches as comprising the conference at that time, Elder Henry Tatem, of the Cranston Church, Elder Ray Potter, of the Pawtucket Church, and Elder Zalmon Tobey, of the "Fourth Baptist Church, in Providence." In their circular letter published in their minutes, they say, "We are confident that the real followers of the Lamb of equal piety and usefulness in the church may be found for instance among Calvinists and Arminians, notwithstanding their disagreement in opinion. We dare not, therefore, call that common and unclean which God has cleansed."

FIRST FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH.

This church was originally located in that portion of the town now becoming known as Greenwood, near the "High House," so called. Previous to the building of the meeting-house, meetings were held in a school-house, across the railroad, on or near the site of the present new dwelling of Mr. Collingwood. Elder Reuben Allen appears to have been the first pastor, and John Carder and John Gorton deacons. The church was prosperous under the leadership of Elder Allen, and many were added to the church. The church built their meeting-house about the year 1833. Elder Allen was followed in the pastorate by Elder James Phillips, who preached

for several years. The church during this time passed through severe trials from which it never fully recovered. Elder Champlain preached for a while in the meeting-house and until about the time the church of which he was pastor built a house for themselves about a mile to the southward. Elder Joseph Whittemore preached twice a month for a while, about the year 1842–3, and after that preaching services were held only occasionally until the house was removed to Pontiac and the church re-organized.

About the year 1850, the meeting-house was removed to Pontiac upon land given by David Arnold. The land according to the terms of the deed, was to revert to the original owner or his heirs, assigns, &c., when no longer used for church purposes. In March, 1851, the church was re-organized under the name of The First Free-Will Baptist Church of Warwick. The following persons composed the new organization: Joseph B. Baker, Edmund L. Budlong, Moses Budlong, Wm. Tibbitts, Burden Baker, John Vickery, Stephen Luther, Freelove Wood, Hannah Searles, Susan Bennett and Susan Baker. Uriah Eddy, who united a few weeks later was appointed a deacon, and Edmund L. Budlong, clerk. Elder Reuben Allen, who appears to have been the first preacher under the old organization, was the first pastor under the new order of things. On March 13, 1852, the church voted to change their name to the "Warwick Church." In 1852, Uriah Eddy became the church clerk. On April 19, 1856, passed a "vote of thanks" to Elder Reuben Allen for his services during the past year, and appointed Joseph B. Baker a committee to supply the pulpit. From this time up to April, 1859, the pulpit was supplied by different preachers. At this latter date, it was voted "that Elder Reuben Allen be our pastor for the ensuing year." On April 28, 1861, George T. Hill was licensed to preach the gospel, and on September 6 following, he was ordained as pastor of the church, by Elders George T. Day and Reuben Allen. On October following, Horace Thompson was licensed

to preach the gospel. On April 27, 1862, George Budlong was appointed a deacon. On July following, Elder Reuben Allen was again chosen pastor for the ensuing year. On April 26, 1863, Franklin Potter was licensed "to improve his gift." On June 4, 1864, the church voted that "David Culver be the pastor for the coming year, and that an effort be made to raise $200 for his support."

From March 30, 1866, Abraham Lockwood was the clerk, and Bro. A. Warner, of Providence, became the preacher. R. E. Fisher was the clerk in 1869. The last pastor was Elder James Tobey, who preached about two years. Elder Tobey continued to preach until April, 1869, when failing health induced him to resign, and from this time until they disbanded, the church was pastorless.

On November 5, 1871, the church met in covenant meeting, and expressed its deep sorrow at the recent death of Deacon Uriah Eddy.

On November 6, 1871, "a council of ministers were present to confer with the church in regard to the propriety of uniting with the Apponaug Church. A quorum not being present, the meeting was adjourned to meet at the church Sunday next, at 2 o'clock P. M. November 12, 1871, church met according to appointment, and voted to adopt the following resolutions:

To adopt the recommendations of the council held at the previous meeting, to wit:—

To unite with the Apponaug Church in a body, so many as can feel it a duty to do so.

Voted, That a list of the non-resident members be transferred to the non-resident list of the Apponaug Church, in order that none by this act be left without church connection.

Voted, That H. C. Budlong be authorized to draw up a paper for the members of this church to sign as an application of membership in the Apponaug Church.

Voted, That H. C. Budlong present to the Apponaug Church the records of this church, with a list of applications to that church; also, a list of all who have taken letters, and a list of non-resident members of our church, and recommend and pray them to take them under their especial watch-care, and influence them, as soon as their whereabouts can be learned, to unite with some evangelical church."

In accordance with the above recommendations, a

portion of the church united with the Free Baptist Church at Apponaug, and others with other churches, and the body ceased to be a distinct church. The meeting-house, which was owned by stockholders, was sold to the colored church, on the Plains,—they having lost their house by fire,—for $800, who removed it, in 1873, to the site of their former house, where it now stands.

WARWICK AND EAST GREENWICH FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH.

The meeting-house of this church is situated on the Plains, about half a mile north of the village of Apponaug. From the records of the church and other sources, we subjoin the following account of its origin and history: Previous to the building of their meeting-house, the church, which was organized December 23, 1841, worshipped in various places, but chiefly in the meeting-house a mile north, near the "High House." Rev. Geo. Champlain was the pastor, and continued in this relation for some fifteen years. About the time of the "Dorr war," the larger portion of the members were on the side of the "law and order" party, and the church worshipping in the meeting-house to the northward were largely of the number known as "Liberty men." As a consequence of the disagreement in politics between the two churches, the privilege of holding meetings in the meeting-house was denied Mr. Champlain and his church, and measures were taken to build for themselves a house of worship. Gov. John Brown Francis, Judge Dutee Arnold and Geo. T. Spicer, Esq., now of Providence, but then of Pontiac, interested themselves in their behalf, and a subscription was started to raise the necessary funds for the erection of a meeting-house.

The subscription paper was drawn up by Gov. Francis, and is still preserved. The following are extracts from this paper:

"This house is to be consecrated to the use of the Free-Will

Baptist Church of Warwick and East Greenwich, of which George Champlain is now the elder, and Joseph Babcock, deacon; subject, however, to this condition, viz.:

That the seats shall be free for all the worshippers of that congregation, and that no pews shall be erected therein.

It is understood, likewise, that the lot whereon the building is to be located shall be conveyed to the above society, but not until an act of incorporation is first obtained."

Appended to the paper are the followning names of those who subscribed $20 or upwards, viz.: Judge Dutee Arnold, in behalf of himself and his daughter Marcy, $50; Hon. William Sprague, in behalf of himself and his daughter, Mrs. Susan Hoyt, $75; Gov. Francis, in behalf of himself and his daughter Anne, $75; John Carter Brown, of Providence, $50; C. & M. Rhodes, $25; George T. Spicer, $20.

The land on which the house was built was given by Stephen Budlong to the church. The house was built in 1844, at a cost of $1,275. This house was used until August, 1872, when it was totally consumed by fire. The present house, which is the same one that originally stood near the "High House," and was subsequently removed to Pontiac, was purchased by this society the same year their house was burnt, for $800, and removed to its present position.

The relation that those who have preached sustained to the church is not very clearly defined in the records, so that it is difficult to tell by them whether those who preached were formally recognized as pastors or only supplies. The church has not always, if ever, been able to support a pastor, and has, consequently, been obliged to secure such preachers as were able to support themselves wholly or in part. Among those who have preached to the church for the longest periods, were Elder George Champlain,* Elder E. Bellows, Elder

* Elder Champlain become well-known throughout the town as quite an able preacher. He was a man of more than usual natural ability, and a forcible speaker, and many anecdotes are told respecting him that reveal his keenness and ready wit. It is said that one time some of his hearers complained to him that he was too personal and

Peter Noka, Elder Benjamin Roberts, Elder Durfee, Elder John Dixon, and the present pastor, Elder Wm. Devereaux, who has preached to them for several years past.

The following persons have served the church as deacons, viz.: Joseph P. Babcock, Job Frye, James B. Waite, Henry E. Sambo, Geo. Champlain, Jr., Samuel S. Bliss, Jeremiah G. Dailey, Thomas H. Brown, Harrison G. O. Lincoln, and others.

The following persons have served the church as clerks, viz.: James B. Waite, Henry E. Sambo, Thomas H. Knowles, Wm. H. Briggs, Samuel B. Eddy, John F. Champlain, John O. Lincoln, Albert G. Lippitt and John P. Gardner.

CENTRAL FREE-WILL BAPTIST CHURCH OF WARWICK.

This church was organized by Rev. Benjamin Phelón, who, on the third Sabbath in August, 1835, baptized and formed into a church the following individuals, viz.: Alexander Havens, Wm. Harrison, William D. Brayton, Thomas W. Harrison, Elizabeth Wickes, Catherine Westcott and Mary E. Wilbur. Their first deacon was Alex. Havens, and their first clerk, Wm. D. Brayton.

Rev. Benjamin Phelon, now of Providence, was their first pastor, and preached for them at this time about two years and a half. He was followed by Rev. Thomas S. Johnson, who was called to the pastorate of the church in October, 1837, and remained about two years.

severe in his preaching. He replied: "When I am preaching I shoot right straight at the devil, every time, and if any of you get between me and the devil, you will be liable to get hurt." While preaching he would sometimes get quite animated, and his gestures on such occasions would be more forcible than elegant. He occupied the old "Tin Top" at Quidnick for awhile, after it was given up by the church that built it, and, it is said, he would sometimes, while preaching there, jump so high that the audience in front of the pulpit could see his knees. To do this he must have gone up more than three feet into the air. Elder Champlain had some failings, but possessed many excellent qualities.

Rev. J. S. Mowry was the next pastor, and commenced his labors November, 1840, closing them in May, 1842. He, in turn, was followed by Rev. Martin J. Steere, who remained three years.

In April, 1849. the church invited Rev. Mr. Phelon to become again their pastor, which invitation he accepted, and he continued to preach until September, 1869.

After this, Rev. J. A. Stetson supplied the pulpit for several months, and until the Rev. E. P. Harris was called to the pastorate. Mr. Harris remained about six months.

The present pastor, Rev. George W. Wallace commenced his labors in September, 1870.*

The number of members at the present time is eighty-seven.

THE NEW JERUSALEM CHURCH.

The following interesting communication, giving the origin of this church, is from Hon. Simon Henry Greene. The personal allusions of the venerable gentleman to his own experience, though perhaps not designed for publication, will not detract from the interest with which it will be perused:

RIVERPOINT, R. I., April, 1875.

REV. O. P. FULLER.

Dear Sir,—Mr. Artemas Stebbins who was well known in Warwick as a Methodist Circuit preacher, about the year 1812, was probably the first to make known the New Church Theology in the town. My home was then in the locality of the town now called Centreville, with my mother, Mrs. Abigail Greene, a devoted, worthy member of the Methodist Church. My father was Job Greene, who died in 1808.

In the autumn of 1811, I was placed at a school from home, returning in 1812. I was employed in business

* The sketch of this church is furnished by its pastor, Rev. G. W. Wallace.

in Hartford, Conn. in 1813, returning home again in 1814. In 1815 I engaged in business in Providence, where I married in 1822, and resided there until 1838, when my business required a removal of my family to Warwick, my native town, and a removal was made accordingly, to where we still reside.

You will thus see how the link which had connected me with Centreville was severed, and how the most intimate relations with that locality, as to me, were measurably suspended. I had notwithstanding, some knowledge at different times of Mr. Stebbins, his whereabouts and his occupation. I heard of him, not far from the year 1815, as travelling and vaccinating for the kine pock, then having the title of Doctor, and that he had visited Centreville on such a mission. And if my recollection is right, he was then teaching the doctrines of the New Church,—and it is not unlikely he may have preached them publicly at Centreville. Years afterwards I heard of him as settled in Swanzey, Mass., where I believe he died. I do not know that he ever became a minister of the New Church, to preach regularly, or indeed at all, anywhere. He was probably the first man to make a declaration of the doctrines of the New Church—called by Swedenborg "The Heavenly Doctrines of the New Jerusalem," in the town of Warwick.

My own attention was attracted to acquire a knowledge of the doctrines, while living in Providence, at about thirty-five years of age, but the ideas contained in them were so new to my mind, that I made slow progress in learning; my former theological notions blocking the way for the entrance of the new truths. I had been religiously inclined from an early age, and had read much of theological works, but with all my experience and observation, I could not settle into a rational, satisfactory belief in any of the systems of theology which had fallen under my notice, until the writings of the profoundly learned and eminent scholar and christian, Emanuel Swedenborg, fell in my way. Apparently by

accident, but really by the ordering of the Divine Providence, I came in contact with a few individuals in Providence who were "receivers of the Heavenly Doctrines," and who held regular meetings for worship and for instruction, at Union Hall, near Westminster street, on which occasions a sermon was read by some one of the members. Occasionally a visit was made us by a minister, who preached and administered the sacraments of baptism and the holy supper. We became members of the Bridgewater, Mass., Society of the New Church, and the pastor, Rev. Samuel Worcester, rendered to us occasional pastoral care and services. His brother likewise, now Dr. Thomas Worcester, then the pastor of a New Church Society in Boston, visited us and preached in Providence. Samuel has been dead several years. Thomas is now living in Waltham, Mass., retired from active life, to much extent, in the ministry, on account of advanced age and impaired health. Both of them were sons of Rev. Noah Worcester, one of the earliest and most noted Unitarian Clergymen in the United States. The sons, however, were compelled wholly to repudiate the peculiar theology of their father

I engaged with Mr. Edward Pike, in the firm name of Greene & Pike, to do business in Warwick, in 1828, which copartnership arrangement continued until his death in 1842. I had conversations with him and his brother David, who is still living, on the subject of the New Church doctrines. They became much interested in them, and procured the "True Christian Religion," the final work on Theology of Swedenborg, and of a great number of volumes previously written and published by him, which they read and became convinced of the truth of those doctrines. I became a member of the Bridgewater Society of the New Church in 1836.

In consequence of the interest the Messrs. Pike and I felt to have preaching in Warwick, Rev. Samuel Worcester was invited to preach in Warwick, and he did so at the "Lippitt & Phenix School House," on the 14th of April, 1837, to an audience of about 175 persons. Many

interested listeners to New Church teachings were present. Mr. Edward Pike and his brother David soon afterwards visited Rev. Mr. Worcester's home, and were baptized by him at Bridgewater on the 7th of May, 1837. In due time others were baptized by Mr. Worcester here in Warwick, and a little band were associated together to hold regular meetings on the Sabbath day for worship then held, and now continue to be holden, in a house built by Greene & Pike, to be used for the double purpose of a school-house and a house for public worship.

In 1838, I removed with my family to Warwick, and it was arranged, the pastor co-operating, that I should be appointed and authorized to act as a leader in public worship, in which capacity I have officiated to the present time,—to wit: to the year 1875,—a term of nearly thirty-seven years, being now in the 77th year of my age.

It is obvious to a New Churchman, that the New Jerusalem which John saw "coming down from God out of heaven," is indeed leavening the whole world with the Divine love and the Divne wisdom, raising it by those sublime principles to higher and more exalted spiritual, heavenly states. Those heaven-descended qualities infused into the minds of men enlighten their paths, and say unto them in the benignity of perfect love—"this is the way, walk ye in it." But alas! men generally do not believe that it is the Lord in His second coming, "in the clouds of heaven," who is now standing at the door of their hearts—their affections—and knocking for them to open the door, that He may enter in with His love and wisdom, and establish His glorious kingdom there,—they do not believe that all who have died since the world began have been raised from death unto life, and have been judged, and have become associated in the spiritual world with those in similar states with themselves—whether those states be evil, or whether they be good. "Evil is of hell, and good is of heaven." "The life of man is his *love*." If the love be evil, the life is hellish. If the love be good, the life is heavenly.

Yours truly, SIMON HENRY GREENE.

FRIENDS' MEETING, OLD WARWICK.*

The first "Monthly Meeting" of the Society of Friends held in Warwick, on record, was at the house of John Briggs, in 1699. Meetings were held subsequently at the house of Jabez Greene, and probably until their meeting-house was built. The Greenwich Monthly Meeting then embraced the towns of Providence, Greenwich, Kingstown and Warwick. The following is from the records of the "Monthly Meeting:"

"At Greenwich Monthly Meeting of Friends, held 4 month, 4th, 1716, it was proposed to build a meeting-house at Warwick, and two Friends were appointed to lay the proposition before the Quarterly Meeting, and also the Yearly Meeting."

Three months later the Monthly Meeting decided to build the meeting-house. The records do not inform us when the house was built, but it appears to have been built before the land upon which it stood was purchased, probably by permission of the owner, and with the understanding that a deed of it would be given. On the "ninth of 3d month, 1720, Benjamin Barton sold to Samuel Aldrich, Thomas Arnold, Jabez Greene, Joseph Edmonds and Thomas Rodman, for £45, current money, one and a half acres and thirty-five rods" of land, "being that piece or parcel of land on which stands a certain meeting-house in which ye people called Quakers usually meet in Warwick aforesaid."

The Friends were never numerous in the town, but held meetings in the house at Warwick frequently during the last century; for the last fifty years only occasionally has the house been occupied. The old meeting-house was so much injured by the September gale of 1815, that it was taken down the following year, and a portion of its timbers were used in the erection of the present

* For a portion of the items in the above account, I am indebted to the venerable Perez Peck, of Coventry.

modest structure. The old house was considerably larger than the present one, and was two stories high.

Loyd Greene, an approved minister of the Society of Friends, and a resident in that vicinity, gave the Society the sum of $500, the interest of which was to be expended in keeping the house in repair. This money they deposited in a savings bank, and by the dishonesty of the cashier they lost about one-third of it about ten years ago. The interest has since been allowed to accumulate to the amount of the original sum. Loyd Greene sold his farm at Old Warwick, and removed to East Greenwich, where he became disheartened, and wandered back one day to his old home, and hung himself in the barn which he formerly owned. He is remembered as an upright, conscientious man. The old meeting-house has been thoroughly repaired during the past season, and is one of the oldest buildings in the State occupied by the Friends for their religious meetings.*

EPISCOPAL CHURCH, COWESETT.

The items respecting the church in which Rev. Dr. James McSparran, Dr. Fayerweather, and others, officiated once a month, are gathered chiefly from the interesting work of Mr. Updike.

"On the 2d of September, 1728, a lot of ground situated at equal distances from the present village of Apponaug and East Greenwich, and between the post road and the present Stonington railroad, was conveyed by the Rev. George Pigot to the Society in London for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, for erecting a church according to the establishment of churches by law in New England. A church was accordingly erected,—a wooden building, two stories in height, with a steeple and spire, fronting the post road. After remaining unoccupied a long time, in a ruined state, it was taken down, about the year 1764, by inhabitants from Old Warwick, for the

* Their first house at East Greenwich was built in the year 1700, and the first meeting held in it was on the "second of seventh month," of that year. They continued to worship in it until the year 1806, when they erected the one they now occupy.

purpose of erecting a church there. The materials having been conveyed to the shore, were scattered and lost during a storm which arose soon after. A number of graves, probably of individuals connected with the church, are still to be seen upon the lot. The Rev. George Pigot resided in Warwick a number of years, and owned a track of land there. He probably obtained the means of erecting the church."

When the congregation of Trinity Church, Newport, built their new church in 1726, they gave their old building to the people of this denomination living in this town, and, according to tradition, it was floated from Newport to this place. From the abstracts of the Missionary Society, under whose patronage the Episcopal clergymen in this State then acted, we learn that Dr. McSparran officiated monthly in Warwick, from 1741 to 1757, and Mr. John Graves from 1762 to 1783, the former receiving for his services the sum of £50; the latter, £15.

The house stood on the corner of the street that leads down to the "Folly Landing,"* on the site of the house erected a few years ago by Edwin Bowen. The graveyard was just south of Mr. Bowen's house. There were inscriptions on but two of the stones, those of Capt. John Drake and his wife. The Captain, as appears from the inscriptions on the stone erected at his grave, died January 29, 1733. His wife died July 23, 1738. The remains, with the grave stones, were removed to the old Caleb Ladd burial lot, about an eighth of a mile to the northward, many years ago, by Mr. Jonathan N. Peirce, who owned the lot at the time.

This lot subsequently came into possession of David Greene, who sold it to Rufus Spencer, who bequeathed it to his daughter, Mary Spencer. Mary Spencer, by will, gave it to the Society of Friends at East Greenwich. On February 1, 1803, as per deed of that date, Nicholas Congdon, Darius P. Lawton, Perez Peck, Beriah

* The origin of this term is as follows: Josiah Baker put up a house near the shore and kept a sort of tavern, which became known as "Baker's Folly." The term "Folly" became applied to the wharf also, and for awhile the railway station near it was so called.

Brown, and others, in behalf of the Society of Friends, sold this lot and land adjoining, amounting to fifty acres, "being the same as conveyed to them by Mary Spencer, late of Greenwich, daughter of Rufus Spencer," to Jonathan N. Peirce for the sum of $2000. A portion of this tract was sold a few years ago to Amasa Sprague for $12,000. A portion on which the old meeting-house stood, Mr. Peirce sold to Mr. Bowen, as above stated. Mr. Peirce, at the ripe age of eighty-three, resides upon a portion of his purchase made in 1808, having removed his house from the opposite side of the road when he sold the land to Amasa Sprague.

The following are extracts from the church records, with biographical comments by Mr. Updike:

"April 11, 1736. Baptized at Cowesett, (Warwick Church), by Mr. McSparran, two children, viz.: Rebecca Pigot, daughter of Edward Pigot, and Charles Dickenson, son of Capt. John Dickenson."

"Edward Pigot was the brother of the Rev. George Pigot, and was a physician,—came to Warwick soon after his brother, but remained but a few years after his brother removed to Salem."

"Sept. 7th, 1739. Dr. McS. preached at the church in Warwick, and admitted Mr. Levalley to the sacrament of the Lord's supper."

"The Mr. Levalley here mentioned was probably Peter Levalley, who died in Warwick in 1756, and was the ancestor of the Levalleys in Warwick and Coventry."

"Dec. 14, 1745. Dr. McS. preached Moses Lippit's funeral sermon, and buried him in his own ground in Warwick. He died the 12th, about 11 o'clock in the forenoon."

"June 8, 1746. Dr. McSparran baptized by immersion a young woman named Patience Stafford, daughter of Samuel Stafford, of Warwick, and then from Mr. Francis' rode to the church, read prayers and preached there."

"April 21, 1750. Baptized by immersion, in Warwick, Elizabeth Greene, wife of Richard Greene, and by affusion, Welthan Lippit, wife of Jeremiah Lippit, a sister of said Richard."

"Saturday, June 12, 1756. Dr. McSparran administered baptism by total immersion to two young women at Warwick, viz.: Elizabeth Greene, jun. daughter of Richard Greene and Elizabeth, his wife, and to Sarah Hammett, daughter of an Anabaptist teacher, some time ago dead."

"July 23, 1756. As I came home from Providence, I took Warwick in my way, and baptized by immersion one adult, named Phebe Low, daughter of Philip Greene, Esq., of Warwick, and wife of one Captain Low."

"Philip Greene was the grandson of Deputy Gov. Greene, and the father of Col. Christopher Greene, of the revolution, and married Elizabeth Wickes, sister of Thomas Wickes."

About the only relics connected with the old church known to exist at present, are a portion of its records, and a Bible and prayer book, given to the church by the "Society in London for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts." These latter fell to the possession of a Mrs. Lippitt, who lately died in Providence. The books are probably now in possession of the nieces of Mrs. Lippitt.

ST. PHILIP'S CHURCH, CROMPTON.

At a meeting of several persons, desirous of forming a Christian congregation in communion with the Protestant Episcopal Church, held in Crompton Mills, Warwick, on the 27th of May, 1845, the Rev. James H. Eames was appointed chairman, and Mr. David Updike Hagan secretary. After due deliberation it was decided to form a religious society to be known "by the name and style of St. Philip's Church." The following persons were appointed wardens and vestrymen: Frederick Pfawner, senior warden; David Updike Hagan, junior warden; Wm. C. Gregory, James Crawford, James H. Clapp, Thomas Tiffany, vestrymen; David U. Hagan, vestry clerk, and James H. Clapp, treasurer.

The vestry were instructed to procure "a lot or lotts for the use of this congregation as soon as the sum necessary to effect it shall be subscribed." The present lot on which the meeting-house is situated was purchased and the house built during the year. It was consecrated by Rt. Rev. J. P. K. Henshaw, Bishop of the Diocese of Rhode Island, January 1, 1846. The house was never completed according to the design, which contemplated a tower and vestibule on one of its corners, with

other ornamentation. The cost of the house in its present form was $1200.

Previous to the building of the church, religious services were held in the "Store Chamber" for about a year, Rev. J. Mulchahey, now assistant rector of Trinity Church, New York, and Rev. Daniel Henshaw, son of the Bishop, and now rector of All Saints Memorial Church, Providence, officiating on alternate Sabbaths. The first baptism recorded on the church records is that of a child of Thomas Hampson, December 19, 1843.

The following is the list of the rectors: Rev. J. Mulchahey; C. E. Bennett, since deceased; G. W. Chevers, deceased; E. W. Maxey, now in New York State; D. Potter, now of Cambridge, Mass.; R. H. Tuttle, now of Connecticut; Silas M. Rogers, now settled in South Lee, Mass.; Robert Paul, in New York State; James S. Ellis, now in Wilkinsonville, Mass., and Thomas H. Cocroft, the present rector.

The Rectory was built by Mr. Cady Dyer for his private residence, and subsequently sold to the Diocesan Convention that holds the church property.

The rectors have been accustomed to hold religious services also in some of the other villages, where missions have been established, as at Fiskeville, Scituate and Phenix. At the latter place, Benjamin C. Harris built a small Gothic building, known as "Little Rock Chapel," which was used awhile for Episcopal services.* In January, 1861, when Rev. Mr. Rogers became the rector, he found a debt of $1300 on the Rectory, which he succeeded in reducing to $440. Mr. Rogers closed his term of service in August, 1867. During the time, he "baptized 111 infants, children and adults;" 45 persons were confirmed; 69 persons were buried, and 27 couples married. In 1873, the church was found to be greatly in

* This building was afterwards purchased by the Catholics, through the agency of Rev. Mr. Gibson, pastor of St. Mary's, Crompton, for $400. The lot was given by Mr. Harris. It was used for religious services until about the time their present church was obtained, and then sold.

need of repairs, and in July and August of that year, it was repainted on the inside, the walls were frescoed, and a new carpet purchased, the cost of the repairs amounting to about $400, part of which was contributed at home and the remainder in Providence. After the resignation of Mr. Paul, in 1870, the rectorship remained vacant until Easter of 1873, when the Rev. James S. Ellis, of Delaware, was appointed rector and missionary, who continued in office until July 1, 1874, when the house was closed for some months. Rev. Mr. Cocroft commenced his labors in the spring of the present year.

ALL SAINTS PARISH, PONTIAC.*

This parish was organized April 9, 1869, when the following officers were elected: Senior Warden, Stephen N. Bourne; Junior Warden, John P. Olney; Treasurer, John F. Knowles; Clerk, John P. Olney; Vestrymen, Samuel Black, Samuel Preston, Henry Owen, John Gildard, Edwin R. Knight, William Wooley, Isaiah Wilde, Thomas Evans, Charles S. Robinson, William A. Corey, John F. Knowles.

The services of the Protestant Episcopal Church were held in All Saints Chapel for the first time on Sunday, April 1, the Rev. L. Sears, of St. Bartholomew's Church, Cranston, reading as far as the creed, and the Rev. Robert Paull, of St. Philips Church, Crompton, the remainder of the service, the sermon being preached by the Rev. D. O. Kellogg, of Grace Church, Providence.

The first rector, the Rev. E. H. Porter, commenced his labors in the parish July 4. There were then found to be but five regular communicants of the Protestant Episcopal Church connected with the parish, though at the first administration of the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, there were fifteen participants, most of whom were members of other evangelical churches.

* The account of this church is furnished by John P. Olney, clerk.

After a year of remarkable growth and prosperity, the Rev. Mr. Porter resigned the rectorship of the parish in July, 1870, which resignation took effect October 1.

The Rev. H. K. Browse, formerly of Pennsylvania, was the next rector, remaining in the parish until September 4, 1872, when his ill-health compelled him to give up his pastoral work and send in his resignation.

Rev. Wm. H. Williams took charge of the parish in December, 1872, and remained till April 1, 1875.

The number of regular communicants actually resident in the parish April 1, 1875, is 36. The Sunday School numbers 102. The amount of funds raised for the support of public worship, and other church and Sunday School purposes, during the year ending April 1, 1875, was $1,488 14.

The Messrs. B. B. & R. Knight, of Providence, tendered to the parish in 1869, for church purposes, a room neatly fitted up with sittings and chancel furniture, and also a dwelling for its rector, both free of rental, and also have always been liberal subscribers to the fund for the minister's salary.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

There are two flourishing churches of the Methodist denomination in the town, both having their origin in the early part of the present century, but the writer has not been successful in obtaining official accounts of either. One of them, which is probably the older, is located in the village of Centreville, and the other at Phenix. They were supplied for many years, or as late as the year 1825, and perhaps later, by circuit preachers only, and the records of that period are not in possession of these churches. The "Warwick Circuit" included not only these villages, but also those of East Greenwich, Wickford, Plainfield, Conn., and other places, and the preachers were accustomed to pass from one to the other in rotation, on horseback, preaching in school-houses and private dwellings as they had opportunity. In 1830–1,

the church at Centreville built their meeting-house, and ten years later the church at Phenix were also in possession of a house of worship. But the records of both, as I am informed, for many years subsequent to these dates, are not now in their possession, nor do they know what has become of them. Many interesting items connected with their origin and progress would have been gathered from the older members and presented in this connection, but for the expectation cherished to the latest moment, that they would be furnished in connection with such information as could be obtained from existing records by some one connected with the churches who is more thoroughly conversant with their history.

SECOND ADVENT CHURCHES.

There are two churches of this order in the town, the older one located in the village of Arctic, and the other at Natick. The church at Arctic held its meetings at first in Odd Fellows' Hall, in the year 1858. The meetings were conducted by Elder George Champlain, a colored preacher, who was for about fifteen years the pastor of the Warwick and East Greenwich Free-Will Baptist Church on the Plains. He was assisted by Elder E. Bellows. The meetings at the hall resulted in the conversion of quite a number of persons, fourteen of whom were baptized by Elder Champlain on the 26th of February, 1858, and sixteen on March 14 following. On the evening of April 6, a church was organized at the house of Josiah Taylor, consisting of twelve persons. After the organization, Josiah Taylor and William Smith were chosen deacons, and John P. Babcock clerk and treasurer. Elder Champlain was chosen pastor.

It was arranged to have public religious services every third Sabbath at Odd Fellows' Hall. The business and covenant meetings were usually held at the house of Deacon Taylor. On the evening of August 14, 1858, Elder Champlain's resignation of the pastorate was accepted, and Elder E. Bellows was chosen his successor.

On October 15, 1858, Alanson Wright was chosen deacon in place of Deacon Smith, who had resigned to go to another part of the country. On November 6, 1858, A. C. Greene was chosen clerk, in place of John P. Babcock, resigned.

At a meeting held February 26, 1860, the subject of building a house of worship was considered. It was ascertained that about $600 had been subscribed for this object, and by vote of the church it was decided to purchase of Mr. Alexander Allen, for the sum of $100, a piece of land 65 feet front by 120 feet deep, as a site for the building; that the house should be 31 feet by 46 feet, 14 feet posts. C. Spencer, Isaac Andrews and Alanson Wright were appointed a building committee, with instructions to erect the house immediately. The land was accordingly purchased of Mr. Allen and the house built. The first meeting—one for business—was held in it on the evening of May 12, 1860. At a meeting held October 19, 1862, Rice Knight, Elisha B. Card and Oliver Crandall were chosen deacons. The last meeting, the proceedings of which were recorded upon the church book, was held December 19, 1863, at which time it was voted to give up the forenoon services and substitute the Sabbath School. Elder Augustus Durfee has been the pastor for some years past, preaching one Sabbath per month. The church has not been able to support a pastor much of the time, and it has been frequently without a regular pastor, depending upon such supplies as they were able to procure.

The church at Natick was organized May 24, 1874, with twenty members. The present number is twenty-three. Spencer H. Shippee and Silas Mitchell were chosen deacons. They hold their meetings in Smith's Hall. Elder Elisha B. Card is the pastor and clerk.

CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

The following communication respecting the churches of this order in Crompton and Phenix is from Rev. Mr.

Gibson, the esteemed pastor of the Catholic Church in the former village:

CROMPTON, Oct. 14, 1875.

REVEREND SIR—

In response to your expressed desire for some information respecting the progress of Catholicity in Crompton, or in my parish, I have collected a few facts and items which I submit to you, hoping they may be of service in the correct compilation of the work you are preparing for publication.

I cannot better commence to narrate the few facts and items I have collected in reference to the history of the Catholic Church in Crompton, than by referring to a work entitled "Sketches of the Establishment of the Church in New England," published in 1872 by Rev. James Fitton, the first pastor of the church in Crompton, and by whom the first church was commenced on September 23, 1844. It relates in condensed form nearly all the important matter concerning its establishment, and I will quote entire the "Sketch" under the heading of the Church of our Lady of Mount Carmel, Crompton:

"Apart from Pawtucket, the largest number of the faithful in any town contiguous to the city, and who were considered as belonging to the charge of SS. Peter and Paul, Providence, were at Crompton. This place having been attended monthly, and the hard-working and industrious operatives in the factory, among whom were those having families of little ones, being anxious to have a place where they might assemble on Sundays, and willing to contribute according to their means, an acre of land was secured September 23, 1844. A small church, a frame building, was immediately erected, and as the location selected was on the hill side of the village, overlooking the country for miles distant, it was styled the 'Church of our Lady of Mount Carmel.'

The congregation of Crompton and its neighborhood was confided to the special care of Rev. James Gibson, who attended occasionally, as his duties at other stations permitted, till August, 1851, when assuming its sole charge he added seven and three-quarters acres to the original purchase, thus making eight acres and three-quarters of land, all enclosed within a substantial stone wall. Besides which, for the better accommodation of the congregation, he has added twenty by fifty-eight to the church, making it one hundred and eight by fifty

feet, independent of Sanctuary and Sacristy, twenty by twenty-one, and its tower twelve by twelve, square, and forty-five feet high, with a sweet-toned bell of over 1400 pounds weight. He has also built a pastoral residence of thirty by twenty-eight feet, tastefully and conveniently arranged, and a school-house, eighteen by forty feet, wherein to gather the little ones of his spiritual charge.

He has also lately secured, on what is known as Birch Hill, a very fine building, over thirty-one by forty-five feet, erected originally for a select high school, which he has converted into a neat little church, with its porch of eight by ten and sacristy twelve by fifteen feet."

The above is a very clear and correct statement, and there is little to be added up to the time of the publication of the "Sketches." I would, however, remark that the immediate successor of Rev. James Fitton was Rev. Edward Putnam, and one or two others, who occasionally attended the Crompton church, until the appointment of Rev. D. Kelly, who was the first local, resident priest, and remained in Crompton about nine months, when he was removed and the present pastor assumed the charge.

Since 1844 there has been much progress, and many improvements in the foregoing sketch. The original parish under the charge of one priest only, has increased to such an extent, that it has been divided into five separate parishes, each one with its handsome church and resident priest.

Besides the church of St. James in Birch Hill, in 1870, two acres of land was purchased in Centreville for the erection of a central church at some future time. There is a fine Hall on the grounds, which at present is used for meetings of St. Mary's Brass Band, St. Mary's Temperance Society and other public meetings and social gatherings.

The Cemetery, too, adjoining the Crompton church deserves especial mention. It has been extensively enlarged, improved and adorned in various ways, so that what was originally a crude mass of stones and natural rubbish, has become a lovely retreat, and a beautiful place of christian burial.

There have been other minor improvements, but sufficient has been mentioned to show the wonderful progress of the Catholic church in Crompton since the erection of the "small church" on the hill-side of the village.

Respectfully,

J. P. GIBSON.

PHENIX CATHOLIC PARISH.

This flourishing parish, once a part only of the Crompton church was made into a separate parish in 1858 and placed in the charge of Rev. Dr. Wallace, now pastor of St. Michael's church, Providence. He remained there about seven years. During the first year or two, the catholic church there was a small building called the Rock Chapel, being built on a solid rock foundation. It was formerly an Episcopal chapel, and was purchased by Rev. J. P. Gibson of Mr. Benjamin C. Harris for the purpose of converting it into a Catholic chapel. Mr. Harris very generously gave the foundation and ground around, and made no charge except a moderate one for the building alone. But this chapel very soon was inadequate to the wants of the increasing number of parishioners, and Dr. Wallace sold it, and purchased of the Baptist society the church now under the charge of Rev. John Couch, who resides in Phenix, and has been pastor there since the removal of Dr. Wallace. J. P. G.

In addition to the foregoing, for the accommodation of the large number of French Catholics, a large and handsome church edifice was erected last year near the Centreville railroad station, 112 x 60, which is not yet completely finished; the large and convenient vestry being at present used for religious services. It is called St. John's church, and Rev. Henry Spruyt is the pastor in charge.

At Natick, too, within the past three years, a church has been erected to accommodate the catholic residents of that village, and the resident pastor, Rev. Mr. Reviere,

preaches to two distinct congregations at different parts of the day—to one in English and to the other in the French language.

There has also within the past year, been erected in Apponaug a neat church by Rev. Wm. Halligan, of Greenwich. These comprise the five Catholic parishes of this town.

SUMMARY.

Of the twenty-eight churches that have existed in this town since its settlement in 1642, five have become extinct. Of those still existing, three are of the Six Principle Baptist order; four are Baptist; two Free Baptist; one Congregationalist; one Friends; one New Jerusalem; two Methodists; two Adventists; two Episcopalian, and five Roman Catholic; making the present number twenty-three. Besides these, there have been several mission stations established, for longer or shorter periods, and several halls have been used at different times for religious services.

INDEX.

Page.

Arnold, William, early settler..... 16, 297
Arnold, Judge Stephen..... 104
Arnold, Judge Dutee..... 264
Arnold, Burrill, shot..... 199
Arnold, Stephen, of Pawtuxet..... 87
Animals, wild, bounty on..... 55
Anawon, Philip's counsellor, taken prisoner and slain..... 80
Allen, John, of Centreville..... 191, 193, 330
Archery, statute concerning..... 36

Blackstone, Wm., the first permanent settler of Rhode Island 1
Barton, Rufus, account of..... 40
Burial places, the earliest in town..... 141
Buttonwoods..... 147, 150
Brook, sweet meadow..... 153
Brayton, Hon. Geo. R., Chief Justice..... 154
Boston Carpenter, a famous negro..... 188
Brayton, Rev. Jonathan..... 202, 332

Carder, Richard, account of..... 12, 81
Canonchet, successor of Miantonomi..... 74, 79
Calverly, Edmund..... 64
Collins, Lieut. Eliza..... 62
Canonicus, death of..... 38
Charter, granted the town..... 32
Coles, Robert, account of..... 16
Conscience, rights of..... 53
Currency, change of..... 59
Commissioners, King's, acts of..... 67
Clark, Dr. John, agent to England..... 68
Clark, John H..... 265
Castle, Old Stone, picture of..... 76
Crompton, village of..... 162–179
Clapp School House..... 168
Chippewanoxett..... 156
Cowesett farms, plat of..... 85
Coventry, set off from Warwick..... 96
Cemeteries..... 178, 183, 201
Callender, Rev. John..... 298
Centreville, village of..... 179–202
Clyde Works..... 233
Cascade..... 258
Curtis, Rev. David..... 326

	Page.
Dowling, Rev. Thomas	328
Elliot, the Missionary	6
Education, Early efforts in regard to	130
Eliza, name used in masculine gender	62
Farms, Wecochaconet	87
Fight, Great Swamp	75
File impertinent	68
Flat Top Mill	173
Fifield, Elder Moses	199
Francis, Gov. John Brown	127
Fuller, Dr. Asa	257
Fuller, Rev. E. K.	331
Gorton, Samuel, senior	1, 8, 41, 62, 82, 300
Gerardy, John, town order in regard to	64
Greene, John, senior	30
Greene, John, Deputy Governor	69
Greene, William, elected Governor	96
Greene, Gen. Nathaniel	107-109
Greene, Col. Christopher	118, 181
Greene, Hon. Simon Henry	122, 234
Greene, Gen. George Sears	293
Greene, Richard Ward, Chief Justice	129
Greene, William, Lieutenant Governor	161
Greene Mansion, picture of	157
Gaspee, destruction of	101
Guards Kentish,	106
Government, peculiar form of	13
Grist Mill, first one in town	44
Holden, Randall, senior	24, 43
Holden, Randall, goes to England	25, 87
Holden, Randall, return from England	27
Holden, Elder Charles	308
Holden, Thomas R.	176
Holliman, Ezekiel	41, 297
Harris, William	67, 83
Harris, Dr. Stephen	239
Helme, Christopher	30
Highway from Apponaug to Centreville	91
Hill's Grove	268, 270
Indians, principal tribes of	2
testimony of Roger Williams concerning	3
their religious belief	3
convey their lands to England	24
trouble concerning	44
efforts to remove them	67
sold as slaves	80
names of places, &c.	138
Inhabitants, early lists of	39, 93
Inhabitants, voluntary exile of	81
Jewett, Dr. Charles	195

	Page.
Kent county incorporated	97
Kekemewit brook	150
Knight, Dr. Sylvester	184
Knight, B. B. & R.	266
Lectures, curtain	36
Law, Grand, of the town	46
Laws, marriage	37
Laws, various town	57
Lands, division of	83
Natick, grant of	89
Labor, price of, established by the town	125
Lapham, Benedict	196
Levalley, Peter	214
Lotteries, grants to various parties	98, 324
Lippitt, Col. Christopher	111, 227
Lippitt, family of	112
Miantonomi, deed of land from	11
Miantonomi, put to death	22
Massachusetts, claims of	15
troubles with	17
Matteson, family of	162
Mashantatat or Moshanticut	69
Micarter, John, grant to for a fulling Mill	95
Mill, Edmonds', where situated	207
Mill, Roger Williams, burnt	209
Niles, Rev. Asa	323
Norwood, Abraham	220
Oakland Beach	146
Occupassnetuxet, purchase of	12
Office, men fined for not accepting	37
Peck, Perez	250
Pawtuxet, signification of name	135
Papepieset	57, 259
Pumham summoned to attend court	43
Pumham's fort, where situated,	25
wigwams burnt	75
Pumham, killed near Dedham	75
Philip, Indian Sachem	70
eloquent reply of	72
slain at Mount Hope	79
Prescott, General, capture of	114
Public Schools	131
Phenix partially burnt	221
Potowomut, Indian deed of	49
Potter, Robert, an early settler	47
Power, Nicholas, account of	21
Records, early town	34
Rebellion, Southern, cost of to the town	132
Rousmaniere, Henry	136
Rocky Point	145
Revolutionary war, soldiers of	123
Ross, Rev. Arthur A	116

	Page.
Remington, family of	167
Rhodes, General Christopher	251
Settlers, early, under arrest	19
their release	23
return from Newport after Indian war	81
Sabbath Schools, early ones	336
School house, earliest one in town	143
School house, Crompton, burnt	177
Smith, John, President of R. I. Colony	37, 43
further reference to	77, 298
Spencer, Deacon Pardon	101, 174, 179
Spencer, William B	225, 257
Soldiers, names of in war of rebellion	270
Spring Green	138
Sprague, Governor, William senior	125, 255
Sprague, A. & W., immense business of	254
Sprague, Governor, letter in regard to from Senator Sprague	126
Sprague, Dr. Albert G	293
Stafford, Thomas	63
Shawomet, signification of name	137
Town Orders, early	13
Town Records mutilated	65
Town House, early preparations for	61
Town meetings, sold to highest bidder	155
Tiffany mill	173
Teachers	177, 197
Toskiounke	57
Updike's Narragansett referred to	62, 77
Uncas, Sachem of the Mohegans	22
Villages of Warwick, bird's eye view of	134
Warwick, population of from 1708 to present time	94
Warwick, town named for whom	26
Waddell, William	21
Waterman, Richard, account of	12, 297
Waterman, John R	143
Waterman, Resolved	242
Waterhouse, Gen. James	196
Wood, John J	178
Warner, John, disfranchised	45
Westcott, Stukely, account of	40, 297
Wickes, John, account of	24
Wickes, John, slain by Indians	77
Williams, Roger	1, 51
agent of the town to Massachusetts	57
his letter voted "pernissious"	64
War, King Philip's	71
Revolutionary, close of	124
Wightman, Deacon Moses	340
Yankee and Yankee Doodle, origin of the terms	124

9912